SWALLOWED STAR

BOOK 06

I Eat Tomatoes

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Swallowed Star

(*The Legend Of Spacewalker*)

(*Tun Shi Xing Kong*)

(吞噬星空)

by

I Eat Tomatoes

(*Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi*)

(我吃西红柿)

Synopsis

Year 2056, in a city in the Yuan Jiang Su Jin area.

On top of a ruined, shattered six story residential apartment sits a teenager wearing a combat vest, militaristic trousers, and alloyed battle boots.

On his back is a hexagonal shield and equipped is a blood-shadow battle knife.

He sits there silently on the edge of the roof. At this time, the sparkling sky was shining and there was a refreshing breath within the air that blew towards him.

However, there was only silence within the ruined, deserted city, with an occasional howl that makes your heart skip a beat.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by the team @ Wuxia Translations, Translation Nations, and Qidian International.

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Volume 14: Supervisor Envoy

Chapter 607: The 4th Tycoon

Since the golden horned beast and the mosha clansman had broken through much earlier, and also since the golden horned beast and the earth body were both flesh and blood life forms, the evolution was almost completely similar. When Luo Feng began to go through his breakthrough, very quickly, a life core began to condense within Luo Feng's body!

Within the life core, there lay his soul crystal and genetic energy crystal.

Of course, this life core wasn't too important to Luo Feng.

The life core was solely for his earth body.

The life crystal was for the mosha clansman.

The internal core within his internal world, that was the true core of the three bodies!

Half a day later.

The Virtual Universe company staff stationed on black period continent immediately rushed over to Luo Feng.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, through your connection to the virtual universe network, we have discovered that you've already broken through to the domain lord level. According to the company's rules, we just need to confirm it in reality." Three black clothed staff stood before Luo Feng respectfully. Luo Feng only revealed a smile.

Whether it was the consciousness induction helmet or the quantum computers, anything that was designed to connect to the virtual universe network all had body scanning abilities.

Those features were very normal, and their accuracy wasn't exactly very high. Hence, they had to check them in reality to confirm.

"I understand." Luo Feng nodded.

"Please unleash your spirit energy and genetic energy." The leading black clothed staff said respectfully.

"Alright."

Luo Feng smiled and released pure spirit energy, it swept past the surrounding region before he kept it back. After which, Luo Feng extended his right arm and a glaring gold light shot out.

Di!

Di!

Di!

The device of the three black clothed staff all sounded, they all looked down at it and nodded. Luo Feng's spirit energy and genetic energy had reached the domain lord level 1 level.

"Your majesty, please give us a drop of blood. This will let us test to confirm, whether the body has evolved." The leading black clothed staff said.

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded. A drop of blood dripped from his fingers and flew towards the staff.

Scanning the spirit energy, genetic energy and a drop of blood, these were all the most accurate way to test one's strength.

Spirit energy can test the level of one's soul.

Genetic energy will test the body level.

A drop of blood will determine if the body had evolved.

Of course, there was one other very accurate way to test, and that was to let a strong warrior use his spirit energy to enter Luo Feng's body and check, whether there was a life core there! This method however was extremely humiliating and dangerous. The life core was where a person's core was, if someone used the chance of scanning to destroy the life core, wouldn't that genius be instantly

killed?

And with that genius's status, would he allow someone else to scan him so easily?

"The blood test has been confirmed. Your majesty's body can undergo amplitude strengthening, and evolve to domain lord level 9." The leading staff member smiled at Luo Feng. "Your majesty, the results of the tests have all been sent into the virtual universe network. Congratulations your majesty on breaking into the domain lord level!"

"Thanks." Luo Feng nodded.

"Since your majesty has already been confirmed as a domain lord level, according to the rules, firstly you have one chance to go strengthen your body." The leading staff smiled. His purple eyes were friendly, "We've already brought the nutrition cabin over and it's been prepared with enough nutrition liquid, enough to strengthen you to domain lord level 9."

Luo Feng nodded.

The Virtual Universe company was just like that. Every genius didn't need to waste time on quantity related training. The moment he stepped into domain lord level 1, he could go straight to domain lord level 9 with the nutrition cabin!

"Hu!"

A stone grey nutrition cabin appeared before him. This seemingly ancient nutrition cabin was obviously not cheap to construct. Of course, the nutrition liquid was the true expensive thing!

"Your majesty, this nutrition cabin can only be used for one person." The leading staff smiled and said. "Other than the nutrition cabin, there's one other thing we need to tell you."

Luo Feng stood and listened.

"The 2nd thing is that since you've reached the domain lord level, then you'll be sent out!" The leading staff looked at Luo Feng. "According to the rules, you'll normally be placed in your home region. Yours is the Ganwu universe country. I don't know if your majesty is willing to return to the Ganwu universe country and be stationed there as our Virtual Universe company's representative. If you are not willing, you can pick another universe country."

"I'm willing to go to Ganwu universe country." Luo Feng nodded.

"Your majesty!"

The leading purple eyed black clothed staff smiled and said, "As you are a primal region member, your position in the Ganwu department of the Virtual Universe company will be extremely high. You'll have high authority. Hence, the decision will have to pass through the upper echelon's meeting...after which they'll send out an order. This process will take, quickest a month, slowest half a year."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Everything is done, we shall not disturb you further." The purple eyed staff slightly bowed, and the two black clothed staff behind bowed respectfully as well.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The three staff members became beams of light and flew away.

...

Luo Feng watched as the three left and sat back in his living room.

"The efficiency sure is low, just 1 order might take from 1 month to half a year." Luo Feng shook his head and exclaimed. The bald undying that had been with him all this time, Dylan sat beside and smiled, "Your majesty, because you are a primal region member, the orders will involve the highest of people within the Ganwu department. As for the powers and authority you'll get, the

benefits will all be huge. Hence, it all has to go through a process before it comes."

"Tell me, what position will I take?" Luo Feng was curious.

"The Ganwu department of the Virtual Universe company, under normal circumstances has three tycoons at the highest level." Dylan said, "The Ganwu department is separated into the military side, the business side and the army. The three tycoons...watch over these three departments."

"There's also an army?" Luo Feng was shocked.

Under normal circumstances, these were usually only split in two, the military and business sides.

"Strictly speaking, the ganwu department of the Virtual Universe company is split into just those two." Dylan smiled. "The military department refers to the strong warriors that are part of the Virtual Universe company's management there, along with the geniuses that they've collected and nurtured in the Ganwu universe country etc, all these belong to the military side. The business side...is the businesses. There are trillions of workers, and the benefits there are huge as well."

Luo Feng nodded.

The military and business sides were the main two sides for the Virtual Universe company, he knew this long ago.

"However..." Dylan smiled, "In the vast universe, there are trillions of races. Our humanity often goes into huge wars with the other races. Hence...in the 1,008 universe countries, there's always a prepared universe army!"

"Universe army?" Luo Feng squinted.

"The universe army's weakest are at least universe level." Dylan said, "Maybe in one galaxy, a universe soldier may be extremely rare. However in the vast universe country...to build an army of over 1 hundred million universe level soldiers, 1 million sector

lords, over 10,000 undyings, that is still possible."

Luo Feng held his breath.

Over 10,000 undyings leading the super army?

"Every universe army is the most powerful and important force of each universe country." Dylan said, "Hence the management of this army is extremely important."

Luo Feng nodded.

Right, such a terrifying powerful army, who manages it?

"The universe army cannot be completely controlled by the universe country's highest levels." Dylan said, "Every country's army is usually run by the highest management of the country itself along with the Virtual Universe company, or Huge Axe dojo department stationed there, they run it together!"

Luo Feng was shocked, "Just either the Virtual Universe company or the Huge Axe dojo?"

"Right!" Dylan nodded, "The 1,008 universe armies in the 1,008 universe countries, of which 504 are run by the Virtual Universe company and the countries while the other 504 are run by the Huge Axe dojo and the countries."

"The Virtual Universe company and the Huge Axe dojo, looks like they are much more powerful than the other 3 leviathans." Luo Feng was incredibly shocked.

5 leviathans.

However the other 3 leviathans, they actually couldn't involve themselves in the 1,008 universe armies. This was obviously because their power couldn't compare to the Virtual Universe company and Huge Axe dojo.

"Of course, we are much stronger." Dylan smiled and nodded, "The 5 leviathans have always been led by the Virtual Universe company and the Huge Axe dojo."

"Your hometown the Ganwu universe country is just nice within the 504 managed by the Virtual Universe company." Dylan smiled, "Hence...the universe army there, is run by the high management or of ganwu department and their country's upper management."

"So!"

"The Ganwu department, other than the normal military and business side, has an army department!" Dylan smiled, "Of course...the army is run only by the management of the army department. Unlike the military and business heads, they all have absolute authority over their departments. However even so...the army is still a very strong department.

Luo Feng nodded.

Right, a super army formed from the entire force of a universe country, even if it's just the management...the ganwu department military department was already very strong.

"The three tycoons of the ganwu department are the military head, the business head and the army head." Dylan laughed, "To be the tycoon of one of the departments, the strength requirement is...an official level undying!"

"Three official level undyings?" Luo Feng was shocked within.

"Your majesty, of course your strength is far from theirs. However, your position and power in the company is indeed that of an official level undying." Dylan smiled, "Hence the moment you return to the ganwu universe country...then, your position level will be equal to that of the three tycoons."

"Hence...your majesty, you will become the Ganwu department's 4th tycoon!" Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng held his breath as he heard.

The ganwu department, it had a huge power within the universe country, even the most important army had huge authority. Even the mighty Ganwu universe country leader, he too had to submit

to the Virtual Universe company. Naturally, the strength of the ganwu department was absurd.

"The 4th tycoon? But there's only three departments in the Ganwu department." Luo Feng was curious.

Chapter 608: God Country

Three departments, governed by three tycoons.

What would the 4th do?

"Looks like your majesty has yet to gather detailed information about this." Dylan laughed.

Luo feng shook his head.

Hong's problem was the main reason he had decided to breakthrough to domain lord level early. Hence, he hadn't found the time to actually go gather information and do other preparations for this new mission.

"Primal region members who are sent out usually get the position of supervising envoys." Dylan said. "Their positions are similar in level to the three tycoons."

"What does the supervising envoy do?" Luo Feng was curious. "Is it simply a name, without any real power?"

Having real power was very important.

Just the high position alone without any real power was completely useless. Even back on earth, Luo Feng knew of all these antics.

"Of course there's real power." Dylan said. "And it's huge."

"Ah?" Luo Feng listened intently.

"The ganwu department of our Virtual Universe company represents the company in governing many of the universe country matters. Even the undyings of the Ganwu Universe country have to passionately treat the three tycoons well. If that is the case, imagine just how shockingly powerful these three are?" Dylan exclaimed. "And because of their incredible power and influence, even undyings would have a certain amount of greed and ambition. As time went by, due to their greed and ambition,

they would start to do certain things that would harm the Virtual Universe company’s benefits. This was also very normal."

Luo Feng nodded.

It was indeed that way, as power corrupted people. What’s more, it was their power and greed against an entire universe country.

"Hence, the supervisory envoy is as the name had indicated, it’s first foremost, a supervisor." Dylan smiled. "He can supervise the three tycoons. The moment he discovers any tricks or antics, he can immediately report to the headquarters of the company! Haha...no matter how powerful the person is, he cannot deal with a full audit. What’s more, if there’s really is something going on... all the more reason for them to not dare and mess with you."

"The three tycoons will naturally come and treat you well, and they wouldn’t dare mess with you in any way." Dylan laughed. "The moment you become a sector lord and your envoy mission naturally ends, only then would they relax again."

"Afterall, the number of primal region domain lords are simply too few. Probably one in over tens of thousands of years or even more, only then would they get a supervisor envoy arriving in the Ganwu universe country."

"Ah?" Luo Feng’s eyes gleamed.

Supervisor envoy?

This was akin to the headquarters going in to supervise, the power was naturally huge.

"That’s the most basic power of the supervisor envoy." Dylan laughed, "Other than the nurturing angle, the Virtual Universe company would also arrange for other matters for you to do. There are also a few things that, once completed, will give you point rewards."

Luo Feng nodded.

Right.

Domain lord and sector lord level geniuses also had pathways to acquire points. Only that it wasn't as simple as universe level, not as easy.

The news of Luo Feng becoming domain lord level quickly spread throughout Yu Xiang mountain.

Yu Xian mountain, as the gathering place of the Virtual Universe company's most pinnacle geniuses, they all eyed the primal region. Hence, when Luo Feng made it into the primal region through the qualification battles that year, the geniuses all knew naturally, and they were all shocked too, as this Luo Feng actually made it into the primal region in his 1st qualification battles, that was crazy!

Who'd have thought...

That after only a decade or so, he actually broke through to domain lord level and was sent out.

"Has Luo Feng lost it completely? From our primal region geniuses, 90% of them can break through to domain lord level at any time too. However, who would be as crazy as him?"

"Universe level geniuses and domain lord level geniuses have too much of a difference in power. I heard the absolute beginning region domain lord level's weakest genius passed at least the 8th level of the heavenly bridge, and the primal region's 10 weakest members have all passed the 10th level!"

"Even the strongest Fei Tuo of the universe level geniuses, thrown in amongst the domain lord level, could barely stay within the absolute beginning region. Has this Luo Feng gone mad?"

"Who knows!"

...

Within a booth of the Banyan tree bar in the public region.

The top 10 of the genius battle that year had all gathered here, it

was mainly to send Luo feng off. Whether it was Rong Jun or Bolan, they all naturally knew that Luo Feng had broken through to the domain lord level and they were all stunned.

"Madman, we've known each other for so many years. I've always thought you were crazy, however this time, it's even more crazy than what I expected." Rong Jun lifted his wine glass, "No matter how much of a genius, they would normally stay in the universe level for over a thousand years before breaking through. Many of them stay for thousands of years. However you...For your madness, madman, let me toast you."

"Haha, Savage, come, let's drink." Luo Feng lifted his wine glass too.

Pa!

The two of them raised their glasses to toast and downed their drinks.

"Madman!" Wuka stood up and laughed. "The universe level geniuses all usually stay in that level for thousands of years. The domain lord level geniuses stay their places for tens of thousands of years. Hence, the domain lord members of the absolute beginning region, their weakest have also passed the 8th level of the heavenly bridge. The lowest in the primal region have passed the 10th level!"

"This I know!"

Luo Feng laughed, "Among the 100 absolute beginning domain lords, 39 have passed the 8th level and 58 have passed the 9th, 3 have passed the 10th!"

"Among the 10 domain lords in the primal region, 9 have passed the 10th and 1 has passed the 11th, am I right?"

Wuka was stunned.

The others in the booth all went silent. According to what they knew, Luo Feng had only passed the 7th level currently. The

difference with the domain lord level absolute beginning members was quite huge, much less the primal region members.

"What's there to be afraid of? The domain lord level qualification battles are held once every 1,000 years, there's still a few hundred years to the next one." Luo Feng laughed. "A few hundred years later, my strength would have risen."

Bolan who had been silent all this time raised his head suddenly, his voice cold, "You have a guarantee of passing the 10th level in a few hundred years?"

Luo Feng was silent for awhile.

Every 3 levels was a barrier for the heavenly bridge, 1-3, 4-6, 7-9, 10-12...

Hence, the jump from the 9th to the 10th level was a huge difference.

The absolute geniuses trained for tens of thousands of years. That's how many Genius battles and Hero battles. They took that long to pass the 10th level, and yet there were only about 10 of them. And these 10, they were all the most exceptional of their genius competitions, or hero competitions, or pinnacle geniuses nurtured from within the Virtual Universe company.

They were all impressive.

Yet they still spent over ten thousands years to pass the 10th level!

The 9th to the 10th, it could be simply said...is harder than the 1st to the 9th combined!

"You have a guarantee?" Bolan stared at Luo Feng and asked again.

"Haha." Luo Feng laughed, "At least...I have the courage to go at it! What's more, who knows what will happen in the future?"

The group around the table were all silent.

They all felt Luo Feng's heart of endless possibilities, always looking forward! It was this belief...one of never backing down! Even though they understood it, however they all never learnt this from him, because Luo Feng broke through with his primal region universe level identity, and none of them had the ability to enter the primal region.

Primal region, Black period continent.

"Your majesty, don't worry." Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"Don't worry?" Luo Feng frowned, "The primal region is simply too far from the Ganwu universe country. Even if I sit in a universe ship that reaches 50 times light speed, it would require over a year. Over a year of time, I'm very worried about my big brother's problem. However, over this year, who knows what can happen? Unless I go trouble my teacher."

"Your majesty, unless there's simply no other way, it's better not to bother the ancestor." The bald Dylan said.

"Of course I understand that." Luo Feng frowned, "However the flight time."

"Your majesty."

The bald man smiled, "I've said before, you needn't worry. In the universe, other than relying on universe ships, there is one other faster way to reach the Ganwu universe country!"

"Ah?" Luo Feng was shocked, "What other way!"

"Your majesty should have been to the primal chaos city right." The bald man smiled.

Luo Feng nodded.

"Primal chaos city is within the primal universe. And the primal universe compared to our ancient actual universe...their distance is extremely close. Yet, no matter how close, it's still much further than us going to the Ganwu universe country." The bald man said,

"However back then when you went to the primal universe, wasn't it extremely fast?"

Luo Feng nodded, "Very fast indeed, because we used the universe pathways."

Luo Feng clearly remembered back then, that they sat in 9 blade knight's ship, flying to the primal universe through the universe pathways. Within that pathway...the time flow was irregular, making it uncomfortable for the many geniuses.

"Right, universe pathways!" The bald man nodded, "And not just so, and for people like your majesty who lives in the Black Dragon Mountain empire, that empire is supported by the sacred land Black Dragon Mountain, and that sacred land...is in truth a god country. And there's a pathway fixed to head to the sacred land Black Dragon Mountain."

Luo Feng nodded, this is something he knew too.

"And the god countries are all weaved in between the universe space itself." The bald man Dylan smiled. "Those pathways linking the god country to the real universe, those are all pathways.

"Whether it's the space pathway in a god country or the higher level primal universe pathways, they are all transportation routes." Dylan smiled. "It makes the originally hundred million light year distance, with the pathways, we can instantly get there."

"These are all fixed space pathways!"

Dylan exclaimed, "Any fixed pathway, the further the distance between the places they link, the higher the price of construction. Even if it's a close by fixed pathway, one would have to pay tens of thousands of mixed elements! A few others that go further, may go up to millions to tens of millions of mixed elements to construct one there.

Luo Feng was shocked.

The price of the fixed pathways was indeed huge.

"Other than using the fixed pathways." Dylan smiled, "The god countries can actually do a one time transfer."

"While i'm in the god country, as long as I had left a marker anywhere else in the universe before, I can instantly transfer over there through space, as a one time transfer." Dylan exclaimed. "These sort of transfers have smaller fees. However...every time you do it, you have to make a pathway through space, and according to the distance, the price will be different."

"From here to my god country, I have to create a pathway once, that would take about 3 mixed elements in resources. From my god country, creating a pathway to the Ganwu Universe country, that would take about 5 mixed elements." Dylan said.

Luo Feng was shocked.

Making a transfer through the god country just once required about 8 mixed elements?

Many undyings didn't even have wealth up to 10,000 mixed elements, even his own teacher wouldn't bear to go through this transfer.

"Creating a pathway over an extra long distance will have larger usage of energy. Hence even the undyings are more used to using universe ships." Dylan said. "Unless it's an incredibly urgent matter, or fleeing etc, only then would they choose to use this instant travel back into their god country. Or using their god country to travel to another place!"

Luo Feng was shocked within.

The god country was a good half of an undying's life, it was an incredibly mysterious existence with special energy within.

"No wonder they made fixed pathway towards the primal universe. Otherwise creating a pathway everytime there and back, the price was something even the Virtual Universe company would feel the pinch." Luo Feng exclaimed within. To save time on his

trip back to the Ganwu Universe country, it would take a huge amount of resources.

Chapter 609: Heading to The Ganwu Universe Country

The primal region was one of the most ancient universe secret regions and it was incredibly vast.

On black period continent.

The group of palaces went on continuously, as it was impossible to see it end to end. The many generations of primal region geniuses all stayed here. The control center of the entire black period continent was a 66 storey completely black tower. Even the lowest level alone was over 1,000km in length and width, and its height reaching 10,000 km.

This tower controlled the space all around.

Within the 45th level of the tower, there lay a blur of delicate equipment, screens etc, and around them were many silver clothed staff and very few black clothed staff. The enormous screens floating about the hall above suddenly all lit up.

"I want to take a universe ship and leave the primal region towards the Ganwu universe country." A voice suddenly resounded throughout the entire hall.

Immediately the black clothed staff in the hall all looked up. There, a silhouette was on the screen, it was the silver armored black haired youth.

"It’s his majesty Luo Feng!"

"Luo Feng wants to head out immediately to the Ganwu universe country? The order hasn’t been sent out right?"

"The distance from here to the Ganwu universe country is quite far. Even the most exceptional F grade universe ship would still require 1 to 2 years to reach. The longest the order would take to come is probably half a year. It’s not strange for him to depart

now."

The group of black clothed staff all discussed softly.

One of the black clothed staff walked to the control board and pressed a button, replying respectfully, "Your majesty Luo Feng, your request has been sent to the control system. Once it's authorized, it'll go through immediately."

...

Black period continent, in the air above Luo Feng's palace, a completely black flat universe ship floated about.

Within the universe ship.

"Dylan, your ship is really not bad. This is a F grade universe ship. I heard that even many undyings are unable to construct an F grade ship like that." Luo Feng sat on the sofa in the control room, looking around and smiling as he complimented.

"This Yan Asterisk ship was a reward from my teacher after I completed a great work." Dylan sat in the sofa beside.

"Reward?" Luo Feng was completely shocked.

His 3rd senior was indeed generous. This ship was only slightly below his Yun Mo Planet ship, however, it was still ultimately an F grade ship.

Di!

"Master, we've already acquired the authorization, we can leave immediately." A cute girl image appeared on the screen above the control board, her voice was clean and crisp.

"Let's depart!" Dylan ordered.

"Yes!"

The ship immediately activated and swiftly flew into the skies, becoming a blur and swiftly flying towards space. As it flew to the side of the black period space...immediately the space about

rippled and the ship pierced right through the ripple.

...

Half a day later.

Within the space, the Yan Asterisk ship was like a huge flat fish swimming in space.

"Your majesty, we've already left the primal region." Dylan smiled. "The primal region is the core of the Virtual Universe company. I didn't dare begin my god country transfer there, but it's possible now."

"Sorry to trouble you." Luo Feng stood right up.

His face was filled with anticipation as he looked out at the vast space, he had never seen or experienced this god country transfer.

"It'll be quick!"

The black robed bald Dylan stood up beside him, as strong ripples began to generate from his origin law energies. His eyes looked at the endless space around. Suddenly, an incredibly glaring light lit up from his body, immediately spreading throughout and covering kilometers of space outside.

Ang!

The entire universe ship was engulfed in this blinding light.

"This is!" Luo Feng who was also engulfed in the blinding light was shocked as he stared wide eyed. He could faintly see a golden palace through the blinding light. "Is that the god country?"

Xiu!

The entire ship instantly followed the light pathway and swiftly entered the god country.

...

The god country transfer was kind of similar to a far distance teleportation! However this level of teleportation wasn't the kind

after one comprehended the origin laws and used the space law to teleport. Rather, it was the special energy the god countries had within, an ability that is there the moment one produces a god country.

The Yan Asterisk was completely engulfed in the blinding light and instantly vanished from that original space.

Within the undying Dylan's god country.

"Wa!" Luo Feng stood within the control room. Through the external simulation, he could see the beautiful god country outside.

That jade blue color was like an endless ocean outside, there were ripples above the ocean. In the air above the endless blue...floated a golden palace that was almost like star, it glowed and lit up the entire god country.

"This is my god country." Dylan stood beside Luo Feng and smiled.

"How beautiful and majestic." Luo Feng looked at the distant gold shrine that lit up the entire god country ocean.

"Your majesty, the god country is an unyding's most important place." Dylan stood beside and warned Luo Feng. "That's why one must never ever bring enemies with threats into the god country. The moment they invade the god country, that would truly be a battle to the death. Once the god country crumbles...even if the undying manages to somehow survive, he would have no more future forever."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Also, the god country space transfer has to be sent to a very secure location where there's no other undyings around in the area." Dylan said. "Because, the moment we begin the transfer, it would reveal the location of the god country. If other undyings discover where your god country is, that'd be a nightmare."

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

The god country was akin to one’s core.

It was extremely important.

One must never reveal it to others! This time, Dylan had brought Luo Feng and his guards all into his god country. However, as there were no other undyings in the guard team...they weren’t any threat to Dylan.

"Then shall we head to the Ganwu universe country now?" Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

Dylan’s body began to emit powerful law energies, simultaneously the golden palace suddenly lit up and gleamed brightly, condensing into a light pillar.

Rumble!

The light pillar rushed into the skies!

And the universe ship swiftly flew towards the pillar, flying straight into the pillar and vanishing within it.

Sou!

The super long distance teleportation was complete, the glaring light pillar vanished.

...

Within an unnamed mineral planet in the Ganwu universe country region, a glaring beam of light appeared and a flat ship appeared from that light.

"Your majesty, we are currently in the Ganwu universe country’s Roc stone star field." In the control room, Dylan stood beside Luo Feng and smiled. "I left some of my undying energy here before. Hence, no matter how far the distance is, I am able to feel this energy through my god country...and directly teleport via my god

country."

"You have to leave undying energy to be able to do the teleport?" Luo Feng asked curiously.

"Yes." Dylan nodded. "I have to confirm the destination to do the transfer! And every undying's energy is unique...they are all unique to every individual. Hence, it can be used to make a marker."

Luo Feng nodded.

An undying's energy was unique to every one, they all were slightly different from each other.

"According to what you said, in order to use the god country to teleport, that place has to have some specially left items?" Luo Feng frowned. "That also means...you've been to these places before."

"Right."

Dylan laughed, "For example, places I've never been to before, I naturally cannot teleport there."

"How far is this planet from Jade dome planet?" Luo Feng asked.

"This marker position, is the closest to Jade Dome planet of many that I've left about." Dylan said. "If we enter universe transfer from here and head over with 50 times light speed in the dark universe. It'll take about 12 days."

"Ah." Luo Feng nodded.

12 days.

Taking 12 days to travel in the vast universe was indeed an extremely short amount of time.

"Let's depart." Luo Feng smiled.

"Yes." Dylan nodded.

Luo Feng returned to his resting quarters. This was a cabin Dylan

specially arranged for him, and it was extremely luxurious. With just a wave, Luo Feng retrieved the nutrition cabin from his space ring and planted in on the ground.

"I haven't found the time to use the nutrition cabin." Luo Feng looked at the nutrition liquid within and thought. "For my earth body to rise from domain lord level 1 to domain lord level 9, it'll probably take half a year of time. Hm...and I've been busy with working on Big brother's problem, I can only occasionally use the nutrition cabin."

Hua!

The nutrition cabin automatically opened after it confirmed Luo Feng's identity.

After which, Luo Feng stepped in naked and lay in the ice cold valuable nutrition liquid, its rich and endless special energy immediately began to seep into his skin, his muscles, his organs... beginning to swiftly change his body.

...

12 days later.

After Dylan woke up Luo Feng, he called him over to the control room.

"Your majesty!" 10 sector lord level guards bowed respectfully.

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded. Throughout this journey, the sector lord, domain lord and universe level guards all stayed within the universe ship. Only now, after they arrived at the destination did the 10 sector lords come out from their cabins.

Dylan smiled and pointed at the space outside, "Your majesty, look, that's Jade dome planet."

Luo Feng looked from the control room. There lay an incredibly glaring planet in the distant space, it was completely jade green on the outer surface.

"Your majesty, Jade Dome planet is one of the nine, 1st class administrative planets. As the Ganwu universe country's territory is simply too vast, hence they use this 1st class administrative planets to govern different regions, and Jade Dome planet is the center of 1,000 star fields around here." Dylan smiled and explained. "And the planet itself was specially constructed within the god country, it wasn't naturally formed. The entire planet has a diameter of 980km, about the size of a normal planet."

"Hm."

Luo Feng smiled, "There's a Universe galaxy bank on Jade Dome planet right."

"Of course." Dylan nodded.

"In a moment I'll transfer funds within the universe galaxy bank and return that 8 mixed elements to you." Luo Feng smiled.

Universe galaxy bank...

It was time for him to retrieve the inheritance his teacher left for him.

Chapter 610: Teacher's Inheritance

Undyings usually had to do risky missions in order to earn large amounts of wealth.

For ,many normal undyings, with life spans over hundreds of millions of years, their wealth could range up to 10,000 mixed elements. On average they wouldn't even earn 1 mixed element every 10,000 years. This was also why the undyings would rather use their universe ships to travel about and not use their god country teleportation.

Even the emperor level undyings, were used to using universe ships.

Because...

The amount of wealth used for the god country transfer was simply too shocking. And to these undyings, using a few years to travel didn't mean anything. They would simply immerse themselves in their law studies, and when they finally open their eyes, a few years would have already passed.

"Your majesty, that's unnecessary." Dylan said.

"No, I insist. The only reason we could reach Jade Dome planet this quickly was because of the god country transfer! And the god country transfer uses so much resources...how can I let you foot the entire bill?" Luo Feng laughed. Looking at the distant beautiful planet in the space...Jade Dome planet, "Jade Dome planet's color is very similar to my home."

"Your majesty's home?" Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"Hm!"

Luo Feng nodded.

Earth, it had already been over 200 years since he returned...

...

When the F grade universe ship drew close to Jade Dome planet's atmosphere, Luo Feng and the entire group of guards all hustled as they flew out of the cabin door.

"Hu!" Dylan waved and the F grade universe ship vanished from mid air.

"Let's go to Jade Dome planet!"

Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes your majesty!"

An undying, 10 sector lords, 100 domain lords and 1,000 universe level soldiers, the guard team immediately replied in unison and immediately surrounded Luo Feng, becoming a beautiful beam of light flying towards the planet. They swiftly broke through the atmosphere and entered.

In an instant.

Luo Feng could see the incredibly majestic ancient city, the many ancient cities...from above didn't seem technological at all.

"Your majesty, As the center of 1,000 star fields, one of the 9 Ganwu universe country's 1st class administrative planets, countless sector lord families and even undying families have sections here." Dylan looked down below at the ancient city towards which they were drawing closer. "Hence, the strong are numerous like the clouds on Jade Dome planet, even sector lord warriors have to remain low profile."

Luo Feng nodded.

There were so many undyings on Ganwu universe country. Hence, there would probably be many of them on Jade Dome planet as well.

"Let's enter the city!" Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes!"

Under Luo Feng's leadership, this team of over a 1,000

immediately landed and entered the city.

Jade dome planet, the management of this Xiang Shui city was strict amongst the 108 cities. Even the disciples from big families or sector lords from other starfields had to follow the rules. From the moment they enter the city, they were forbidden from flying and landing within. Those that dared to do so were definitely the upper echelons of the Ganwu universe country.

And within this city, flying was forbidden too!

"Look!"

"That group of people actually flew in."

Within a wide pathway that was a few hundred meters long, their appearances were all varied. The high status residents of Jade dome planet all looked up with shock as they saw the black blur of the group landing from above. That group almost looked like a black cloud descending, especially the world energies that they emitted.

Some burning while others ice cold, or heavy like mountains...

The energy that the 10 sector lords naturally emitted shocked the people below. Even though it wasn't rare to see sector lords in Jade Dome planet, they were still powerful and respected beings! After all, the higher up undyings were too lazy to show themselves and only appeared once every 10,000 years or so. Hence, the sector lords were the strongest the residents here normally saw.

10 sector lords!

And all recognized by their laws?

Even in an entire starfield, it was hard to get 10 sector lords all recognized by their laws!

"Let's go!" Luo Feng ordered and the group swiftly became a blur and left.

"Who are those people?"

"10 sector lords? Where’s he from?"

The many residents in the streets all exchanged glances, as they were completely shocked. Any single sector lord was enough to build a strong family here, and 10 of them were actually following one person?

"That silver armored black haired youth, is he an important core member of one of the 300 Emperor Official families?"

"He would have to be the most pampered one too. Otherwise, how would he get 10 sector lords to follow him."

"I’m sure I didn’t see wrongly before. Among the over 1,000 people, the weakest were universe levels!"

The many residents in the streets all discussed.

They all thought Luo Feng should be one of the most important core members of the pinnacle families in the Ganwu universe country. Otherwise, his entourage wouldn’t be so huge. Even in the 1st class administrative planet Jade Dome planet, it was rare to see such a scene.

...

Luo Feng and his big group entered a particular Xiang Shui city’s luxurious villa, it was called Swallow mountain villa.

"The costs here in Xiang Shui city are really high. Just a villa like this, my purchase in the virtual universe network costs 2 billion universe dollars." Luo Feng laughed and said. "Buying a small galaxy would only cost about 100 billion universe dollars. Those without capital really cannot buy a large villa here on this planet."

"Haha, it is rather expensive."

"However, to your majesty, this shouldn’t mean anything."

"If your majesty decides to go public, the Ganwu universe country has long prepared everything for you, there’s no need for you to buy this villa."

"I like to remain low profile, understand?"

The 10 sector lords smiled and agreed.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded as he ordered, "Alright, this villa will be our living quarters on Jade dome planet. Dylan, follow me out, the rest can stay here for awhile."

"Yes your majesty!"

Over 1,000 guards all replied.

Luo Feng nodded.

"Let's go Dylan." Luo Feng headed out. "Follow me to the Universe galaxy bank."

"Yes." Dylan nodded.

Every one of the 108 cities in Jade Dome planet had a Universe galaxy bank. Afterall, those living on this planet...were extremely wealthy and people with status. Even the most normal living quarters on the planet was enough to buy an entire life planet in a few galaxies.

The royalty of those basic level civilizations put here would be considered lower class.

For the universe galaxy bank to build 108 buildings here wasn't strange at all.

...

"Universe galaxy bank." Luo Feng looked at the distant huge silver skyscraper, the very artistic construct was surrounded by kilometers of grass fields about, on it many people from other starfields could be seen discussing.

"I wonder how much money there is in the account teacher left me." Luo Feng thought. "Afterall, teacher had spent a huge amount on the Yun Mo planet ship and the cloud contact vine. However for his level of power, an official level of undying, his wealth should be plenty."

While he thought within.

Luo Feng continued to head forward, quickly reaching the main entrance of the silver skyscraper with Dylan.

"Respected guest, the universe galaxy bank welcomes you!" A robot standing beside the entrance said respectfully. That voice was infused with a simple soul effect, making those that hear it feel incredibly comforted.

Within the huge hall, a group was sitting. They all took turns to head to the reception to go about their business.

Luo Feng and Dylan stood there silently.

Chi!

The bank's AI system scanned Luo Feng and Dylan, according to their life energies, it swiftly confirmed their identities. As one of the 5 leviathans of humanity, the universe galaxy bank had within its database the information of life energies for the primal region member Luo Feng and the undying Dylan.

Luo Feng and Dylan had extremely high statuses!

Even the department chief of this branch didn't have the authority to assist them here.

"Will the two of you please follow me." A beautiful green clothed lady walked out of the reception desk from the side and said respectfully to Luo Feng and Dylan.

"Hm."

Luo Feng and Dylan followed that green clothed lady and sat on the cloud elevator, quickly reaching the bank's 9th level hall.

"Two guests." The lady smiled and said. "As both of your statuses are extremely high, there's no one here in our branch with enough authority to assist you. Hence...you two can only interact with our Galaxy bank's AI system."

Luo Feng and Dylan nodded.

This was in consideration of secrecy and privacy. The higher one’s status was, the more certain exchanges had to remain secret.

"Dylan, you can stay here, I’ll enter." Luo Feng said.

"Yes." Dylan nodded.

Hua!

The glass door of the large hall automatically opened and Luo Feng entered, and that door closed automatically behind him. Even though it was a simple glass door...however whether it was spirit energy or genetic energy etc, none of their scanning signals had the ability to penetrate this special glass.

Within the glass door.

"Respected guest, how do you do." An incredibly beautiful lady with a red furry tail slightly bowed.

"How do you do? I’ here to retrieve money." Luo Feng nodded. With one look he could instantly tell this lady was actually a robot, only it had a layer of skin on its outside.

"Please enter your account number." The robot lady smiled.

"8492——8593——woxh——8528——5285——032."Luo Feng swiftly reported.

"I need to check your spirit energy." The robot lady extended her right hand. "Please raise your spirit energy to sweep my right hand."

Luo Feng nodded.

A thread of spirit energy swiftly swept across the right hand of the lady. As his teacher’s inheritance had to be collected by a disciple of the Yun mo planet, hence this spirit energy scan was incredibly important.

"The scan is compatible, please enter the 3 layer 4 wave code." The lady continued.

Luo Feng swiftly entered the incredibly complex codes and simultaneously stared at the lady in the screen before him.

Di!

"Passcode accepted." The lady smiled.

Luo Feng ordered, "Balance check."

At this time, Luo Feng was incredibly nervous. The account that his teacher left for him...just how much was in it?

The screen flashed and numbers appeared..."Balance: 3,122,810 mixed elements."

Chapter 611: Cloud Contact Vine's Evolution

Looking at the balance, Luo Feng couldn't help but smile.

His teacher Hu Yan Bo had indeed left for him an incredibly large amount of wealth, a total of about 3.12 million mixed elements! What a terrifying level of wealth...enough to buy a few star fields! Of course now that Luo Feng's level of status was different, he was excited but not mad at this level of wealth.

As Luo Feng had on him the Yun Mo planet ship, close to 10,000 blood river crystals, flame void gold, the 100 purple net leaf, and the Luo Fu Qi board, these were all treasures that were worth up to a million mixed elements!

Of course these were items that he couldn't bear to sell and couldn't be exchanged for with cash. Hence, even the 8 mixed elements that were used for the god country transfer, Luo Feng couldn't fork out at the time!

And the reason he couldn't retrieve it was because part of his money was invested in the Ping Hai company. Secondly it was because the other part of it was used to buy the required metals for the golden horned beast to evolve.

"Cash!"

"Having cash truly feels different." Luo Feng looked at the balance on the screen and smiled. "Over 3 million mixed elements in cash! Whether it's fixing the Yun Mo planet ship or letting the cloud contact vine evolve to sector lord level, there shouldn't be any problem anymore."

"Transfer!"

Luo feng ordered, "Transfer all to the account linked to my spirit energy imprint."

"Alright." The robot lady smiled and nodded.

"Transfer was successful, Mr Luo Feng." The robot lady smiled. "There's another linked account in here with 3 mixed elements, will you transfer that too?"

"Linked account?" Luo Feng was stunned.

Right.

His teacher had died on earth back then. Before he died, he swiftly set up the bank accounts via the virtual universe network, with 2 linked accounts. One for the star level and another for the universe level. And the domain lord level was the time when one could retrieve the rest of everything.

"There's actually another 3 mixed elements?" Luo Feng exclaimed.

His teacher was truly generous.

10 billion Ganwu dollars for the star level account, that was akin to a universe level warrior's wealth.

3 mixed elements in the universe level account, that was akin to a normal sector lord's wealth.

3.12 million mixed elements for the domain lord account, that was the rest of his teacher's wealth.

"Transfer!" Luo Feng nodded.

"Alright." The robot lady swiftly transferred and placed everything within the account linked to Luo Feng's spirit energy. This spirit energy imprint account was the safest of accounts... even in the vast universe, as long as a life form had a spirit energy imprint, there was no other life form with the same imprint.

Hua!

The glass door opened and Luo Feng walked out.

"Your majesty." Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"I just transferred 8 mixed elements to your account, did you

receive it?" Luo Feng looked at Dylan.

"I've received it." Dylan nodded and felt somewhat helpless within.

Dylan, he was the highest level of guard captains. His true battle ability was close or even comparable to an official level undying, and his wealth was definitely plenty. Even though it was still a little pinch having to spend 8 mixed elements for the transfer. However...Luo Feng was after all his ancestor's disciple, spending a little for him was worth it.

From his perspective.

Even though Luo Feng's status was higher than his, he was after all still only a domain lord level genius. How much wealth could he have, could it compare to an undying like himself? However Luo Feng insisted on returning the funds, naturally he couldn't reject it.

"This Luo Feng truly has backbone, he doesn't easily owe others favors." Dylan thought.

"Let's go back." Luo Feng smiled.

After receiving over 3 million mixed elements cash, Luo Feng's mood was exceptionally good.

"Yes your majesty!"

Dylan followed Luo Feng and they left the universe galaxy bank, returning to his newly bought Swallow mountain villa.

...

Swallow mountain villa, within a resting room, Luo Feng sat cross legged, a thread of consciousness swiftly connected to the virtual universe network.

...

virtual universe Yu Xiang mountain, primal region, Luo Feng's villa.

Within the study.

"Haha, Luo Feng. Your teacher left you quite a bit right." Babata shouted on his shoulder.

Luo Feng sat before his laptop and opened a mail on the screen. It was from the universe galaxy bank, the details were congratulating Luo Feng on becoming a universe galaxy bank 4 star client.

"4 star client?"

Luo Feng looked at the mail and laughed. "Babata, I remember the requirement for a 3 star client was 10 mixed elements. This mail says that the requirement for a 4 star client is 10k mixed elements. What about a 5 star?"

"The 5 star client requirement is 10 million mixed elements." Babata laughed. "Even your teacher...he only exceeded that amount when he had the most money. However after that he spent 6.2 million on the cloud contact vine and luckily helped it break through to undying! With the undying level cloud contact vine accompanying your teacher...the two combined, even an official level undying would find it extremely hard to kill him. It was a pity he met with an undying almost emperor level and also proficient in soul techniques."

Luo Feng nodded.

10,000 mixed elements allowed one to be a 4 star client. But, it took 10 million to become a 5 star.

His own bank account only had over 3 million mixed elements, naturally he was considered a 4 star client.

"However, Luo Feng, normal undyings's wealth usually lies around the 10,000 mixed elements range." Babata said. "The weaker and poorer undyings don't even have up to 1,000 mixed elements. And the official level undyings...normally their wealth is only about 10 million mixed elements. And I'm referring to all their wealth, not cash!"

Luo Feng nodded.

The strong would have long turned their wealth into strength, like his teacher Hu Yan Bo spending huge amounts of his cash on the cloud contact vine. When it reached undying level, it gave him an extremely powerful assistant.

It was a pity...

This combo still fell in the end.

"My wealth all added together should be about 10 million mixed elements." Luo Feng thought, "Flame void gold, purple 100 net leaf, Luo Fu Qi board, the 3 added together should be about 5 million mixed elements. The Yun Mo planet ship should be worth about over 3 million mixed elements. Of course, the most valuable of the lot...blood river crystals!"

He had close to 10,000 blood river crystals. Simply exchanging them with the Virtual Universe company would get him up to a million points!

And as they were extremely valuable, with the Virtual Universe company monopolizing them, the true worth of the blood river crystals definitely exceeded the million points. Hence, they were his most prized possessions.

"My teacher's wealth! Plus the encounters I've had over my missions, they actually add up so much to my wealth." Luo Feng exclaimed as he thought. "Of course, compared to my other teacher True Yan emperor, my wealth doesn't even mean anything. True Yan could easily throw out up to 1 million mixed elements."

Different positions, naturally their wealths were different.

An emperor level undying was much stronger than an official level undying!

And the most pinnacle of emperor levels, True Yan emperor who was close to becoming a universe country leader! His wealth was naturally even more shocking. However, as a teacher...he had a

large amount of disciples, he would only occasionally help out a little. He couldn’t simply hand over his wealth to any particular one.

Unless it was like Hu Yan Bo, who’s successors all died, finally having to pass it to the only disciple from another generation, Luo Feng.

...

Luo Feng sat at his desk and swiftly tapped through the screen of his laptop, buying a few valuable items that would help his cloud contact vine break through to the sector lord level. To buy items in the virtual universe, he could use his points to exchange or use his cash. For example, when he bought the metals for the golden horned beast earlier, they were all paid for in cash!

"Hm?"

Luo Feng looked shocked at the screen.

On it, three choices appeared, to evolve a cloud contact vine from domain lord level 9 to sector lord:

1. Normal evolution, time required 3 years, requires 11,800 mixed elements

2. Normal evolution, time required 1 month, 19,200 mixed elements required

3. Super evolution, time required, 3-6 months, priced at 32,000 mixed elements, 56,000 mixed elements and 85,000 mixed elements.

"Super evolution?" Luo Feng frowned.

He gently opened the three choices and their detailed information.

The different paths of evolution for the cloud contact vine had great differences in its power. From the number of vines one could deduce the level of evolution.

Sector lord cloud contact vine, it’s minimum could have 36 vines, this was with the weakest evolution.

The highest it could have was 360, this could be achieved with the best nurturing.

"My cloud contact vine is currently domain lord level 9, with 108 vines..." Luo Feng looked at the super evolution information. It was split into 3 combinations of valuable items. The prices ranged from 32,000 to 85,000 mixed elements. "According to the calculations, if I use the best option of the super evolution, my cloud contact vine should be able to reach 216 vines."

Luo Feng frowned as he looked.

His cloud contact vine could at most reach 216 vines?

"Babata, what’s going on?" Luo Feng frowned.

"For a sector lord cloud contact vine to have 360 vines, that’s the legendary peak of evolution limits." Babata said casually, "From day 1, the nurturing would be incredibly expensive, for it to reach sector lord level...1 would have to use close to 1 million mixed elements."

"Close to 1 million mixed elements, teacher had that kind of money right." Luo Feng pondered.

"Also!"

Babata snorted, "The higher the level of evolution of the vine, the harder it would be for it to breakthrough to undying level. Your teacher’s vine back then only had 108 vines at the sector lord level...but it still took 6.2 million mixed elements for it to by chance, and with a bit of luck breakthrough to the undying level. As for the perfect form cloud contact vine...the more perfect it is, the more the universe is jealous of it. For it to become undying is truly too hard!"

Luo Feng nodded.

"However, Luo Feng, with your resources, circumstances, background, and the future prospects, you will be much stronger than your lone wolf teacher. You can pick the best super evolution now." Babata said, "Sector lord level, to evolve to have 216 vines...it may be very hard to breakthrough to undying level in the future, but with you around, maybe...maybe it can still succeed."

"Hm."

Luo Feng didn't hesitate, gently tapping and choosing the best super evolution option with the combination of items.

Facing the future, Luo Feng was filled with confidence.

If he didn't become undying, so be it, but should he actually breakthrough...he aimed to be an absolute warrior amongst them. At least an official level, and later on an emperor level! Hence he required the best assisting cloud contact vine that needed to be just as strong!

"85,000 mixed elements, gone like that." Luo Feng shook his head and laughed, "Hm, I'll let the Virtual Universe company help in repairing the Yu Mo Planet ship!"

"Luo Feng, I recommend you...to not only repair the ship, but also let the Virtual Universe company's staff alter and improve the ship's internal parts to raise its performance. In terms of technology...the Virtual Universe company is humanity's strongest, if they improve the ship, its performance will definitely be intrepid."

Chapter 612: Solid Engravings

"Your majesty Luo Feng, please collect all your required detailed parameters, pictures and information etc, and the performance specifications level of which you wish for your ship to hit. Once done, send them all to us, them more detailed the information is the better. We will be able to determine the upgrades according to the situation and your wishes, testing what requires upgrading and fixing and their costs." The gentle clean voice resounded from the screen.

"Ok."

Luo Feng nodded, he immediately sent over the information Babata had prepared long ago to them.

After a while...

"Your majesty Luo Feng, our Virtual Universe construct can help an F grade universe ship reach up to 50 times light speed. It's skills are extremely developed, I advise that your majesty also picks the limit of 50 times light speed and performance. If you ask for anything higher...then the upgrade fee will jump exponentially. And usually the quality price ratio of the normal upgrades are the highest." The voice resounded.

"What about the nimbleness and movement capabilities?" Luo Feng asked.

"Same rules apply." The crisp voice was obviously very respectful. "Your majesty, the repairs will require 56,000 mixed elements, and the internal modifications will require 124,000 mixed elements, for a total of 180,000 mixed elements."

Luo Feng nodded.

Babata had calculated before, if he were to purchase the materials outside and let the virtual universe company people fix it, just the materials alone would require 80,000 mixed elements. Luckily...he

was a primal region member and had great discounts.

"Your majesty, our design people here are asking...that F grade universe ship is completely constructed from hybrid copper essence. The sides are very thin and sharp, and they have solid engravings on them, with very powerful slicing power. However the origin law engravings are simple and not complete, would you want to improve on them?" The voice said.

Luo Feng was stunned.

The Yun Mo Planet ship was a triangular ship, its sides were incomparably sharp, however what was that about origin law engravings?"

"Just agree." Babata said on his shoulder.

"Improving the engravings, how much would it cost?" Luo Feng asked.

"If it's a simple repair of the engravings, this can be done for free." The clean voice continued. "But to completely improve it, allowing this ship's defense to rise by 30%, and it's slicing attack force to rise by 50%, that would require 139,000 mixed elements."

"I agree to the improvement." Luo Feng nodded.

...

The cloud contact vine alone used up 85,000 mixed elements. The Yun Mo Planet ship used up 319,000 mixed elements, for a total of 404,000 mixed elements.

"Over 400,000 mixed elements gone just like that." Luo Feng sat at his desk and looked at his screen. "Spending money is really like flowing water, right Babata. What's going on with those engravings, why do they require 139,000 mixed elements?"

"Don't be stingy." Babata snorted on his shoulder. "Those solid law engravings...are actually similar to a lot of the engravings on spirit weapons and genetic weapons. Through connecting with the

origin laws, it triggers the universe law energies, using it to strengthen defense and offense. The master back then already spent a lot of energy into building this ship, he also got a very powerful warrior to engrave those origin laws there."

"A pity!"

"The warrior master got, naturally cannot compare to the masters within the Virtual Universe company." Babata exclaimed. "To be able to raise from the original defense by 30% and attack by 50%, hehe...the origin law engraver masters of the Virtual Universe company are indeed powerful. These are origin law engravings that would raise the entire capabilities of the huge universe ship. Just the materials alone would be extremely expensive, 139,000 mixed elements...hehe, if it were the warrior that your teacher got back then, it would at least be twice the amount! With the Virtual Universe company supporting you from behind, it is indeed much more convenient."

Luo Feng laughed.

It was convenient, the amount spent was however just as extravagant.

Jade dome planet's Xiang shui city, Swallow mountain villa.

Within an underground warehouse.

Luo Feng had spent 12 billion universe dollars to buy the villa. One could imagine just how huge this place was. The entire villa was about 30km long and wide, and just the construction of the underground warehouse alone reached 3km. This was specially made for the big families and powers to store their universe ships.

"Completely hybrid copper essence!" The three white robed staff stood in the warehouse and looked at the triangular universe ship. The ship's 3 edges formed an arc line, which was incredibly sharp!

"When this ship accelerates, even a planet would be easily sliced apart." The leading white robed old man smiled at Luo feng and

said respectfully, "Your majesty Luo Feng, we'll be taking this ship away."

"When will it be repaired and returned?" Luo Feng asked.

The three of them were all sent by the Virtual Universe company. As Jade dome planet was an incredibly important planet in the Ganwu universe country, hence on the planet...the company had many important members here. After Luo Feng's conversation through the network , the company immediately sent people on the same day to take the ship.

"Your majesty, we have many repair and construction facilities all over humanity's territories. Hence, it'll only take us no more than 3 months to get it back to you." The white robed old man said.

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded, "Go on."

"Yes."

The white robed old man looked at the Yun Mo planet ship, with a thought he placed it in his internal world.

This entire exchange process was synchronized and transmitted to the virtual universe network. As long as it was done...Luo Feng had no need to worry about the safety of the ship. If the transporters were greedy and daring enough to steal the ship and escape into the universe.

Then, the Virtual Universe company would immediately repay Luo Feng with another similar appearance ship with even better performance capabilities!

...

He watched as the three white robed staff sat in their ship and left. Then he turned to Dylan on by his side, "Dylan, let's go meet with my big brother."

"Yes your majesty." Dylan nodded.

As the head of his guard team, Dylan was always protecting Luo

Feng during his deployment. Of course, as an undying, half of Dylan's consciousness was within the virtual universe network studying. He only required a part of it in reality to reach the maximum level of security.

The moment danger occurred, Dylan's other half of his consciousness would immediately return to reality.

"Big brother!" Luo Feng's eyes were filled with anticipation as he walked out of swallow mountain villa.

It had been very long since he had seen his big brother Hong in reality.

...

One of the 108 cities of Jade dome planet...Treasury city, within one of it's reputable restaurants Morning Stars' 3rd level booth. This was where Luo Feng had scheduled to meet Hong.

"Third brother, Treasury city has a story behind it. You should know that Jade dome planet is a man made planet! Back then, this planet had just been sent out of the god country and into this space...the Ganwu universe country thus began a huge scale immigration. Many huge families were immediately stationed here." Hong sat in his seat, smiling, "Once the families were in place, the strong were numerous as the clouds, naturally the numbers grew more and more. Later on, due to a powerful undying leaving his inheritance treasury here, it created a huge war amongst undyings here. Luckily the planet was man made and the materials used were extravagant. Hence it could withstand the undying war. However because of that, over 10,000 km in area was reduced to waste. Later a city was built over that wasteland and named as Treasury city! It also serves as a warning..."

Luo Feng nodded.

Dylan who was sitting beside Luo Feng smiled, "Jade dome planet engaged in strict security and governing after the initial chaos and

is much more peaceful than before."

"After being in this city for so long, I've really begun to like it here." Hong shook his head and exclaimed.

"Haha, it's because there's a lady you like here." Luo Feng laughed.

"Hah..." Hong naturally smiled.

"Big brother, where do you live now?" Luo Feng asked.

"I'm currently following my teacher. As he's currently with an old friend studying together, I'm staying at that friend's place." Hong lifted his wine glass and sipped, "Teacher's friend is called Bushka, he's quite a strong undying."

Luo Feng asked, "You and that Ji Qing's matter, does your teacher and that undying Bushka know?"

"How could I hide this from them?" Hong shook his head. "When my relationship with Ji Qing was discovered by the Ji Shi family, the family immediately sent people to Bushka's family residence. If it weren't for his presence and respect for him, the Ji Shi family may have simply killed me then."

Luo Feng's expression changed.

He could only imagine the situation.

His big brother was in a relationship with Ji Qing, yet he didn't even know about her background...

Suddenly one day, her family people rushed down and raged at Bushka's family, ordering Hong to not pester Ji Qing anymore. Whoever faced such a problem would be helpless.

"The Ji Shi family, in terms of strength, is much stronger than Bushka's family. Hence even Elder Bushka cannot do anything." Hong shook his head. "Elder Bushka had once gone to pay a visit to Silver snow official on my behalf, however that silver snow official...didn't even go meet him. It made elder Bushka lose face

because of me, I’m truly..."

Hong’s expression was complex, he lifted his glass and finished his wine.

Luo Feng nodded as he listened.

Bushka?

He may be a pretty powerful undying, however the difference in power between undyings could at times be enormous. The silver snow official Tian Cang was one of the 300 emperor officials! He became an official a very very long time ago and was one of the oldest subjects of the Ganwu universe country. Whether it was in terms of strength or power, he could definitely suppress Bushka.

And the silver snow official, according to Luo Feng’s deduction from the information he gathered, was obviously a very arrogant person.

Bushka went to visit him, yet he didn’t even show up...that was within Luo Feng’s expectations.

"Looks like this official level undying is very angry about this, and very against it." Luo Feng frowned as he pondered. "Hm, When the official deployment order comes, I’ll become one of the highest level of people within the Ganwu department. When that time comes, only then will my words have weight."

"Big brother, wait awhile more. Once my deployment orders come through, I’ll pay a visit to that Silver snow official." Luo Feng said.

Chapter 613: Request to Leave

When Luo Feng reached Jade Dome planet and met with his big brother Hong in the restaurant, in one of the 108 cities, Tian Cang city, Silver snow official's residence.

Tian Cang, the Silver snow official had great power and was deeply rooted in the Ganwu universe country. As one of the 300 Emperor officials, back then when this huge man made Jade dome planet was built, there was one special city named Tian Cang, and it was left for Silver snow official to govern.

In terms of power, it far exceeded that of the god of the sacred land of the Black Dragon Mountain empire.

Within Silver snow official's residence.

"Master!" A dark red skinned little man with pointy years and jade green eyes knelt respectfully. "Hong has finally left that Bushka's family residence. He's gone to a Morning Star restaurant within Treasury city."

"That punk has finally come out?"

The man sitting in an exquisite robe in a throne, had long black hair, pale skin, silver light gleamed from his black eyes. From his appearance, he was very much like the chinese people of earth, only the energy he naturally exuded was much more powerful.

"Master?" the dark red skinned skinny man looked up and looked at his master.

The Ji Shi family, as an ancient family existing for over a hundred million years, and had trillions of heirs.

Being one of the blood descendants wasn't anything to be proud of, simply because the family was just too huge. Hence, it was extremely hard to even stand out! Everything depended on one's ability...and his master Ji Lan Deng worked really hard since he was young. His talent was not bad, he finally became a universe

level warrior!

Being able to become a universe level warrior, naturally he was more favored within the Ji Shi family, owning over 1,000 life planets.

However...

Within the huge family, Ji Lan Deng was still ultimately at the bottom level. Afterall, the domain lords and sector lords in the family were plentiful, the universe levels were even more than those two.

Originally, Ji Lan Deng would have simply led a quiet life. However, he casually had an affair with a maid and had a daughter Ji Qing. Ji Lan Deng's fate would immediately change from then... his daughter Ji Qing had displayed shocking amounts of talent since young, growing at an unbelievable rate. It immediately caught the attention of the Ji Shi family's upper echelons, hence they nurtured her.

After which, she was even absorbed into the Universe Mercenary alliance as a core member.

A core member of one of humanity's 5 leviathans?

Those were all super geniuses!

Over a trillion years, the Ji Shi family, even though they had nurtured a few core members that were absorbed into the core of the 5 leviathans, those weren't all the bloodline of the family, but rather geniuses from their Snow border star field territory...and Ji Qing was the 1st in countless years, an absolute genius to get absorbed with their bloodline.

Even the ancestor of the Ji Shi family, the 1st generation head, Silver snow official Ji Tian Cang was shocked and felt gleeful from it!

Ji Qing's position in the family naturally shot straight up! She was placed beside the top 10 figures in the family. Even the sector

lords didn’t dare show her any disrespect.

His daughter’s position had exploded!

As the father, Ji Lan Deng’s position naturally followed upwards. He was placed in charge of governing 10 galaxies within the snow border star field, immediately becoming one of the important figures in the family.

"I didn’t expect that the few years I was not on Jade dome planet, Little Qing would actually fall for a desolate aboriginal punk. Hmph! No matter what, I must get rid of anything that obstructs her future, this I what I as a father must do!" Ji Lan Deng’s eyes gleamed.

After finding out about his daughter, Ji Lan Deng immediately sat in a universe ship and rushed back to Jade dome planet.

However...

All this while, Hong had been staying in Bushka’s residence, and that family...was after all that of an undying’s. Maybe the high and mighty Silver snow official can simply not care about it, but the other members within the family didn’t dare to! An undying...was afterall still an undying! Hence Ji Lan Deng hadn’t gone to meet Hong all this while, and now he finally found the chance.

Ji Qing was his precious daughter.

And she was also his golden ticket! The only reason he could rise to this level in the family was because of his daughter! The moment she was gone, his power and position would probably disappear too...

"I definitely won’t allow this!" Ji Lan Deng gripped both his fists tight.

"Lead the way, I want to go to Morning Star restaurant!" Ji Lan Deng ordered.

"Yes master!" The dark red skinned skinny man knelt down.

Within the 3rd storey booth of Morning Star restaurant.

Luo Feng was chatting with Hong when suddenly, Peng! Peng! Peng! Knocks on the door.

"Hm?" Luo Feng frowned.

"Come in." Hong looked at the door too.

The door was pushed open.

The tall and handsome male staff bowed respectfully, "There are people downstairs who wish to meet you."

"Meet who?" Luo Feng was curious.

"They say some guy named Hong." The staff felt pressure coming from the people within the booth, slowly getting more apologetic and humble. This was the real world...the moment he offended some powerful being, he would lose his life.

"Big brother, it’s for you." Luo Feng smiled at Hong.

"Ah?"

Hong looked at the staff, "Let them in."

"Yes!" the staff respectfully left only then.

"Who wants to meet me, I don’t know many people on Jade Dome planet." Hong shook his head suspiciously. Luo Feng laughed loudly and said, "They even know your name, they are probably familiar with you, it may even be...that lady Ji Qing."

"Ji Qing?" Hong frowned lightly.

Suddenly the footsteps from the stairs outside resounded, they were obviously heavy.

Luo Feng and Hong both looked outside.

"Your majesty, it’s a universe level 9 and a domain lord level 9, no threat at all." The black robed bald Dylan sat beside and squinted, communicating to Luo Feng.

"Ah?" Luo Feng nodded.

A silhouette finally appeared at the door, it was two men!

Of which the universe level 9 man had black hair, a square face and his skin was pale, similar to the chinese of earth. And the other domain lord level 9 man was slightly bigger, his skin was purple, his obviously longer fingernails were as sharp as daggers, his eyes were purple too.

From the way they walked in, the domain lord level 9 should be a bodyguard.

"How do you do Hong!" The square faced man looked at Hong.

"You are?" Hong looked suspiciously at the man.

"Let me introduce myself, I am Ji Qing's father...Ji Lan Deng!" The man said.

Luo Feng frowned.

Ji Qing's father has appeared? From the looks of it, his own big brother had yet to meet Ji Qing's father.

Hong immediately stood up and said, "Mr Ji."

"I know about Ji Qing's matter. After I found out, I immediately rushed over from Snow border starfield." Ji Lan Deng's eyes looked calmly at Hong, "Only these past period you've been at Bushka residence all this while, I couldn't pay you a visit! Today I am here without any malice, purely as her father."

"I understand." Hong nodded and listened.

"You are very exceptional!" Ji Lan Deng looked at Hong. "I heard your performance in the Ganwu universe country's internal genius battle was not bad. Even though you weren't accepted into the Virtual Universe company, however no one can deny you are a very exceptional youth."

Hong listened.

"However Hong." Ji Lan Deng sighed slightly, "You are different from my daughter!"

"My daughter lives in the Ji Shi family, a family at least a hundred times stronger than your Black Dragon Mountain star field royal family. You are a lone warrior, you can follow your teacher and wander without anything holding you back, no pressure." Ji Lan Deng sighed again, "However, my daughter lives in this family. The internal struggle and pressure within is extremely huge. In the Ji Shi family...the moment you are not careful and slip, you will be stepped on by 10 million people. Do you understand all these?"

"I do." Hong nodded.

The internal struggle within the royal families were intense.

A super family like the Ji Shi family in the universe had extra intense struggles for power within.

"Hence, my daughter Ji Qing cannot go down the wrong path, the moment she does...it'll be impossible to return!" Ji Lan Deng looked at Hong. "And your affair with her has already enraged our head ancestor of the Ji Shi family! When he rages, the entire family will be at unrest..."

Hong was silent.

"Hence!"

"I hope you leave her for her sake, don't pester her and contact her!" Ji Lan Deng said seriously. "Don't contact her via the virtual universe network, and quickly leave Jade Dome planet. I hope you can disappear from her world...once you do that, she'll remain as the head ancestor's most favorite child."

"If you continue to pester her, you will endanger her position and put her in in a place where she cannot return from." Ji Lan Deng stared at Hong.

Hong was silent.

Kaka...

Hong's fist which was blocked by the table was clenched tight, they had gone pale, even his expression was ugly.

Luo Feng frowned.

"With my status as her father, I plead with you, let her off. I believe that you also wish for her to have a good future, right?" Ji Lan Deng looked at Hong.

Hong stood there.

"I understand." Hong nodded.

"I hope to hear the news of you leaving Jade Dome planet. That way, I as her father will be incredibly grateful to you." Ji Lan Deng bowed slightly. After he finished he turned and left with his bodyguard, from the start to end, he never noticed Luo Feng or the undying Dylan.

When an undying doesn't wish to reveal his identity, how would Ji Lan Deng and his bodyguard, at that level of power be able to discover him?

...

There was silence within the restaurant.

Hong who had been controlling himself had gone completely pale, after which he shook his head and forced a smile.

"Third brother, isn't this a joke?" Hong looked at Luo Feng.

"Nothing funny about it." Luo Feng shook his head.

Hong shook his head.

Hong saw clearly through the situation. Hence, even though Ji Qing's father seemed very courteous...however the meaning behind those words, Hong naturally saw through it. This Ji Qing's father was obviously hating his guts. He couldn't wait for Hong to leave Jade Dome planet and vanish from Ji Qing's world.

To be hated by the girl he loved, Hong was feeling really bad within!

"Big brother." Luo Feng patted Hong's shoulder.

"I'm fine." Hong shook his head.

Luo Feng couldn't help but frown.

Just what was going on with Silver snow official. Even if it was an absolute genius, weren't they allowed to have relationships?

What joke was this?

Chapter 614: New Yun Mo Planet Ship

Luo Feng sent Hong back to Bushka residence that day. Hong even said as he left, "Third brother, I may require your help in this problem. However, you have to get your information and facts right first about the situation, and don't simply jump into it. If it really harms Ji Qing in any way, then I'll..."

"Big brother, I know this!" Luo Feng nodded.

This was also the reason Luo Feng didn't reveal himself earlier. When that Ji Lan Deng came...Luo Feng had adjusted his facial muscles slightly to prevent Ji Lan Deng from recognizing him.

No matter what!

It still wasn't the time to meet with Silver snow official Ji Tian Cang. His big brother's matter, Luo Feng didn't dare rush in and make a mess of things. Doing bad things with kindness was afterall still ultimately making a mess of things.

Time passed and even though Luo Feng had been staying in Swallow mountain villa since he came to Jade Dome planet, he had been in the nutrition cabin all this while.

"Hasn't left?"

"That Hong is still staying at Bushka residence?" Ji Lan Deng walked about in the hall. "This youth is also an exceptional genius within the universe country genius battle. These sort of geniuses... their pride is extremely strong. Whether it's for his own pride or for the laughable love, he should have long left the planet after my words!"

"Master, he's indeed still staying at Bushka residence." The dark red skinned skinny man said respectfully as he knelt.

"Bastard!"

Ji Lan Deng's eyes were almost popping out of its sockets,it

looked like he really wanted to bring people to kill Hong immediately.

However, he was clear too, that since the head ancestor Silver snow official didn't send anyone to make a move, then no one below was to make their own moves!

...

1 month, 2 months, 3 months...

Even though Ji Lan Deng grew more anxious, Hong still stayed within Bushka residence without stepping out at all. It made Ji Lan Deng extremely enraged. All this time, Luo Feng had been quietly staying within Swallow mountain villa.

Swallow mountain villa, the main level's study.

The nutrition cabin was placed in the corner of the room, while beautiful colorful vines were stretched out throughout the entire room. They all glowed and glimmered with leaves along the vines, all of them seemed to be undergoing change, color and appearance all constantly evolving.

"Your majesty!" Dylan's voice pierced through the walls and resounded within the study.

Kaka...

The nutrition cabin's door automatically opened and a naked black haired man with an almost perfect body walked out from the ice cold valuable nutrition liquid. Simultaneously a green armor grew over his body, this level 4 genetic armor was something the virtual universe company had sent over.

Such an item, this was something the company gave to all its core members.

"Sou!" The vines which covered the entire walls of the room suddenly swiftly turned and wrapped about Luo Feng's arm.

"Cloud contact vine." Luo Feng gently rubbed the leaves and

smiled. "Take this period of time to slowly evolve, once you finish your evolution, then you'll join me in battles again."

Immediately the vines that were upright all drooped down, almost as though it was nodding.

At the same time, a sense of strong reliance came from the vine. It was that of a child towards its parents.

"Haha, it'll be quick, another two months and your evolution will be finished." Luo Feng wore the green armor inside and a silver armor outside, pushing open the study room door and walking out.

"Your majesty." Dylan slightly bowed as he stood outside, smiling, "Congratulations on reaching the domain lord level 8."

"Still quite a bit from level 9." Luo feng smiled.

As from domain lord level 1 to 9, the later it got, the more the required amount of energy was! Especially the final 3 levels, the amount of energy required was the most. For Luo Feng to reach level 9 required about 6 months of time. It had already been 4 months...it would probably take another 2 months.

"Your majesty, the Virtual Universe company people are downstairs." Dylan said.

"Hm, let's go."

Luo Feng nodded and quickly reached the 1st level living room.

Three white robed staff stood there. When they saw Luo Feng and Dylan, they all simultaneously bowed, "Your majesty!"

"Haha, seeing you really makes me happy." Luo Feng's eyes were filled with anticipation. "Has my universe ship been fully repaired and upgraded?"

"Yes your majesty!"

The leading white robed old man was apologetic, "The upgrading took up quite a bit of time Hence, we've only been able to send it over now, please forgive the tardiness."

"No problem, let’s go to the underground warehouse." Luo Feng couldn’t wait any longer. "Let me look at her."

"Yes!"

Luo Feng and Dylan along with the three white robed staff all walked down to the incredibly vast underground warehouse. The leading old man led the way for Luo Feng and bowed, "Your majesty, look!" As he spoke, he pointed ahead. Immediately the triangular ship appeared out of mid air within the warehouse, the energies the ship exuded caused the surrounding space to slightly tremble.

"Hm?" Luo Feng’s eyes gleamed as he stared at the ship.

Yun Mo Planet ship, this was a 800m diameter long huge object. Its three edges were incredibly thin and piercing, the entire ship was covered in faintly visible perfect origin law engravings, they made the ship naturally exude a terrifying energy and aura.

Without a doubt!

The moment such a ship accelerated, even if a meteorite smashed into it, it would crumble like tofu and be sliced apart, not even really affecting the ship’s speed.

"Your majesty, this ship is constructed completely from F9 grade metal hybrid copper essence, and a great master from the Virtual Universe company helped complete and improve the origin law engravings. It’s defense has reached a terrifying level. Even an emperor level undying would find it extremely hard to break through this ship." The white robed old man pointed at the ship and laughed. "Such a ship, as long as it fuses with an undying metal life form...it would definitely be worthy of an emperor level undying."

Luo Feng’s eyes gleamed.

Yun Mo Planet ship?

The repaired ship was going to accompany him for very very

long!

"Luo Feng, hurry and go in, hurry and go in." Babata pushed.

"Hm."

With the old man leading, Luo Feng began to understand just how powerful the repaired Yun Mo planet ship had become.

"The ship's main defense has risen. Along with it's energy barrier, it's defense had risen by 40% from before." In the control room screen, Babata's head image appeared. He was extremely excited, "When the ship accelerates, its instantaneous turning and movement speed has also risen 80%. It's greatest speed has reached a shocking 50 times light speed...the skills of the Virtual Universe company and its technology are simply too powerful. From a definite perspective, the Virtual Universe company has completely brought the Yun Mo Planet ship to its maximum capabilities. To improve on it further...the best way is to let an undying metal life form fuse with it, allowing it to have a life property..."

"Haha!"

"After so many years, I can finally once again control the Yun Mo Planet ship." Babata was extremely excited on the screen. Suddenly however, he seemed hurt as he went silent, "But master he..."

"Luo Feng!"

Babata looked at Luo Feng, his eyes gleaming, "You definitely have to avenge master next time!"

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded, "Definitely!"

Babata looked at Luo Feng as he recalled back then on earth, that careful little youth that sneaked into the Yun Mo planet ship. Back then Babata was simply doing so because he had no other choice, allowing Luo Feng to accept the inheritance of Hu Yan Bo, becoming the only living disciple.

Back then Babata even forbade Luo Feng from ever asking

questions about Hu Yan Bo's enemy, because even he himself never thought there would be a day Luo Feng would be able to avenge Hu Yan Bo.

However now...

Babata saw hope!

"The three greatest natural talents, shocking willpower, powerful background, and nurturing from the Virtual Universe company. Luo Feng, he will eventually become an emperor level undying, there's definitely hope! When that time comes, when it comes, he'll be able to kill that bastard." Babata anticipated in silence.

Luo Feng however simply kept checking out the rest of the ship.

Yun Mo Planet ship, just like the universe galaxy bank's several specially private room constructs, it was able to completely seal of spirit energy scans etc. The Yun Mo Planet ship system abilities... unless it was an undying forcefully using his god energy to invade the ship, anything under an undying wouldn't be able to do a soul attack powerful enough to permeate the ship!

"After entering the ship, it's really safe here." Luo Feng thought. "When I become undying next time, and the mosha clansman immune to soul attacks with the ship's powerful defense, the two combined...it's truly an invincible combination."

...

The good news came one after another. The next day after Luo Feng acquired his life and death partner the Yun Mo Ship, the Virtual Universe company's deployment finally came.

...

Virtual universe Yu Xiang Mountain primal region, Luo Feng's villa.

Within his study.

Luo Feng sat before his desk, looking at the mail notification he

received on his laptop, it was the order sent by the Virtual Universe company.

"Luo Feng, from today on, you are the Supervisor Envoy of the Virtual Universe company for the Ganwu department! You have special supervising authorities against the military, business and army departments." Babata shouted on his shoulder. "Haha, Luo Feng, from now on, the three tycoons of the Ganwu department will have to fear you."

Luo Feng looked silently at the contents of the deployment.

The order was simple.

This deployment was a test for domain lord level. Just with the supervising job alone, on the day Luo Feng reaches sector lord level, he would acquire 100,000 points.

"During the deployment, the Virtual Universe company will occasionally send out special missions for you to do, every mission will have point rewards." A part of the mail said this.

Obviously...

During the nurturing period, the universe level geniuses could do the training missions and the domain lord geniuses could do these extra missions. As for the sector lord level, they were doing life or death missions. These would all bring out point rewards!

"Now that the deployment has been sent, the ganwu department would simultaneously receive the notification." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed. "Now should be the time I stepped up and pay a visit to the three tycoons."

With the order on him, Luo Feng's status was naturally different from before.

Chapter 615: Luo Feng Takes Up his Post

"With this order official, I'm actually able to directly transfer to the Ganwu department from my villa in the virtual universe." Luo Feng looked at the mail and its information on the screen, making some important notes before nodding satisfied.

"To the Ganwu department!" Luo Feng thought.

Shua!

He immediately vanished from his study and was teleported straight to the Ganwu department in the virtual universe.

Within the virtual universe, in an allotted space.

This space had many large continents and everyone one of them represented a universe country. Surrounding these large continents were a blur of many islands, these either represented the middle level civilizations or special locations.

Like the Black Dragon Mountain island under the Ganwu continent, this was the place that the residents of Black Dragon Mountain empire would appear at when they entered the virtual universe network.

...

On Amethyst island under the Ganwu continent.

This was an incomparably beautiful island completely made from Amethyst. Even when its entire surface was compared to the Black Dragon Mountain island, it was still extremely beautiful. On it were continuous palaces all made from amethyst. They came in all heights, with different levels of splendor, and right in the center was an amethyst palace that reached up to 10,000 km in height, it was the most glaring one.

Under the shine of the sun, this majestic palace reflected a whole range of colors.

This Amethyst island, was where the Ganwu department of the Virtual Universe company was stationed. As the universe was simply too vast, this location was naturally built in the virtual universe.

"Everything is going normally, yet the headquarters suddenly sent a supervisor envoy over! This Luo Feng, why the rush to break through to domain lord level..." Within the palace was a huge round table with a diameter exceeding 1,000m, and around it were three huge thrones that were all filled.

The one speaking was an apeman with fur, dressed in an exquisite purple robe, he frowned as he spoke.

Chichichi...

His purple robe emitted rays of purple sparks.

"As if your dissatisfaction will do any good. Even if this Luo Feng didn't break through to domain lord temporarily, he would still enter the domain lord level in a few thousand years. As his home is the Ganwu universe country, when that happens, he would still become the supervisor envoy and come here." An extremely handsome man with gold long hair as glaring as the sun spoke with disdain. He had three golden feathers on the top of his head.

"Purple lightning Official, Golden Feather Official!" A gentle voice resounded. This was a young lady covered in a black robe and barefooted. Her gaze too seemed to make the space and time around warp. "The order has already been given. This Luo Feng will very quickly arrive to take up his post! There's absolutely no point in you two arguing now!"

The apeman purple lightning official and the handsome man Golden feather official looked over.

"Luo Feng's status is the supervisor envoy. He has the authority to check on our work and many other things, he'll probably find unfavorable evidence against us!" The black robed lady said softly.

"Purple lightning official is in charge of the business side. It has a mess of deals within it, no matter how well the records are kept and evidence destroyed, if one seriously audited it...hahaha, monkey, even if you are not locked in the starfield prison, you'd be sent to the outfields to pay for your crimes through battle!" That demonically handsome man teased.

"And your military department is clean?" The Apeman looked coldly at him.

"Still better than your business department." The handsome man frowned.

"Alright!"

The lady frowned and ordered softly.

Immediately, both men looked at the lady, she gave off an aura of rage. "There are certain things that cannot be avoided and we'd have to break the rules. As long as the supervisor envoy is dead set on checking, with enough time, he'll definitely find a few problems. Even if the problem isn't serious, sacking us wouldn't be a problem.

"Hm." The apeman and the golden haired man nodded and agreed.

"No matter what, we have to maintain our positions!" The Apeman said seriously.

The three tycoons of the ganwu department, what level of status was that?

They had huge power!

Much higher than any other normal official level undyings.

Among the military, business and army department, the hardest to actually check was the army department. Because, the army department was simply too huge, and the ganwu universe country governed it together with the Virtual Universe company...if the

supervisor envoy were to check the army department matters, he would still have to go through the high levels of the ganwu universe country, it was extremely complex.

Checking the military and the business department was much easier.

"Firstly, that Luo Feng isn't stupid. If he really wants to check, that'll force us to oppose each other." The lady said softly, "This wouldn't be good for him too."

"If he dares to go to such lengths, we'll assassinate him!" The golden haired man said coldly.

"Kill him?" The ape man snorted. "Gold feather official, do you think his teacher True Yan emperor is an idiot? True Yan emperor is a sacred being amongst our ape race. And he's known for being brutal and protective. If you really dare assassinate Luo Feng, unless you do it to a point where not even a drop of water is spilt, wiping even your own memories to ensure there's no record of it, not allowing True Yan to check, otherwise...you'll definitely die!!!"

The gold haired man squinted.

True Yan emperor?

Killing someone like himself, Gold feather official, was akin to squashing an ant.

"Wake up both of you, this Luo Feng entered the primal region after his first qualification battles. For such a genius, the highest of levels in the headquarters would take notice of him!" The black robed lady said coldly. "And there's true yan emperor behind him! The most we can do is teach him a lesson and make him suffer a bit. We definitely cannot kill him. The moment we do...that would be a dead end for us."

The apeman and the gold haired man nodded.

"We have no other way!" The black robed lady pointed into space. There a screen appeared and detailed plans showed, "These are

three solutions my underlings have come up with, take a look."

The two looked on.

After reading, they exchanged glances.

"Let's hope that Luo Feng is a smart guy. That way, he'll be able to enjoy the glory of his supervisor position during his time and pass it comfortably. Then we three won't have any problems! Otherwise...everybody will suffer together!" The gold haired man snorted coldly.

After a while...

Du! Du! Du! Du! Du! Du!

A piercing alarm rang in the palace.

The three tycoons stood up fiercely.

"He's come!" The black robed lady said softly. "Let's go, we have to be extremely passionate in welcoming the supervisor envoy."

"Right, extremely passionate." The Apeman nodded.

"Maximum passion." The gold haired man forced out what he thought was the friendliest smile he could give.

...

In the east side of Amethyst island, there was a plot of 10 square meters of amethyst stones. There, a beautiful beam of light rose shot into the sky, Luo Feng appeared on the stones.

"So this is the office of the Virtual Universe company in the ganwu department?" Luo Feng's eyesight was slightly blinded from the flash of light that brought him here. The entire island was simply an enormous art work, the sight of light covering the many amethyst palaces was simply beautiful.

Sou!

Luo Feng flew up and flew towards the center of the island, as amethyst island was simply too huge, akin to a Black Dragon

mountain empire island.

"Hm?" After flying for about 100,000 km, Luo Feng saw a blur of silhouettes in the huge amethyst plaza. With a glance, he couldn’t see an end to them.

Right in front of all the people were three human silhouettes.

An apeman dressed in an extremely exquisite purple robe, he was smiling, as purple sparks surrounded him.

A man with incomparably dashing gold long hair. His smile was resplendent, he was almost like a huge sun that gave off warmth.

A young barefooted lady in a black robe. Her enticement, Luo Feng knew too it was hypnotism, but he still felt happier after it.

"Welcome Supervisor Envoy, Mr Luo Feng!" The black robed lady smiled.

Hua!

The blur of human silhouettes all immediately knelt down, simultaneously shouting respectfully, "Greetings your majesty Luo Feng!"

"Greetings your majesty Luo Feng!" hundreds of undyings bowed.

"Luo Feng, welcome into our Ganwu department!" The black robed lady smiled and said.

"Luo Feng, I’ve long heard of your reputation. To make it into the primal region in such a short time, it really is worthy of respect, admirable indeed." The gold haired man smiled brightly. He seemed very friendly like a sun, without any ill intent.

"Haha...Luo Feng, I’m from the Guan Yan clan of the apeman race. Your teacher True Yan emperor is the greatest being in the Ka Hun Si clan. From young, I’ve always worshipped True Yan emperor, he has always been my target. And today I get to see his disciple, it really makes me happy. Haha..." The Apeman was incredibly passionate.

Luo Feng stood there and looked at the three tycoons' warm welcome, the hundreds of undyings bowing respectfully and the countless others kneeling, he was shocked.

This, this, this...

The Ganwu department's welcome was too grand.

And the three tycoons were all official level undyings. In terms of position, they weren't below him, yet they were so passionate?

"Luo Feng." The black robed lady walked over, smiling, "Let me introduce you."

"I know about the three of you." Luo Feng said directly and looked at the lady. "You should be the head of the army department Black Yan official Risa!"

The black robed lady smiled and nodded.

"You should be the head of the military department, Gold feather official Ai Fu." Luo Feng looked at the gold haired man, he too smiled and nodded.

"And you should be the head of the business department, Purple lightning official Zhen Qian." Luo Feng looked at the apeman. He laughed loudly and nodded, "Looks like Luo Feng has already studied up on us quite a bit and know us pretty well. With your investigative abilities, this supervisor envoy job will be very easy."

"I'll require assistance from the three of you." Luo Feng smiled.

"Of course."

"Naturally."

"Of course."

The three tycoons smiled and nodded.

"Luo Feng, let me introduce you." The black robed lady smiled and pointed to the blur of human silhouettes, amidst them the undyings bowing respectfully. "Our ganwu department, as it

governs over the Ganwu Universe country's over 10,000 star fields and over 1 hundred million galaxies, hence other than us, the three heads, there are 322 other undyings, there are also 820 million important personnel who help take care of the many starfields and galaxies, they are all here!"

Luo Feng held his breath.

Seeing the blur of silhouettes kneeling before him. Since it was actually 820 million people, no wonder even with his sight, he couldn't see the end of them.

"Hm?" As his gaze swept across the 322 undyings, he suddenly saw a green skinned old man with wrinkles on his head, he was shocked within, "Man Luo?"

This old man...

Was the old man he frequently saw in the Black Dragon Mountain empire slaughter house.

Chapter 616: Preparation

"Luo Feng?" Man Luo looked over at Luo Feng. As an undying his memory was exceptionally good, he revealed a friendly smile.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

Back then the huge figure Man Luo was casually within the slaughterhouse. Now he had actually become Luo feng's underling, Luo Feng felt that this too was abstruse.

"Black Yan official." Luo Feng looked at the three tycoons beside him, saying softly, "There's no need for everybody to kneel, let them all disperse."

"Luo Feng you are indeed kind hearted." The gold feather official Ai Fu smiled.

Luo Feng was stunned within.

His actions were kind hearted? This military department's Ai Fu's friendliness...Luo Feng was getting a little sick of it.

The black robed lady immediately ordered, "Disperse!"

That gentle voice actually resounded throughout the entire skies of amethyst island.

"Yes!"

The 820 million in charge of the many starfields all bowed respectfully and after which left in beams of light in an orderly fashion, heading in every directions of the island.

"Undyings, please follow the three of us. Accompany the supervisor envoy Luo Feng to get a good view of amethyst island and the work of our Ganwu department." The black robed lady ordered.

"Yes!"

Including Man Luo, the 322 undyings all slightly bowed.

Man Luo and the other undyings followed Luo Feng, Gold feather official, Black Yan official, Purple lightning official, the 4 tycoons. The moment it reached a certain department's work, the undyings would have to immediately step forward and explain.

"Back then, the little punk that took part in the genius competition, followed his 1st and 2nd brother appearing at the slaughterhouse for the 1st time. He was so young and tender! Even during the genius competition...he was still weak and young. Who'd have expected that in these 200 years, he actually became the 4th tycoon of the Ganwu department." Man Luo looked at Luo Feng, sighing within, "Purple lightning official and the others are incredibly passionate, spoiling Luo Feng and making him happy. Otherwise, if he switches sides...the 3 of them will suffer!"

"Man Luo!" The apeman purple lightning official roared softly.

"Department chief!"

Man Luo walked up and bowed.

"The Black Dragon Mountain starfield's business department is under you." The purple lightning official glanced at Man Luo. "Luo Feng's home is in the Black Dragon Mountain starfield. Since he wishes to understand more about that starfield, please give him an explanation."

"Yes!" Man Luo bowed.

"Mr Man Luo, long time no see." Luo Feng turned and smiled at Man Luo.

"It has been a long time. In a flash, your majesty has given me a huge shock." Man Luo smiled.

"Hm, let's walk and talk." Luo Feng nodded.

Within the palace of amethyst island, Luo Feng had the Purple lightning official, Gold feather official, and Black Yan official, the 3 tycoons accompanying him along with over 300 undyings following behind. They walked as they explained the many

important departments within the ganwu department. Luo Feng asked a few simple questions as he walked, beginning to get a simple understanding of the work of the ganwu department.

...

Within the resting quarters of the palace.

Purple lightning official, Gold feather official, Black yan official and Luo Feng gathered together, the rest of the undyings had already left earlier.

"If I didn't see for myself, I really wouldn't know...just from this one look, the Virtual Universe Company's power covers everything, it's truly shocking." Luo Feng lifted the valuable fruit before him and ate as he talked. "The entire population of the Ganwu universe country, economy etc, it's almost completely controlled by the Virtual Universe Company."

"But of course!"

Apeman Purple lightning official laughed, "The 5 leviathans of humanity, the Universe Mercenary alliance values warriors, the universe 1st bank and universe galaxy bank most works on the banking sectors and investment sectors. The Huge Axe dojo also values the strong. Only our Virtual Universe Company controls both humanity's economies and lives. The economy of the 1,008 universe counties is completely under the control of our Virtual Universe Company."

Luo Feng was shocked.

The Virtual Universe Company was indeed absurd!

While it seemed as though there were many huge industries, business powers etc in the universe, however at the root of everything lay the control of the Virtual Universe Company.

Just like the businesses that create the virtual games, all of them required a virtual space in the network to operate. Those all need to be leased from the Virtual Universe Company!

The slaughterhouse, that was simply monopoly.

Even the many broadcasts from the Huge Axe dojo required them to give a portion of the money to the Virtual Universe Company.

...

In all, humanity couldn't break free from the virtual universe network! Hence, the company controlled the economies and even the armies of the universe countries, splitting half of the control with the Huge Axe dojo, each taking 504 universe country armies!

"Any country, any family, any organization, as long as they wish to develop, they have to work together with our Virtual Universe Company." The ape man purple lightning official's eyes were filled with confidence. "Even the other 4 leviathans have to work with us, much less the countries and families. In terms of business economy...our Virtual Universe Company holds the monopoly!"

"Economy control, countless treasures, strong as numerous as the clouds, hence the number of geniuses the company absorbs every year is also the most amongst the 5 leviathans." Gold feather official said confidently.

"In the Ganwu Universe country, we, the ganwu department have half of the controlling power! The other half is the country leader himself!" The black robed lady said softly.

The three tycoons' words were filled with confidence.

Luo Feng couldn't help but feel shock.

He had truly felt the overwhelming power and control of the Virtual Universe Company. It was no wonder during the genius competitions, the Ganwu universe country leader couldn't wait to send it's own geniuses. From the looks of it, the country leader may very likely be a member of the company too.

"Luo Feng, when are you coming to the Ganwu universe country?" the black robed lady smiled and asked.

"Right, when are you arriving?" The gold haired man and apeman looked anxiously at Luo Feng.

"I’m already on Jade dome planet." Luo Feng said.

"What!"

The three tycoons were shocked.

The primal region was extremely far from the Ganwu universe country. Even taking the best universe ship would require 1 to 2 years.

"You’ve actually reached Jade dome planet and not informed us." The apeman Purple lightning official was all smiles, "This is your wrongdoing. You are the supervisor envoy sent by headquarters, you represent headquarters! How can you quietly enter the Ganwu universe country. Gold feather official, Black Yan official, we should act accordingly by the rules and prepare a ceremony to welcome Luo Feng."

"Right." The black robed lady nodded.

"Of course we have to prepare a ceremony, and it has to be extremely grand! We’ll use this ceremony to officially let all the upper echelons of the Ganwu Universe country know...that our Ganwu department’s supervisor envoy Luo Feng is here!" Gold feather official said.

"Hm! Leave this matter to me." Apeman Purple lightning official said.

"Since your business department is taking charge of this, there definitely won’t be any problems." Gold feather official said. "However, we have to fully reflect Luo Feng’s status. He is a primal region member and a supervisor envoy sent by the headquarters! The conduct and guests of the ceremony has to be extremely high too, don’t let those little family punks come in just to join in the fun!"

Luo Feng could only force a smile.

"Three heads, there's no need..." Luo Feng had just opened his mouth to speak.

"What do you mean no need, there is a need!" The apeman said. "Luo Feng, this doesn't simply concern your reputation, but the entire ganwu department, and the entire reputation of the Virtual Universe Company's headquarters! And also your teacher True Yan emperor's."

Luo Feng was completely speechless.

"Leave this matter to me." Gold feather official said confidently.

"Let the scale be smaller, I'm not too fond of it being too crowded. We'll hold it on Jade Dome planet." Luo Feng said.

"Smaller scale, not too crowded? No problem." Apeman Purple lightning official, as the business head immediately pounded his chest and guaranteed.

The Virtual Universe Company's Ganwu department naturally had extremely high power within the universe country.

As the ganwu department represented the Virtual Universe Company, it affected the entire governing of the country! Even though on the surface it was the country leader governing... however even the country leader had to listen to the Virtual Universe Company. This resulted in the 1,008 universe countries, every department would attract countless official level undyings who were vying for the positions of the heads.

Three heads, their positions were revered.

Higher than even those 300 Emperor officials!

"Invitation from the Ganwu department?"

"The headquarters has sent a supervisor envoy to join the Ganwu department? No wonder the three tycoons are in such a rush."

"The three tycoons are organizing a ceremony, I cannot disrespect them."

When the many invitation letters were sent, the entire upper echelon of the Ganwu universe Country was in uproar!

Invitation letters from the three tycoons?

Who would dare defy them!

...

Jade Dome planet, Tian Cang city, Silver snow official's residence.

"Head ancestor!"

"Teacher!"

8 undyings bowed respectfully, 100s of sector lords, with a blur of close to 10,000 people knelt there.

This was silver snow official's true power. Only because of Ji Lan Deng's daughter was Ji Lan Deng able to barely get close to the 10,000 name slots. Hence, he could be in the back of this group kneeling. And the 8 great undyings...were all silver snow official Ji Lan Deng's disciples over countless years who broke through to undying level.

The Ji Shi family, how many geniuses could pop out from the family?

There were much more people in the Snow border starfield. Over countless years, Silver snow official had nurtured 15 undyings, in the general headquarters there were only 8.

"Get up!"

A cold voice, it almost made the space around freeze up.

The 8 undyings and hundreds of sector lords along with the close to 10,000 people all stood up. Ahead, stood a silver white long robed man with black long hair and several strands of long silver white hair in front. This man, by simply standing there, the feeling he gave off was that of an endless ice snow world.

He was silver snow official!

Silver snow official Tian Cang, one of the 300 emperor officials of the Ganwu universe country!

"The three tycoons of the Ganwu department have personally sent me an invite." Silver snow official said coldly. "This time, they are holding a ceremony for the welcoming of a supervisor envoy from the headquarters of the Virtual Universe Company. They've sent out invites to all the important families. Due to the rule limitations, I'm only bringing two people with me."

The 8 undyings and hundreds of sector lords along with the close to 10,000 upper echelon family elites all looked up, their hearts racing.

Such a high level ceremony, those able to participate were definitely the pinnacle of people within the Ganwu Universe country.

Even Silver snow official was only allowed to bring two people. Obviously, many weaker undying families wouldn't even be able to go.

"Yukan, Feng Yan, you two will accompany me." Silver snow official said indifferently.

"Yes!"

One of the undyings along with one sector lord out of the few hundred others replied respectfully.

Chapter 617: Welcoming Ceremony

Silver snow official glanced at the two of them and sighed within.

Yukan was his most favorite disciple. But, it was a pity that the 15 undyings under him weren't the bloodline of the Ji Family.

Feng Yan's full name was Ji Feng Yan, and he was a sector lord pinnacle warrior. From Silver snow officials perspective, he was one of the top 100 sector lords with the Ji Bloodline that had a hope of breaking through to the undying!

"It's a pity that under the Ji name, there's no other undying besides me." Silver snow official sighed within. The chances of breaking through to an undying was simply too low. Maybe in the vast universe, there were over tens of thousands of undyings, however within a single family, even after countless years, it was still hard for even a second undying to appear.

"Everybody else leave." Silver snow official ordered.

"Yes!"

7 undyings, 100s of sector lords and close to 10,000 family elites all left respectfully, leaving only the undying Yukan and the sector lord Ji Feng Yan.

...

The ceremony the three tycoons were throwing to welcome the new supervisor envoy quickly spread throughout the entire upper echelon of the Ganwu universe country! Even though, the scale of this ceremony was very small, the level was extremely high. Only the 300 Emperor officials and some other stronger undying families received the invitations.

Over 90% of the other undyings didn't receive an invitation, much less the sector lord families; one could see from this just how high the level was.

It made many undyings exclaim, "Usually we won’t even get the chance to meet the 3 tycoons. Who’d expect them to make this ceremony so small. I didn’t even receive an invite."

The invitations from the Ganwu department were a reflection of status!

Those that received one where all the upper echelons of the Ganwu Universe Country.

Jade Dome planet, Swallow mountain villa.

Study room.

The entire room that was filled with vines suddenly shook itself, because the nutrition cabin door automatically opened and a naked legendary god like being of earth with short hair, a youth named Luo Feng stood up from the ice cold nutrition liquid. A genetic armor naturally formed over his body, and on top of it he wore a silver white armor.

"Cloud contact vine." Luo Feng smiled and rubbed the vine that extended over. "I’m leaving first, continue to evolve."

The vine shook itself constantly, as though it was nodding.

The study room’s door opened.

Luo Feng smiled and walked out. Outside, a human silhouette glowing from light stood, it was Dylan.

"Your majesty." Dylan smiled and looked at Luo Feng. "Congratulations on reaching the domain lord level 9."

"I’ve only reached level 9, not the pinnacle yet." Luo Feng smiled. "If I have half a month more, I’ll reach the pinnacle. However... since the ceremony is tonight, I cannot help but leave."

"Your majesty, the 3 tycoons are indeed showing you a lot of respect. This ceremony...I heard that the invitations were sent out by them as well. Those Emperor officials, who among them would dare to reject them?" Dylan smiled. "Your reputation will

skyrocket from here on."

"We all depend on each other." Luo Feng smiled, "Their actions are also in hope that I spare them."

Finding trouble in the most miniscule things!

The Ganwu department actually governs over the entire universe country's business, military and army departments. This would involve huge transactions, to be upright and keep all the transactions clean was something even the person with the most integrity could never do. Afterall, one could look after himself but not over all his subjects.

If Luo Feng truly wanted to check...

Even if the 3 were open and clean, Luo Feng could still give them quite a headache! Who knows, maybe through his own connection with his seniors, along with some official level undyings that specially came to try and take over the department head positions, he could still easily get rid of them.

What's more, Luo Feng suspected that these 3 were probably not that clean anyway.

Otherwise, would they really need to be that passionate.

"Your majesty, you are prepared to do so?" Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"If the water is too clean, even fish won't be able to survive there." Luo Feng smiled and headed out.

Dylan was stunned.

If the water is too clean, even fish won't be able to survive there?

"Your majesty is indeed a worthy disciple favored by the ancestor teacher." Dylan thought and followed Luo Feng out.

...

Luo Feng brought his entire guard team and swiftly rushed over

to the location where the ceremony was being held. Simultaneously, he ordered one sector lord to head over to Bushka residence and bring over his big brother Hong.

After a while.

In Xiang Shui city's east side, the core had a region of a diameter close to 1,000km. One month ago, this was where the Virtual Universe company members gathered, however within this month, this core place swiftly underwent a huge transformation, shifting all the members there to another location.

And within just 3 days, they built a luxurious villa that took up to 1,000km in area and named it Luo Villa.

Once any new supervisor envoy arrives, the Virtual Universe company would help build a living quarters for him. As one of the 4 tycoons of the Ganwu department...on Jade dome planet, a larger villa like that was akin to almost a small galaxy. Building a 1,000km luxurious villa was reflective of Luo Feng's status.

Luo Feng and his group gazed at the distant luxurious villa.

"3rd brother, this is your new villa?" Hong looked at the distant luxurious Luo Villa. He couldn't help but get shocked. "This is even larger than Bushka's residence."

"His majesty is the Ganwu department's supervisor envoy. His position is on par with the 3 heads. According to the rules, his place should be akin to the 300 emperor officials." Dylan smiled and explained as he stood beside Luo Feng. "As his majesty will only be staying here during his domain lord period, the villa they built is slightly smaller than Silver snow official's residence."

Luo Feng smiled.

"Let's go in." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes your majesty."

The group followed.

The staff within Luo Residence added up to the millions. However, with a luxurious villa with a diameter of over 1,000km, to have over a million staff wasn't a lot.

"Your majesty, I've been waiting here under the order of Purple lightning official."

"Your majesty, I've been waiting here under the order of Gold feather official."

"...Black Yan official..."

One male sector lord and two female sector lords were standing at the entrance. When they saw Luo Feng, they bowed respectfully. As they bowed, they secretly informed the 3 tycoons.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The 3 silhouettes instantly appeared at the entrance.

"Luo Feng!" The black robed lady shouted.

"Luo Feng, you really waited till the last day to come." Ape man Purple lightning official couldn't help but say.

"This is your villa, Purple lightning official spent quite a bit of energy on this. You should have come earlier to check it out." Gold feather official said.

Luo Feng smiled and said, "I was busy training, hence I was only able to come today."

"Ah, training, no matter, training is still the most important." Apeman purple lightning nodded. The other two smiled and followed suit. What were these 3 tycoons hoping for within? That this absolute genius would focus completely on training and not worry too much about the supervising job.

With the 3 tycoons welcoming him, Luo Feng entered Luo Villa.

...

The construction of Luo Villa only took 3 days, but the

preparation for the ceremony however took 10 days of time. The main thing was that several valuable ingredients for the dishes had to be sent over from different parts of the universe. Since the 3 tycoons wanted to make it majestic, making Luo Feng look extremely grand, they did everything to the best of their abilities!

Silmultaneously.

As the Ganwu universe country's 300 emperor officials and some other powerful undying families all live quite far away.

Hence the invites were sent one month in advance, allowing all the big figures to rush over in time.

In an instant, the sky had turned dark.

The entire Luo Villa had lights illuminating it. Outside the villa, it was impossible to see clearly what went on within, and today, many incredibly expensive universe ships stopped in the air outside the villa, after which, undyings would exit from them and all formally walk in through the entrance.

Within the main hall.

"Big brother, you go stay in the study for now, I'll go accompany the guests. In a while when I need you out here, I will inform you." Luo Feng said to Hong, arranging for him to stay in a small quiet study.

"Luo Feng!"

"Quickly come over, the guests are arriving."

Purple lightning official, Gold feather official and Black yan official looked at Luo Feng.

"I'm coming." Luo Feng smiled and walked over. With just two flashes, he had moved from one end of the hall to another.

"Today, the guests we've invited are after all the true important people of the Ganwu universe country. With these powerful people, since we sent the invitations, we have to be respectful."

Purple lightning official smiled. "However, there's still about 100km from the entrance to the main hall. They wouldn't rush through it either, and will actually chat along the way, hence it'll take awhile for them to get here."

Luo Feng nodded.

The 4 tycoons of the Ganwu department all stood at 2 sides of the main hall, gazing at the distant entrance. Luo Feng could clearly feel many powerful law energies spread throughout. Be it bright light and glaring energies, or lightning sparks, or ground like heaviness, or flame like madness...

The origin law energies were emanating throughout, the surrounding space was shaking and warping.

Finally.

The powerful beings all appeared within their line of sight. The great beings of the Ganwu universe country, they were all dressed in either grey long robes with long hair and bare feet, or exquisite long robes, or armor that gave everyone a powerful bloodthirst. Another one rode a small undying beast and while one was completely covered in a robe, revealing only his eyes...

Some were up to 10m tall while others not even 1m.

Some were covered in fur, like a beast man.

Others had no hair at all, and resembled a metallic skin, not a single strand.

...

These were mostly official level undyings, and they formed their own groups and chatted along the way, pulling distance from their enemies, while heading towards the main hall.

"Luo Feng." Purple lightning official communicated secretly. "Other than inviting the 300 Emperor officials, there are other official level undyings, along with some with powerful background

and strength. Also some others are closer to you, like Bushka of the Bushka family, and the god leader of the Black Dragon mountain empire. Even though some of their statuses aren’t high enough, we still invited them."

Chapter 618: Adulation

Luo Feng nodded, looking at the distant group of powerful undyings walking and chatting.

"Golden feather official, Purple lightning official, Black yan official!" A man was walking right in front with a large nose, single horn and curly hair, dressed in an exquisite dark gold long robe. He laughed carefree as he walked ahead of the group. In a flash, he had already reached the main entrance of the hall, full of smiles as he looked at Luo Feng, "This must be the new supervisor envoy Mr Luo Feng."

"Haha, you are the quickest." Apeman Purple lightning official laughed loudly. He turned towards Luo Feng, "Luo Feng, this is one of the 300 Emperor officials of the Ganwu universe country, Dragon Wing emperor."

"Dragon wing emperor, how do you do." Luo Feng nodded and smiled.

The emperor officials of the universe country, their bearing wasn't low at all, they were after all official level undyings.

"Haha, I've long heard of your name. You've given our Ganwu universe country some reputation, today I finally get to meet you." Dragon wing emperor laughed loudly and said. After which, he brought his two underlings and entered the main hall, led by two staff.

After which, another undying walked over, waving passionately at the 3 tycoons and Luo Feng.

...

The many undyings all brought their underlings and the Ganwu department's 3 tycoons along with Luo Feng welcomed them.

After a while.

"Purple lightning official, Gold feather official, Black yan official. Your invite really made me, Black dragon, happy, haha..." A tall and sturdy giant dressed completely in black dragon scales and with a single black dragon horn on his forehead walked over very passionately. When his gaze landed on Luo Feng, his eyes gleamed even more.

"Luo Feng, this is your god leader of the Black Dragon mountain empire from your hometown, just call him Black dragon." Apeman purple lightning official smiled and introduced.

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

Ah...

This tall and sturdy godlike giant that gave off a beast like aura. He was actually the god leader of the black Dragon Mountain empire's sacred land Black dragon mountain.

"Mr Black dragon, how do you do." Luo Feng smiled.

"Hahaha, you are from the Black Dragon mountain empire, I Black dragon naturally feel very proud." Black dragon god leader laughed loudly and was very passionate, after which he entered the main hall.

Apeman Purple lightning official watched as Black dragon entered the main hall, after which, he communicated, "Luo Feng, your hometown's Black dragon mountain empire god leader... comes from a weaker race of the dragon humans in Black Dragon mountain. There are a total of about 10,000 people in his race in that region. He is the head ancestor of that region, hence he built the Black Dragon mountain empire. His strength is average, still far from that of an official. Normally, for these sort of gatherings, he wouldn't even be qualified enough to participate. However because he's the god leader of your home town, we ended up invited him."

Luo Feng nodded.

One after another.

"That's him..."

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

A tall and skinny man with lumps all over his head brought a kind looking old man with a head full of white hair. As for this white haired old man...Luo Feng naturally recognized, it was Hong's teacher...The time sector lord Luo! Beside him should be his good friend the undying Bushka.

"Bushak." Apeman purple lightning official smiled and shouted, "Haha, you've finally arrived. This Luo Feng...I don't need to introduce any further."

Luo Feng and Hong's matters, Luo Feng had already revealed to the 3 tycoons the moment they met.

And the reason why Bushka received the invitation, even he knew himself.

That tall and skinny man with a head full of lumps smiled at Luo Feng, and beside him the time sector lord Luo looked at Luo Feng too.

"Big brother is inside, Mr Bushka, Mr Luo, we'll chat later." Luo Feng nodded.

"Hm."

The two of them nodded and entered the main hall.

...

There were a total of close to 1000 invitations sent out by the 3 tycoons. Other than the few for special reasons, like exploring the universe secret regions or engaging in battles with the other races of the universe, the rest all showed up. About 80% of the invited guests had arrived.

Luo Feng welcomed them one after another, and got a better recognition of the upper echelon of the Ganwu universe country.

The so called royalty, crown princes, were laughable.

The true powers of the universe country were still the great undyings.

"Gold feather official, Purple lightning official, Black yan official." A clear voice resounded. A silver robed man with silver hair from his temples brought a man and woman along with him. Simultaneously he smiled and waved, after which he looked at Luo Feng, "Mr Luo Feng, the supervisor envoy, being able to meet you makes me happy."

"Luo Feng, this is Silver Snow official." Apeman purple lightning official smiled and explained.

He’s come!

The main guest had arrived! The most important guest he had to meet tonight had come!

It was him, the one who stopped his big brother and Ji Qing!

Luo Feng looked at this silver robed man with a cold aura, he smiled, "Silver snow official’s reputation, when I first came to Jade dome planet, I already heard from many people discussing. Even here on Jade Dome planet, they even build a city Tian Cang city in your name. To be able to meet you today makes me really happy."

"Haha." Silver snow official couldn’t help but laugh.

"I’ve also heard from my guard captain the story of how silver snow official had cased and killed the undying metal life forms Kubati. Just thinking about how you chased him over countless starfields, killed through the bug clan territory, amidst the bug clan’s region finally killing Kubati. It really makes one’s blood boil with excitement." Luo Feng exclaimed.

Silver snow official’s smile grew even wider, laughing, "That was back then. It’s not worth mentioning at all, not worth mentioning."

Silver snow official seemed prideful.

However, it still depended on who he was talking to. Luo Feng, as a primal region member, and now a supervisor envoy, his position was no lower than his. As the new favored absolute genius of the Virtual Universe company, plus True Yan as his teacher! He was definitely one of the new prides of the entire humanity of the universe.

Such an absolute genius, saying these words, it immediately made Silver snow official feel extremely good within.

"Silver snow official, please go in first to rest, we'll chat later." Luo Feng said.

"Hm."

Silver snow official smiled and nodded, after which he brought Yukan and Ji Feng Yan who were behind him and entered the main hall.

The scene however had let Purple lightning official, Gold feather official and Black yan exchange secret glances and communicate secretly.

"After receiving so many guests, I've never seen Luo Feng that passionate."

"Right, it's almost like he met the person he worships. Luo Feng's status and perspective is very high too. He needn't lower himself to such standards right."

"Does he really worship Silver snow official?"

Even though the 3 tycoons knew of Luo Feng's relationship with Hong from his confession, they didn't know about the matter of Hong and Ji Qing. After all, the 3 high and mighty tycoons, why would they bother with such little affairs of the heart. Hence they were extremely curious as to why Luo Feng was so courteous earlier.

Finally, close to 1,000 undying guests had all entered the main hall, they sat in their groups around and discussed softly.

And the 3 tycoons of the Ganwu department along with Luo Feng returned to the main hall too.

"Gold feather official."

A voice reached Gold feathers ears, he turned, in the distance sat Silver snow official Ji Tian Cang.

"Silver snow official, is anything the matter?" Gold feather walked over and sat opposite him.

"There is something." Silver snow said, "Isn't your military department in charge of the entire Ganwu universe country's absorption of the elites?"

"Why?" Gold feather looked at him.

Absorption of geniuses, besides the genius battles, was a normal thing that occurred throughout the universe. The elites were split into 3rd grade, 2nd grade, 1st grade and special elites, prior to deciding on the most exceptional that would enter the core. Actually, compared to the genius battles and hero battles, those absorbed geniuses were no weaker.

"There's a quota for the elites nurturing, can you give my Ji family 5 times the number?" Silver snow official said.

"5 times?" Gold feather smiled slyly, "That's too high. Hm, I still have something to attend to, I'll chat with you later."

After which Gold feather left immediately.

"This silver snow official really dared to ask, 5 times the quota? The Virtual Universe company spends so much of resources to nurture the elites. For him to want more of his Ji family in, to let the company nurture his people and not having to spend his family's money. Hmph..." His eyes gleamed with disdain, giving off a demonic feeling.

However after spotting the distant Luo Feng, he immediately changed and became all friendly again.

"Luo Feng." Gold feather smiled and walked over.

...

Watching Gold feather leave, Silver snow frowned. At this time, Ji Feng Yan and Yukan walked back and Ji Feng Yan asked softly, "Ancestor, did Gold feather official agree?"

"Gold feather didn’t agree or reject." Silver snow snorted coldly, "For 5 times the quota on for our Ji family’s snow border star field, it’s still not obvious within the Ganwu universe country’s entire region. According to the number of elites every generation, nurturing these would have slight ripples. With a few more in, it wouldn’t require Gold feather to spend that much more resources...however, if we don’t satisfy him, accomplishing this would still be hard."

A family’s future was most important.

He had 15 undyings under him. If he was the only pillar of light, how would he have such power today?

A small family, growing to be as large as a race.

Nurturing future generations was incomparably important.

"Ancestor." Ji Feng Yan said softly.

"Hm?" Silver snow official looked at Ji Feng Yan.

"Everyone here can all see that Luo Feng is but a domain lord level 9 punk. Even though he’s a pinnacle genius within the universe, however the path to undying isn’t easy at all, he might even fall soon. The many undyings here all probably don’t care much about him." Ji Feng Yan said softly, "However, from start to end, they are all extremely courteous to him. This is without a doubt...because of the 3 Ganwu department tycoons."

Silver snow official looked at Ji Feng Yan.

"The Ganwu department 3 tycoons control too many resources! For a power to grow...one has to depend on the business department! For the family's future nurture...one has to depend on the military department! Even the strong wanting to head out to explore outside the starfields, to ensure safety and more recognition, he has to depend on the army department. The 300 Emperor officials, many powerful undying families, none dare go against or disrespect the 3 tycoons!"

"Everybody is courteous to Luo Feng!"

"This is because the 3 tycoons are worried about Luo Feng. He has the supervisor envoy power. Hence they are so polite, personally inviting all the huge figures of the Ganwu universe country and personally introducing all of them to Luo Feng. Who has ever seen the 3 tycoons so polite before? It was normally the other way around!"

"Hence!" Ji Feng Yan said confidently, "As long as we can convince Luo Feng to help, if he speaks for us, it would probably be much more useful."

"Hm."

Silver snow official nodded, "This I understand. But Luo Feng's background and status is huge too. Asking for his help won't be too easy either."

"Doesn't Luo Feng respect you a lot?" Ji Feng Yan said.

"Respect?"

Silver snow official squinted, muttering to himself, "Hm...In awhile, I'll look for Luo Feng to have a chat."

Chapter 619: That's My Big Brother

Within the main hall.

These group of undyings with their underlings, there were a total of thousands gathered in the main hall. The 3 tycoons chatted for a while before walking up to the main stage in front.

"Attention all!" Apeman purple lightning smiled at the many undyings below.

"Haha..."

The many undyings all smiled and looked up, ready to listen to the 3 tycoons speak.

"When it comes to picking from the Virtual Universe company's genius battles, there's one batch after every era. However, to actually defeat the absolute geniuses who had trained for thousands of years in the qualification battles and make it into the primal region, how many are there?" Purple lightning spoke loudly, "Everybody, thought Bolan was the genius of the past 10,000 eras, however the person I'm speaking about is...even stronger than Bolan! His improvement speed is much faster! For such a genius to appear, there will probably be only one in every million eras?"

"Who is he?"

Purple lightning was all smiles, "He's none other than our Ganwu department's new supervisor envoy...Luo Feng! And for a long time in the future, he will be myself, Gold feather official and Black Yan official's best partner."

"Right, he will be our best partner. Many things in the Virtual Universe company's Ganwu department will be requiring his supervision." Gold feather spoke too.

"For the Virtual Universe company's headquarters to send Luo Feng to join our Ganwu department, myself, Gold feather and

Purple lightning are incredibly happy, to be able to work with True Yan emperor's favorite disciple and absolute genius like Luo Feng." The black robed lady smiled and said, her voice resounding throughout the entire hall into everybody's ears, "Let us welcome Mr Luo Feng up here!"

"Welcome!"

"Welcome Luo Feng up here."

Purple lightning and Gold feather shouted passionately.

With the 3 tycoons that passionate on stage, how could the undyings from the Ganwu universe country not follow suit? If they did not show their support at such a critical time, the moment it was remembered by the 3 tycoons, that would mean big trouble. Hence, the group of undyings all acted extremely passionately.

"Luo Feng!" Purple lightning shouted passionately.

Luo Feng could only walk up the stage.

...

The 3 tycoon's passionate welcome also made the great undyings shocked.

"The 3 tycoons of the Ganwu department, they were usually arrogant. Very few in the Ganwu universe country could make them act like that. However today...tsk tsk..."

"Isn't he just a supervisor envoy, is there even a need to act like this?? If that Luo Feng doesn't fall in line, then it will be secretly arranged by someone to make him disappear. When that happens, there wouldn't even be any proof! No matter what, it's only a domain lord level punk, there are means to deal with him." Some of the undyings discussed secretly.

"Killing Luo Feng, don't you know his teacher is True Yan emperor?"

"Would True Yan dare make a mess without any proof?"

"Haha, looks like True Yan has indeed been in primal chaos city for too long, over a trillion years in there, it's resulted in many forgetting his incident."

...

The group of undyings, the thing they were most used to doing was to destroy their enemies from the core. Hence, even though they knew Luo Feng was the supervisor envoy, he was after all still only a domain lord level 9 little boy, it made many of them naturally underestimate him.

However seeing how the Ganwu department's 3 tycoons were that passionate, and expressing their support towards Luo Feng

They were showcasing the fact that Luo Feng was from the same faction as them, and that they were the 4 tycoons of the Ganwu department!

Messing with Luo Feng would mean messing with all of them!

...

Those words were an attitude and a declaration.

Immediately, it made the group of undyings all change their mindset. Hence, at this point in their hearts, Luo Feng's position stood higher than before.

"Offending Luo Feng would mean offending the 3 tycoons, and offending them...would mean being pushed aside in the Ganwu universe country." Many undyings saw through it clearly. "Obviously, Purple lightning, Gold feather and Black yan official, their background isn't sturdy enough, they are afraid of Luo Feng finding trouble with them."

"Hm!"

"During the time Luo Feng is the supervisor envoy, there's one more person we cannot offend in the Ganwu department...Luo Feng, he's considered the 4th tycoon."

The group of undyings all pondered from their families' perspectives, clearly recognizing Luo Feng's importance.

After the Ganwu department's 4 tycoons walked down from the stage, the many undyings then began to enjoy the ceremony. The staff who were around began to bring out valuable and delicious food the 3 tycoons had brought over from different parts of the universe. Immediately the entire main all was bustling with discussions.

"Gold feather and the rest are so blatant in their attitude, obviously they are showing their support for Luo Feng." Silver snow official sat in the corner, smiling and nodding.

"As long as we can get Luo feng's help, the matter would almost be resolved." Ji Feng Yan said softly.

"Teacher, look over there, Bushka." Yukan said.

Silver snow turned to look, easily spotting the distant tall and skinny man with lumps all over his head. He couldn't help but say coldly, "Bushka? And beside him should be Hong's teacher Luo. I didn't expect them to have the right to come to this ceremony, I really wonder what the 3 tycoons are thinking!"

"Ancestor, Hong and Little Qing's matter..." Ji Feng Yan said softly.

"Chasing him out of Jade Dome star or killing him is useless." Silver snow said coldly, "We have to make Qing Qing choose to give up and forget that punk, that's what I need. As for that Bushka, he doesn't dare mess with me. And that punk Hong...has no threat whatsoever. Solve it anyway you want."

Ji Feng Yan and Yukan nodded.

In their eyes, Hong was akin to mud, they could knead him according to what they wanted.

"Stay here you two, I'll look for Luo Feng to chat." Silver snow stood up.

"Yes Ancestor (Teacher)."

Ji Feng Yan and Yukan said respectfully.

Silver snow then headed straight towards the group of undyings who were chatting with Luo Feng.

...

"He’s coming!" Luo Feng saw from the corner of his eye that Silver Snow was walking over. He thought, "I haven’t even looked for him and he’s coming to me by himself."

"Listen well!"

Luo Feng communicated to a sector lord in the side of the hall, "In awhile, when I begin chatting with Silver snow, you’ll head to the study and bring my big brother Hong to the main hall, and get him to shout loudly for me."

"Yes your majesty!"

The sector lord nodded.

...

In just a few seconds, Silver snow automatically began chatting with Luo Feng. Luo Feng was incomparably passionate and respectful as he began to chat with Silver snow about his escapades, expressing his shock and respect. And the sector lord that stood at the side saw the scene and immediately headed to the study.

After entering through to the door.

Within that study, Hong sat on the sofa.

"Hm?" Hong turned to look at the sector lord who entered.

"Mr Hong." The sector lord spoke, "His majesty ordered that you should follow me into the main hall and when you see him, shout out to him."

"Understood." Hong nodded.

He got up and followed the sector lord out of the study.

Exiting the study, he entered the main hall and with a glance...he saw the delicious delicacies that were around, which was enough to make normal undyings bankrupt. This included even the group of undyings, and all the upper echelons of the Ganwu universe country. The only one above them was the Country leader!

"It's him!" In the distance, Ji Feng Yan who was paying attention to the surroundings saw Hong in the side, he frowned, "Why is that punk here, how did he get in?"

"Who?" Yukan asked curiously.

"The youth standing there." Ji Feng Yan said softly, "He is Hong."

"That's him?" Yukan looked carefully at Hong.

After Hong entered the main hall, he too carefully observed the scene. There were thousands within the hall, the powerful law energies...caused a great mix of law ripples throughout. Hong swiftly discovered a silver robed man chatting with his brother... Luo Feng!

"Third brother!" Hong shouted, his voice reverberating throughout the main hall, drawing the attention of many undyings.

A universe level punk?

The group of undyings were all curious.

...

"Speaking of which, the bug clan region was extremely terrifying. There were endless amounts of bugs, just looking at the numbers would shock anyone. During that battle, we had 32 undyings, yet 28 of them died." Silver snow stood there, his eyes filled with nostalgia, telling Luo Feng the tragic battle of back then.

Luo Feng listened intently, almost holding his breath.

"Third brother!" A voice resounded.

"Hm?" Luo Feng turned to look and smiled, "Big brother, in a second!"

Silver snow who was in the midst of speaking was stunned before he smiled, "Ah, Luo Feng's big brother, who is it?" He turned to look, spotting the silhouette in the distance, that silhouette continued, "Ok, I'll wait here for you."

"Hm?"

Silver snow squinted, staring at the silhouette.

It's him?

Big brother?

Silver snow turned to look at Luo Feng, Luo Feng kept his smile and said, "That's my big brother Hong! My brother through life and death!"

"Brother through life and death?"

Silver snow was immediately thrown off. He had recognized Hong the moment he spotted him, due to Ji Qing's matter earlier, he had checked up on Hong's information, and his pictures, footage etc! However...Silver snow official, he really didn't know of his relationship with Luo Feng.

Hong and Luo Feng were life and death brothers, that was indeed never made public.

Back then they both took part in the genius battles under the Black Dragon mountain empire citizen identities. Hence from the outside, people only knew them as Black Dragon mountain empire people.

As for their relationship...

If one didn't try hard enough, it was indeed hard to check up on.

"That punk is actually Luo Feng's big brother, and life and death brother?" Silver snow frowned, as many thoughts floating through his mind swiftly. He was an undying, even though it had been very

long since he actually needed to scheme something, his consciousness calculation speed was extremely fast. It swiftly connected Luo Feng's passionate greetings, Bushka and Luo's appearance and he understood everything.

"No wonder Buska was able to attend this ceremony!"

"No wonder Luo Feng was that passionate!"

"So, it's all because...Hong is his big brother!" Silver snow looked at Luo Feng before him.

Luo Feng however kept his smile and looked back, "Looks like my brother cannot wait any longer. Silver snow official, the affair between my big brother and Ji Qing, I don't wish to intervene. But I'd like to ask...what's the matter with that? I wonder if you could enlighten me? If you cannot, that's fine too."

Silver snow looked at Luo Feng and squinted as he pondered, finally he spoke, "Since Hong is your big brother, I'll tell you."

Chapter 620: So That's What It Was

"Hm?" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

Looks like there was indeed a reason for Silver snow to stop Hong and Ji Qing being together.

"Sit!"

Silver snow pointed to the side.

Luo Feng nodded and sat.

"Ji Qing." Silver snow sat and poured himself some wine, simultaneously speaking, "This child is the most exceptional genius of our Ji family in a trillion years. The first time I met this child, I only exchanged a few words with her, from within I was surprised to discover she wasn't ordinary at all."

Luo Feng listened quietly.

"She is a genius, our Ji family's absolute genius." Silver snow smiled, "She walks the path of a spirit reader hypnotist."

"Hypnotist?" Luo Feng frowned.

From the genius battles before, with only one Jia Lai Xi actually making it through, it was easy to see... it was extremely hard for a hypnotist to make any progress at all!

"Hm, an exceptional hypnotist at that. Hence, she was accepted in the Universe Mercenary Alliance core." Silver snow smiled. "You should understand that all hypnotist that have shocking accomplishments all have great understanding of the characteristics of people."

Luo Feng nodded.

To become a strong hypnotist, the requirements were extremely high. In terms of character and people's aspirations etc, they had to have an extremely deep understanding!

"Such a genius like Ji Qing, a genius that can clearly see through character and aspirations etc, she doesn’t need any mental state training." Silver snow smiled, "Whatever she does, I can rest assured! And in the vast universe...love and relationships, the strong all have thousands to tens of thousands of partners, this is very normal. For a strong man to have countless women, a strong woman to have countless men, according to my character, not even her relationship with Hong, even if she had thousands of men, I wouldn’t bother."

Luo Feng looked suspiciously at Silver snow.

What did these words mean?

If he didn’t mind, why stop them?

"The one who’s stopping them, isn’t me." Silver snow emphasized to Luo Feng. "It’s her teacher...Fantasy spirit emperor!"

"It’s her teacher?" Luo Feng was shocked. "Fantasy spirit emperor, is, is that spirit devil clan great being...Fantasy spirit emperor?"

"Hm."

Silver snow nodded.

Luo Feng felt his heart sink.

After following his teacher True Yan and listening to his stories, he often heard of powerful beings from him. That Sky feather emperor was one, and Fantasy spirit emperor was another.

Fantasy spirit emperor was a member of the Universe Mercenary Alliance, an emperor level undying that was extremely terrifying. Even though he had only passed the 19th level of the heavenly bridge, in terms of origin law comprehension, he seemed to be below True Yan and Sky feather emperor by one level, but she had incomparably peculiar hypnotism powers...

Hence, amongst the emperor level undyings, she was one of the most terrifying beings.

The moment one was attacked by her, they would unconsciously be dragged into an illusion and die within.

And the most intrepid thing was her slaves...

There were 81 undyings under her control, of which there were 79 official level and 2 emperor level undyings!

This level of control, was much stronger than the master of the Yun Mo Planet Hu Yan Bo.

Back when he heard of her story, Luo Feng was incredibly shocked...she was too strong. Just the undyings under her went up to 81? And 2 emperor levels? One had to know that his own teacher True Yan Emperor had taught so many disciples, yet he only had 1 emperor level disciple.

"Fantasy spirit emperor's position is heavily worshipped." Luo Feng frowned. "Even if Ji Qing is her disciple, she needn't micro manage that much right. Don't tell me anyone who becomes her disciple cannot have a relationship?"

"It is truly that way."

Silver snow official shook his head and sighed. "Luo Feng, I don't know if you've ever searched up on the information regarding her disciples. There are 19 disciples under her, of which 7 are men and 12 are women, and these 19 have lived for extremely long, existing over trillions of years. However they all have one similarity..."

"Similarity?" Luo Feng was suspicious.

"The 19 have never ever had a relationship!" Silver snow emphasized.

"Hm?" Luo Feng was shocked.

In the vast universe, it was easy to find a partner that one could fall in love with.

Hence it was very strange that the 19 had never found a partner.

"Back then, Fantasy spirit emperor had found out through one of her channels about Ji Qing and Hong. She was immediately enraged, asking me directly if Qing Qing had performed any acts of the love. From my energy sense, I could still feel her life energy was still very pure, never having engaged in any of the acts. Only after knowing that did Fantasy spirit relax a little. However, she warned me strictly...to stop this affair between her and Hong, otherwise she could only expel her and not let her stay as her disciple."

Luo Feng realized.

Silver snow looked at Luo Feng and sighed softly, "You should understand why I stopped it now, it wasn't me that wanted to, but Fantasy spirit emperor. Just being an absolute genius isn't enough, one has to have a good teacher. My Ji family hasn't had an absolute genius like her in so long. For such an exceptional genius, how could I let her be expelled from Fantasy spirit emperor's door?"

Luo Feng nodded.

It was easy to understand silver snow official's thoughts.

To actually become a disciple of a great undying was an extremely hard thing to do. Just like himself, when he was 1 out of the 1,000 geniuses in the same batch, finally those able to get an emperor level teacher didn't even hit 10...much less an absolute pinnacle being who were considered powerful even amongst the emperor level undyings, that was purely a miracle.

"How can this be, they are but her disciples. Is there such a need to meddle in their affairs?" Luo Feng frowned.

"I'm not clear of the reason." Silver snow shook his head, "I only know that Fantasy spirit emperor doesn't allow her disciples to have any affairs, otherwise they'd be kicked out!"

"This..."

Luo Feng was troubled.

What should he do next?

Fantasy spirit emperor!

This was a being close to Sky feather and True Yan emperor. Luo Feng gazed around, the group of undyings here were high in position in the Ganwu universe country, however none of them were emperor level. And Fantasy Spirit even had two undying slaves that were emperor level!

Fantasy spirit emperor could be completely careless about the group here.

"My position here is nothing against her. Even my teacher...he could at most speak on equal terms with her, he cannot make her submit." Luo Feng thought.

True Yan, Fantasy spirit, even though their strengths were close, the two were of different factions.

Fantasy spirit had no need to submit to True Yan emperor.

"Silver snow official, is there any other way?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"I have no way." Silver snow shook his head, "Fantasy spirit couldn’t care less about me."

Luo Feng frowned.

"If your teacher True Yan appears, there may be some chance." Silver snow suddenly said.

Luo Feng glanced at Silver snow, he didn’t wish to make his teacher show himself for such matters.

"I’ve already told you the details, I have no other way, but I have to tell you...For Qing Qing to get Fantasy spirit emperor as her teacher is a great miracle. I definitely will not allow her to be expelled." Silver snow looked at Luo Feng.

Within the main hall.

The great beings of the Ganwu universe country all chatted in their groups, and in the corner...Hong, Bushka, Luo and Dylan stood together.

"I wonder how third brother's chat is going." Hong looked at the distant Luo Feng chatting with Silver snow.

"Don't rush."

The white haired Luo smiled. "His majesty Luo Feng has a special position, he even has the 3 tycoons of the Ganwu department behind him. Even that Silver snow official...has to respect him."

"He can disrespect me, but he wouldn't dare disrespect Luo Feng." The tall and skinny Bushka with a head full of lumps smiled.

"Hmph!"

The black robe bald man Dylan snorted softly, "The undyings in this hall, many of them have undyings under them, however none would dare disrespect his majesty."

Hong nodded, looking at the distant Luo Feng and Silver snow.

After awhile...

Luo Feng and Silver snow finished their chat, Luo Feng turned and walked towards Hong.

"Third brother." Hong welcomed him.

"Big brother." Luo Feng walked over, his expression complex.

Hong saw Luo Feng's expression and knew within that things weren't looking good.

"What's the matter?" Hong asked softly.

"Big brother." Luo Feng found it hard to say. "It's this way, the one truly stopping you and Ji Qing isn't Silver snow official, but Fantasy spirit emperor. And this Fantasy spirit emperor..."

Luo Feng explained in detail and described how terrifying she was.

Bushka, Luo and Dylan stood beside and listened.

"That’s how it is." Luo Feng looked at Hong.

"There’s actually the Fantasy spirit emperor behind this." Bushka’s expression changed.

"She’s extremely hard to deal with." Dylan frowned. "Even if my teacher appeared, it would still be useless, unless it was the ancestor teacher...there may be some use there."

The white haired Luo frowned, looking at Hong, saying softly, "Student...since it’s Fantasy spirit stopping you, and all her disciples are single, it’s fated that she would absolute never change her rules easily. From what I see...you should just give up!"

Hong stood there silently.

"Give up, why do all this for a woman." Bushka advised him too, "Even if you see through it, it’s useless."

"There are some things we should give up, but some we have to persevere at." Hong revealed a smile, looking at Bushka and Luo, "Teacher, Elder Bushka...I definitely won’t give up that easily."

"Third brother." Hong looked at Luo Feng.

"Whatever you need me to do, just speak." Luo Feng looked at his big brother.

"I’m truly troubling you this time, otherwise I wouldn’t even know the reason now." Hong shook his head. "In his eyes, I’m probably not even worth the explanation. I have something I need you to help me with now, and also the last thing."

"Big brother, speak directly, we are both from earth and life and death brothers. Hence, you can skip the formalities." Luo Feng looked at Hong.

"I wish..."

Hong looked at Luo feng, "To meet Fantasy spirit emperor once!"

Luo Feng, Dylan, Bushka and Luo were all shocked.

Chapter 621: Fantasy Spirit Emperor

Meeting Fantasy Spirit Emperor?

Luo Feng, Dylan, Luo and Bushka all had wide perspectives of the universe. Having seen much around, they also knew of the pinnacle beings of the 1,008 universe countries. For a small universe level punk trying to meet True Yan emperor, would it be that simple? It was simply dreaming. Similarly, would it be so easy to meet fantasy spirit emperor?

"Big brother, this..." Luo Feng frowned.

Wanting to meet fantasy spirit, he himself didn't have any connections with her, and never seen her before.

"Is there no way?" Hong looked at Luo Feng, "If there's truly no way, then..."

"Don't rush."

Luo Feng shook his head, "Big brother, I can only say I'll try my best."

"Hm." Hong nodded.

The ceremony went on.

Luo Feng lifted a wine glass and returned to Silver snow official's side.

"Luo Feng." Silver snow sat there, slightly lifting his glass.

Beside, the undying Yukan and sector lord Ji Feng Yan immediately made way. Luo Feng sat opposite Silver snow and smiled, "Silver snow official, I have something to ask of you."

"What is it? Speak." Silver snow Ji Tian Cang looked at Luo Feng. He was filled with disdain when dealing with Hong, however towards Luo Feng, he was still respectful. An absolute genius that was that glorious in the Virtual Universe company, with even True Yan emperor supporting him from behind, as long as he didn't fall,

he would be terrifying in the future!

Luo Feng smiled, "Please help me send a mail."

"Mail?" Silver snow official squinted, asking curiously, "It's for..."

"Fantasy spirit emperor." Luo Feng nodded.

Silver snow official was shocked.

"I'll write the details of the mail, naturally I'll let you see it too!" Luo Feng smiled. "No matter, this mail is for you to send, naturally I won't get you in trouble."

"Haha, I'm not worried about that. I believe that even you Luo Feng wouldn't want to mess with Fantasy spirit emperor and enrage her." Silver snow nodded and smiled.

"Hm, this is the content."

Luo Feng lifted his wrist and on it a mail appeared on his screen, the mail was already opened.

Silver snow read the mail on the screen.

"He wishes to meet Fantasy spirit emperor? He really, really dares to wish it? That universe level punk, without any special background whatsoever. With Fantasy emperor's status, why would she meet him?" Silver snow was very shocked, he looked suspiciously at Luo Feng, "Luo Feng, do you have such a need to stick your neck out for him?"

"He's like my blood brother, I definitely have to help." Luo Feng said.

"Hm."

Silver snow nodded.

"I'll help you send this mail to Fantasy spirit emperor, as for whether she wishes to actually meet Hong and you, that'll depend on luck." Silver snow smiled. "I'll give you some advice, if your teacher True Yan is willing to appear, no matter what, at least to

meet up...Fantasy spirit emperor will definitely meet you."

Luo Feng smiled and shook his head.

Without a fool proof plan, it was best not to trouble his teacher. His teacher was already teaching him and he was incredibly grateful for that. As for troubling him with these matters, wouldn't his teacher become a nanny then?

This was highly disrespectful.

"It's already sent." Silver snow looked at Luo Feng, "The moment she wishes to meet you, I'll inform you."

"Thank you."

Luo Feng smiled, "I'll give you my virtual universe network number, you can contact me directly."

...

The main man of the ceremony was Luo feng. As it went on, Luo Feng lifted his wine glass and chatted with many of the undyings, the group of undyings all didn't dare underestimate this punk. Afterall, just his power alone was enough to affect all of them.

The ceremony finally ended!

However Silver snow had yet to receive a reply from Fantasy spirit.

Jade Dome planet, Luo Residence.

The true upper echelon of the Ganwu universe country had all left in their universe ships. Even the 3 tycoons Purple lightning, Gold feather and Black yan official had left.

...

Night.

With the guests all gone, Luo Feng walked alone in the quiet and spacious palace hallways.

"Big brother." Luo Feng spotted the black robed Hong silently

sitting in the grass patch.

Luo Feng was like a breeze moving through the railing, quickly reaching Hong's side. Hong turned to Luo Feng and said, "Sit."

"Still troubled?" Luo Feng sat and smiled.

"Not troubled, just waiting." Hong turned and smiled at him. "Waiting for the opportunity to come. No matter what, at least tonight I found out why Silver snow official stopped me and Ji Qing. After knowing the reason clearly, only then can I think of solutions to solve the problem."

"You seem very confident." Luo Feng smiled.

"Not one bit, only...there are some things that one must do." Hong laughed, "After trying one's best, only then would there be no regrets. Even if I cannot do it now...when I get stronger in the future, even stronger than Fantasy spirit emperor, I'll then bring Qing Qing back myself."

Luo Feng looked shocked at his big brother.

Stronger than Fantasy spirit emperor?

Was he simply bragging or just very confident?

Fantasy spirit emperor...that was absolute a pinnacle being that stood at the top of the universe. With just a wave of her hand she could kill trillions, making an entire group of undyings fall under her hypnotism and die within.

"With no boundaries within, the future becomes limitless." Hong looked at Luo Feng. "Third brother, don't have any fear within. If you let yourself feel certain things are extremely hard to pass, how would you be able to do it in reality?"

Luo Feng was stunned.

With no boundaries within, the future becomes limitless?

"No matter how powerful a being is, they all took steps to get there." Hong laughed. "As long as you keep improving, keep

improving. And with an endless life span...then, becoming a great being in the universe isn't impossible."

Luo Feng nodded.

Suddenly he paused for a moment...

He quickly connected to the virtual universe network and instantly returned.

"Big brother." A smile showed on Luo Feng's face.

"Hm?" Hong looked at Luo Feng and smiled, "Looking at your expression, it must be good news."

"Hm, I just received Silver snow official's mail." Luo Feng smiled.

"Silver snow's?" Hong's eyes gleamed.

"Hm, he forwarded Fantasy spirit emperor's reply." Luo Feng smiled.

"She's agreed?" Hong's eyes gleamed with visible light.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded, "Right!"

"Fantasy spirit emperor will send members under her to head to Black Dragon Mountain's 9 star bay, who will then bring us to meet her in her palace." Luo Feng said, "Hence from now on, we have to constantly maintain a thread of our consciousness in the virtual universe network to await the order and meeting."

Hong nodded.

...

Virtual universe, Black Dragon mountain island, 9 star bay.

Luo Feng and Hong looked at the man before them.

This man was 3m tall, with a couple of black feathered wings on his back, and on his forehead were 10 horns that were different in lengths. He wore black armor and he smiled as he looked at Luo Feng, "True Yan emperor's disciple Luo Feng? How do you do? I am Fantasy spirit emperor's disciple Bushla."

"How do you do Bushla." Luo Feng nodded.

"This is the punk that wants to marry my junior?" The black feathered man glanced at Hong. His lips curling into a smile, almost somewhat disdainful. Hong wanted to answer but he quickly turned back to Luo Feng, "Let's go, teacher is waiting for you two."

"Alright."

Luo feng nodded and immediately, the three of them followed the man and swiftly left 9 star bay, reaching a teleportation region not far from there and transferred.

...

Shua!

Luo Feng, Hong and the black feathered man Bushla appeared within a vast palace plaza.

"Rumble..." The waves crashed against the shore.

The entire palace was 100,000 km tall, and was split into 9 levels. The lowest level was closest to the ocean, and the plaza Luo Feng the others appeared in was the 5th level's plaza.

"Follow me." The black feathered man led the way.

Entering deep within the palace, they proceeded.

Even Hong was a universe level. Hence, the speed at which they moved at was extremely fast. In just a few moments, they reached the 7th level.

This was a quiet hall.

At the entrance stood many ladies dressed in mist like white robes, with furry tails waving from behind them. These ladies all had purple eyes that were extremely enticing, and when they looked over...it made others feel their desires within.

With the black feathered man leading, Luo Feng and Hong

entered the hall.

They continued forward.

The women that stood on the sides, from the initial white robed ladies all changed to black robed ones. However, it was obvious they were all from the same race with purple eyes and furry tails.

After another 1,000km, they became purple robed women.

"What mysterious illusions." Luo Feng walked within the huge hall and looked at the women standing at the sides. He unconsciously fell into the illusion, feeling as though the ladies all became naked as they exuded their mysterious seduction and drew closer to him.

To no avail

...

Luo Feng and Hong were both people who had reached high levels in mental state training. Hence, illusions that weren't deliberately targeted at them completely had no effect whatsoever.

"Teacher!" The black feathered man bowed respectfully, his voice resounding throughout the large hall, echoing continuously.

Luo Feng and Hong stopped simultaneously.

They looked up and saw in the distance a huge throne with incredibly complex engravings all over. In it lay a curled up woman with purple long hair, purple eyes and long bushy tail. When the pair of eyes looked down...the surrounding sky and land almost felt like it was engulfed in a powerful energy.

"Fantasy spirit emperor." Luo Feng held his breath.

Having heard of her power before, Luo Feng didn't dare hesitate.

"Luo Feng?" A gentle voice resounded from the distant throne high above. "Indeed a genius that actually passed the Fantasy ocean's 10th island during universe level. Such solid mental state, I like you punks with such solid mental states. Your teacher True

Yan has such good foresight too, he nurtured Bloodthirst emperor before, and from your information, you kill very madly too. The True Yan lineage are all like that, the teacher kills madly, even the disciples are as such..."

"Thank you for the compliment." Luo Feng bowed.

His teacher True Yan did indeed have time where he madly killed others.

Only now was he much more low profile compared to the past, staying and studying within Primal chaos city. Otherwise, with just the level of explosiveness alone, his teacher wasn't below his 3rd senior Bloodthirst emperor.

"Hm." The great being from the spirit devil clan lay lazily in the huge throne. Her purple eyes gazed at Hong, "You are the Hong that Qing Qing had mentioned?"

"Yes." Hong bowed and replied.

Chapter 622: Gamble

"You do have some guts to come and meet me." Fantasy spirit emperor looked down at Hong from her huge throne above. Smiling and saying softly, "Aren't you afraid I might just order someone to kill you in reality?"

With her power, just one order alone.

There would definitely be many undyings in the Ganwu universe country fighting to kill Hong.

"I am afraid indeed!" Hong said respectfully.

"Haha...so you do know fear too." Fantasy spirit's voice was like the most beautiful instrument in the world, giving the most exceptional performance. It enticed anyone who listened. "You are afraid, and yet you still came?"

"I'm afraid of death and afraid of not being able to do many of my wishes." Hong said respectfully. "However, there are certain things that I cannot back down from just because of fear. Qing Qing honestly treats me well, how can I be a coward and be afraid of death? No matter what, I have to do all I can in every way...even if I'm killed or destroyed, I won't regret it."

"Ah?"

Fantasy spirit looked at Hong carefully from the throne, gasping with shock.

"Afraid of death but you still must live without regrets?" Fantasy spirit looked at the silhouette below, her gaze becoming somewhat dreamy as she muttered. "Dying and getting your soul destroyed is frightening. However, to still go on and do things without regrets..." Her voice resounded 10m around her, no one else within the hall could hear her.

"If only he, could be like this back then..." Her expression became dreamy. Her eyes were gentle, but occasionally they looked very

terrifying too.

Rumble...

The entire hall shook violently, countless peculiar noises resounded within everyone’s ears.

It made Luo Feng, Hong and the group of robed women change their expressions.

"Hm?" Fantasy spirit emperor regained her composure. The sounds disappeared and she gazed at Hong from high above in her throne, "Hong, I’ll give you one chance, a chance to gamble your life!"

Luo Feng’s expression changed.

Gamble his life?

"Please explain Fantasy spirit emperor." Hong bowed.

"It’s very simple." Fantasy spirit smiled. "I’ll give you two choices. One, wait until you reach the pinnacle of sector lord and go take part in the war in the outer regions. If your contributions are enough to get you a 1st class medal, I won’t stop you and Qing Qing. Simultaneously, I guarantee I won’t expel her."

"The second choice is to attempt my 18 levels of Love Illusions! If you successfully pass all 18 levels, I will not stop you and Qing Qing and will guarantee that I won’t expel her."

"However!"

"The moment you fail, then I will order for the Universe Mercenary Alliance to send powerful warriors to kill you immediately." Fantasy spirit emperor’s eyes stared at Hong. "This is a gamble of your life! If you fail, you will die! If you succeed, you’ll have a chance to be with Qing Qing. Be it a loving one, breaking up, marriage, I won’t care."

"Choosing the first option means you’ll have from now to the time you reach the pinnacle of sector lord to train. I will guarantee

too...you'll have that amount of time to train."

"Choosing the second option means you'll immediately attempt the 18 levels of Love Illusion." Fantasy spirit looked at Hong, "You...do you dare to gamble with your life?"

The atmosphere was tense.

The entire hall was silent, including her disciple the black feathered man, even he did not make a sound. He and the robed women could all feel...Fantasy spirit emperor wasn't her usual self.

"Big brother!" Luo Feng looked at Hong.

Gamble with his life?

Was this a joke?

If Hong really accepted the gamble and was chased by the Universe Mercenary Alliance people. Even True Yan Emperor wouldn't have any right to go stop them.

"I choose the second option." Hong looked up at Fantasy spirit emperor in her throne. "Attempting the 18 levels of Love Illusions, if I fail...you don't have to send people to kill me, I will immediately head to a branch of the Universe Mercenary Alliance and kill myself before the members stationed there. Also, I will have the entire scene broadcasted live to you, lord Fantasy spirit emperor."

Fantasy spirit emperor squinted in her throne.

"You are sure you want to attempt the 18 levels of Love Illusions?" she said, "If you choose to take part in the wars at sector lord pinnacle level, you can still live for a very long time, and I can even help you reach that level. I'll ask you one more time, will you change your decision?"

"No." A smile appeared on Hong's face.

Luo Feng looked at Hong beside him, looking at the smile on his face.

That was a smile that represented his will to do anything and everything he could.

"Big brother!"

Luo Feng was truly worried now.

Yes.

His big brother's mental state training was indeed extremely high, akin to a sacred legend of very few from ancient times of earth. However, these illusions weren't that of fantasy island, but from Fantasy spirit emperor, a being incredibly strong and close to his own teacher True Yan emperor's level of strength!

They may contain some pressure that could make him crumble.

"Hu!"

Fantasy spirit emperor stood up and looked at Hong below. Looking at his eyes, Hong's eyes didn't have any sense of hesitation, neither did they have the teeth gritting madness. All they expressed were a solid determination and incisiveness.

"Very good!" She ordered. "Bushla, bring Hong to the Illusion palace, immediately bring him to the 101st level!"

Shua!

Fantasy spirit emperor vanished immediately.

"Yes, teacher!"

The black feathered man Bushla replied respectfully and bowed, after which he glanced coldly at Hong and said, "Follow me."

Fantasy spirit palace erupted. A universe level punk actually wanted to attempt the 18 levels of Love Illusions. The moment he failed he would be killed and his soul destroyed! Immediately many people all about the palace swiftly rushed over towards the illusion palace.

"Your majesty Qing, that Hong has chosen to gamble his life and

attempt the 18 levels of love illusions. If he succeeds, Fantasy spirit emperor will not stop your relationship with him and won't expel you. However the moment he fails, he'll have to be killed in reality." Within a quiet pavilion, there stood two young ladies, of which a green robed lady said softly.

Inside the Pavilion.

A short haired lady stood at the door, her slender fingers were gripped so tightly they had gone pale.

"I'm leaving." The short haired lady said softly.

"Your majesty Qing, Fantasy spirit emperor has ordered this, and no one dares to go against it. I can report everything that happens there to you here, please do not make our lives harder." The green robed lady said.

The short haired lady's eyes gleamed fiercely.

Ji Ya!

The door closed.

This pavilion was an anchor point for when she entered the virtual universe. As long as she entered the network, she would appear here. And now...she was trapped there and couldn't go out. In reality, she was also stuck within her head ancestor Silver snow official's god country.

"Big brother Hong." The short haired lady walked to the windows and opened them.

She didn't escape, there at the entrance were two Devil and spirit clan ladies with sector lord level power. They were there specially to guard her, and she was only at the universe level. If the other two ladies didn't go easy on her, how would she escape?

"Don't do stupid things!" "Don't do stupid things!" "Don't do stupid things!" "Don't do stupid things!" "Don't do stupid things!" "Don't do stupid things!" "Don't do stupid things!" The short haired

lady sent mail after mail to Hong.

After a while.

"No problem, wait for me." Hong replied.

She was silent.

"Big brother Hong, you...I..." The short haired lady lifted her head and looked through the window, gazing at the distant place that pierced through the clouds. That was the Fantasy palace amidst the many other palaces about.

"Live!"

"You have to live!"

Many people had gathered within the fantasy palace, like the clansman of the devil and spirit clan, along with several other disciples of Fantasy spirit emperor.

"I dare say that punk will definitely die."

"How can he succeed the 18 levels of love illusions. No matter how powerful that universe level punk is, he still wouldn’t be able to succeed."

"It’s a death road."

"Look, that’s the punk attempting the 18 levels."

"Who? That silver armored one?"

"No, the silver armored one is the absolute genius Luo Feng of the Virtual Universe Company. However, the black robed one is the one who is attempting."

"Wow, that’s Luo feng? So handsome!"

"Don’t be smitten."

"I feel that Hong’s pretty handsome too, what a pity he has to die."

...

Luo Feng and Hong followed the black feathered man Bushla through the walkways. Looking around, into the distance, they could see large numbers of purple eyed ladies. 99% of fantasy spirit palace was made up of women, and these ladies all seemed to be from the spirits and devils ladies, they were all incredibly beautiful, seductive.

"Big brother, your mental state is extremely high. However these illusions...are illusions from Fantasy spirit emperor." Luo Feng communicated anxiously. "You are strong, but you cannot underestimate the absolute beings of the universe! The moment you fail, you'll die without a doubt...and there could be pressure within the illusions too! You may get pressured and killed within. Who knows what power lays within these 18 levels of love illusions, even the pressure is extremely strong, wouldn't you not even have a place to cry?"

An absolute being who knew how to control his strength according to the severity of the situation, may adjust his power according to Hong and use different levels of strength.

However...

Fantasy spirit emperor's temperament was well reputed to be strange.

She obviously didn't allow many men to touch her, yet she was seductive. She had an explosive and terrible temper, yet she always pretended to be gentle.

Who would know if she'd set up her illusions to be an absolute death trap?

If she really wanted Hong to die.

Would Hong even have a chance to succeed?

Hong glanced at Luo Feng, "No problem!"

Shua!

A silhouette appeared at the entrance of the 101st level of the palace. It was of a lady completely covered in a dreamy colorful robe. One could only see her purple eyes, her face was unclear.

Immediately there was silence about.

The ladies and few disciples there went to watch the scene all respectfully went silent.

"You still have one chance to back off now." Fantasy spirit emperor looked at the distant Hong. "If you wish to retreat, I may look down on you, but at least...you keep your life."

"If you don't retreat."

"Then follow this door and head in!"

Fantasy spirit emperor pointed to the door beside her. "This is the 101st level of the palace. Every level is a level of the Love illusions. When you pass 1 level, just head towards the stairs and proceed! After you enter 102nd level, if you succeed, head to the stairs and continue to the 103rd level...keep heading up, if you successfully exit from the 118th level, you've finished it."

"Otherwise, your life will be gone." Fantasy spirit emperor looked at hong.

Hong smiled.

"Big brother!" Luo Feng's face was filled worry, yet he didn't know how to convince him.

Hong was just like that, even if a trillion people all tried to persuade him, it wouldn't even shake his resolve.

Hong smiled and glanced at Luo Feng before heading straight for the door.

Sou!

He entered the door and with a step, disappeared through it.

"Rumble!" The entire 101st level of the palace immediately

became a blur, one couldn’t see clearly what was going on within.

At this time...

Hong already had no way to return.

If he succeeded, he would live.

Failure would mean death!

Chapter 623: Hanging By a Thread

This majestic palace pierced through the clouds in the sky. If it was on earth, Luo Feng would be able to see half of earth simply by standing in it. However, he was still unable to see the entire construct of this palace...Illusion palace.

Mystical energies engulfed the entire palace.

It was a blur within the 101st level of the palace. Luo Feng stared hard through it trying to see Hong's situation within the illusion, however it was to no avail. It wasn't just Luo Feng, even the Devil and Spirit clan women and the disciples of Fantasy spirit emperor all wanted to know...if Hong could pass the 18 levels of Love illusions.

"Rumble!"

The 101st level of the palace shook and everything became clear within.

In the center, Hong smiled and looked at the distant stairs, flying straight towards it and swiftly following it up heading to level 102.

"He's passed the 1st level." Luo Feng breathed a sigh of relief.

Hua!

He flew swiftly through the stairs and quickly reached the 102nd level. Fantasy spirit emperor walked ahead, Luo Feng and the black feathered man along with the other disciples all followed closely behind. After them, the large group of devils and spirits women followed.

...

The 2nd level, the 3rd level, Hong took longer and longer to finish them.

"What now?" Luo Feng followed the stairs up another level to the 4th level, feeling anxious. "These were after all illusions set up by

Fantasy spirit emperor and his big brother was only universe level. He could easily lose his life if he got careless. If he really failed, will I simply watch him go to a Universe Mercenary Alliance base and commit suicide?"

"However!"

"I couldn’t convince big brother not to do it, and this was his gamble with Fantasy spirit emperor. Even his teacher wouldn’t be able to budge in." Luo Feng was very worried.

He couldn’t help, but only watch as things unfolded.

Strength.

This was all due to strength! If he had the power of a universe country leader, he could completely pressure Fantasy spirit emperor. It wouldn’t be so troublesome. And he was only a small genius now, nothing but a small kid before Fantasy spirit emperor, one that wasn’t fully matured at all.

"Your big brother’s willpower is very strong. He’s actually able to pass 5 levels of the love illusions."

Outside the 105th level doors, the colorfully dressed Fantasy spirit emperor laughed softly.

"Elder Fantasy spirit emperor, please show mercy." Luo Feng bowed and requested respectfully beside.

"You don’t need to beg me." Her moving and beautiful purple eyes glanced at Luo Feng. "I’m only letting him attempt the 18 levels. It tests the desires of love, as long as he truly isn’t affected at all by the enticement of love and desires, looking at pure love only for itself, then he has a hope of living on."

"Desires?" Luo Feng frowned.

"Humans!"

Fantasy spirit emperor laughed softly, "Or in general...life! As long as it’s a life form, then there’ll definitely be desire."

"Wanting to become an eternal being? To stand high above and control over trillions of beings? To have a beautiful wife? To have family live a better life? To make it big? To become a true powerful warrior?" Fantasy spirit emperor laughed, "These are all different forms of desires."

"Desires!"

"They are the reason behind life and its evolution." She smiled, "Even the most pure hearted person will have desires, only their desires are different from others, as they will be more special."

Luo Feng was stunned.

Desires?

Right.

Whether it was a warrior wanting to get stronger, training paths, pleasures of life, etc, in summary, as long as humanity was there, there would definitely be desires!

Even wild beasts, they all had their innate desires, like mating, having more partners, eating better and better...

"Desires are endless." Fantasy spirit spoke softly, "By itself it is not evil, only life, when controlled by it makes them differ."

"The desires of love is just one form of it, and it is of a very very complex type. Even an extremely powerful undying may not see through them." She laughed softly. "The 18 levels of love illusions I've set up give the endless taste of love desires, even a god would fall from it."

"And him!"

"Since he's so deep in love, then the love desires...to him, should be an extremely hard thing to pass." She smiled and said, "Only after passing the 18 levels of the love illusions will he have the right to be with my disciple."

Luo Feng took a chilly breath and looked shocked at Fantasy

spirit emperor who was so beautiful she could cause the downfall of an entire kingdom.

Desire?

As one who constantly took advice on mental state training from his firstt and second brother, Luo Feng was very clear on the difficulty of explaining desire. The ancient texts of earth said that even heroes had difficulty with beautiful women. Even the greatest sacred beings had all sorts of desires.

For example, ruling a country, these dreams were in essence different forms of desires.

To be above them?

That was impossible!

"No wonder, even though Fantasy spirit emperor only passed the 19th level of the heavenly bridge, she still has such terrifying power, and is able to stand beside my teacher True Yan emperor and Sky feather emperor." Luo Feng thought. "And it’s also no wonder she can control two emperor level undying slaves. Fantasy spirit emperor, Fantasy spirit emperor...indeed she’s terrifying."

"Big brother!"

"These 18 levels of illusions are all love related illusions, can you pass them?" Luo Feng stared at the mystical hall, feeling worried within.

Even though he had confidence in his big brother, he didn’t dare underestimate this great eternal being of the universe.

Even though the mental state training of Earth was one that was worthy of pride even in the universe, however those beings that dominated the universe, powerful beings that have lived for countless years, with some even building universe countries, beings that dominated those levels, who would dare say that their mental state training was weaker than Luo Feng, Thunder god or Hong’s?

They couldn’t be underestimated!

"Thirdie."

"Thirdie."

"How’s everything going with you and Hong there?"

A mail appeared on the screen of Luo Feng’s wrist, it was from Thunder god. He was naturally informed of their meeting with Fantasy spirit emperor.

"Second brother." Luo Feng’s consciousness read the words and a words of reply quickly appeared, forming a mail and sending back to thunder god.

"18 levels of love illusion? Big Brother’s mental state training is extremely high. He definitely will be able to pass it, I’m very confident about that." Thunder god replied.

"Second brother, these are 18 levels of love illusions set by Fantasy spirit emperor, an extremely terrifying being of the universe. The amount of years she’s lived far exceeds the ancient chinese cultures. She cannot be underestimated." Luo Feng replied.

"Which level is big brother at now?"

"The 9th! And he’s taking longer and longer to pass each level."

...

Luo Feng swiftly conversed with Thunder god while anxiously watching his big brother pass the levels.

Time passed, Fantasy spirit emperor and her disciples, along with the large group of Devil’s and spirits women all felt the pressure. They followed Fantasy spirit up level after level, watching the process of Hong passing the levels.

18 levels of love illusions, the 1st level was the fastest, it got slower as he progressed!

At the 10th level...

11th level...

12th level...

Hong was taking longer and finding it harder to break through the illusions. However, he was still as sturdy everytime.

"This big brother, he must definitely succeed, he must." Luo Feng who had been watching every level anxiously hoped within.

"He actually reached the 14th level!"

"This big brother of Luo Feng is pretty impressive. To actually reach the 14th level, it shows that his willpower is extremely strong."

"Unbelievable."

"Didn’t expect this."

The women of the devils and spirits clan all muttered among themselves.

And while Fantasy spirit emperor was initially very calm, she frowned after hong passed the 14th level.

"I simply don’t believe that a love stricken man like him can pass the 18 levels." Fantasy spirit’s eyes were like electricity, her expression heavy as she stared at the 105th level.

...

Within that quiet pavilion.

The short haired girl stood silently at the window staring at the direction of the illusion palace, from her field of vision, the tower pierced through the clouds, and it was impossible to see that high through them.

"Your majesty Qing, your majesty Qing, that Hong has already passed the 15th level."

"He’s successfully passed the 15th level."

The two devils and spirits clan women shouted at the entrance of

the pavilion.

The short haired girl looked up quietly, her eyes filled with worry and anxiety, she muttered, "Big brother Hong, you definitely must succeed, definitely!"

...

"You definitely must succeed." Luo Feng stared hard at the 117th hall.

The large group of devils and spirits clan women gathered in the 117th level had all held their breaths, even Fantasy spirit emperor's expression had totally sunken, her eyes blinking over and over as she stared. Everyone felt the pressure got stronger and stronger... as the further they got, the harder and more absurd the difficulty of the love illusions.

After a while!

Rumble!

The blur that shrouded the 117th level broke apart and a pale expressions black haired man Hong appeared.

"One last level!"

Hong looked up.

Not even glancing at the crowd around him, he headed straight for the stairs and towards the last level...the 118th level of the palace, attempting the 18th level of the love illusions.

He flowed like water and reached the 118th level entrance.

"You must definitely succeed, definitely." Luo Feng stared without blinking, perspiring from his forehead.

Fantasy spirit emperor who stood in front of him stared hard too.

She couldn't believe it!

She couldn't believe that the 18 levels of love illusions she had set up for people deep in love could be broken through, that a love

stricken man affected by love’s desires could actually breakthrough the 18 levels?

"Impossible!" Her eyes gleamed coldly.

Rumble!

The 118th level shook violently and grew calm, a smiling but obviously fatigued black haired and black robed man walked out, stepping through the door and out into the hall.

"Elder Fantasy spirit emperor, I’ve successfully passed the 18 levels of the Love illusions." The black haired man said respectfully.

Chapter 624: How Would One Know If Fish Are Happy?

In the spacious walkway outside the 118th level of the palace, which was 1km wide, there squeezed thousands to tens of thousands. They were all looking on in disbelief at the black haired and robed man. They had spent years serving Fantasy spirit emperor and following by her side, they were all very clear on how terrifying she was.

Almost no one believed that Hong could actually pass the 18 levels of love illusions.

Fantasy spirit herself couldn’t believe it!

"Impossible!" She stared at the man before her. Many thoughts were flashing in her mind, however she quickly regained her composure.

"I didn’t expect a person willing to die for love would actually be able to pass the 18 levels." She looked at Hong and her eyes gleamed with a peculiar light. "You’ve surprised me."

"There’s nothing fearsome about love, indulge and enjoy it." Hong said. "When one does so, the soul will produce an incredibly feeling, that’s love."

She looked at Hong and studied him.

"I now understand how you can make Qing Qing love you." She nodded and after which turned to face the black feathered man, "Bushla, bring Hong and Luo Feng to meet Qing Qing."

"Yes, Teacher!" The black feathered man said respectfully.

"Hm." Fantasy spirit emperor turned and vanished into nothing.

After she left, there was a huge hustle outside in the walkways. The surrounding incredibly beautiful devils and spirits women all spoke in hushed voices and pointed at Hong and Luo Feng.

Discussions were rampant, it was almost as though they cared about Hong and Luo Feng and respected them.

"Please follow me." The black feathered man smiled at Hong and Luo Feng.

"And congratulations on passing the 18 levels of love illusions, probably no one there actually believed you'd succeed." The black feathered man smiled.

"It was tough and I barely made it through. It is indeed very terrifying." Hong said.

"But of course, how could an illusion set by my teacher be weak?"

The black feathered man led the way ahead while Luo Feng and Hong walked side by side.

"Congratulations Big brother." Luo Feng communicated secretly. Smiling slyly, "Congrats to you and the Mrs for being together forever."

"Hehe." Hong was all smiles.

"Big brother, how were the 18 levels of illusions? I was extremely worried." Luo Feng communicated.

"The illusions were powerful, but no threat to me at all." Hong replied.

Shock flashed through Luo Feng's eyes, "What, no threat at all? But, from what I saw, you got more and more fatigued through the levels and got slower too, like they were wearing you out, this..."

"It was all an act."

Hong glanced at Luo Feng and communicated, "Fantasy spirit emperor was watching outside, and these 18 levels of illusions were what she set up. If I swiftly passed every level extremely easily, where would her reputation go? She is the great Fantasy spirit emperor, if her 18 levels of illusions were easily broken by a universe level punk, that would such a disgrace."

"If I solved it too easily and humiliated her, she might have just changed it along the way as I attempted it." Hong communicated. "If she truly wanted me to fail, it would be all too easy, like using a spirit attack, making me die within the illusion and failing."

"If she were to kill me secretly, who there could actually see through it?"

"Even you, if you saw me die in the illusion, you'd have just thought I didn't pass the illusion, right?" Hong looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was stunned.

Right.

"Hence, I had to go according to her mental state, making her feel as though I am about to fail, and that it was incredibly difficult... breaking through finally and fatigued. That way, my aim would be realized." Hong smiled at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng nodded.

Indeed.

From start to end, it was all an act and Hong's performance had made him feel incredibly nervous, as though Hong would fall anytime. Each level was getting harder than before, while the amount of time was longer and longer.

So it was simply all an act.

"Having strength is important. However, using it accordingly would produce the best results." Hong communicated.

"However, Big brother, these love illusions, Fantasy spirit emperor said it was the endless love desires etc, how could it be that easy for you?" Luo Feng was curious as he asked. His big brother was obviously one how was deeply in love for Ji Qing, attempting the 18 levels without even knowing their full details.

Such a person could actually pass them so easily?

Love desires...

They were after all a very complex desire. How many heroes and warriors have fallen deeply in love.

"Our chinese have such a saying, If one sees a mountain as a mountain, or water as water, then it is so. If they don’t see it that way, then it isn’t. However afterwards, it returns to its original state." Hong communicated. "A person who hasn’t ever experienced love will naturally assume love is just love. However to one who’s experienced it, only then would he know how incomparably complex it is. It was almost like looking at a flower through mist, extremely dreamy and mystical. In their eyes, love is incredibly complex, because the many feelings would surface from love, making them think its complex. At this time, the mountain and water would no longer seem like just so."

"Only through experiencing the human world and studying the heart, seeing clearly through relationships and feelings, would one finally see through love’s true face."

"That would be returning to its original state."

"Knowing one’s extent of love, seeing it extremely clearly, seeing its essence, what one wants, what one is willing to die for. One won’t be affected by all these,after understanding oneself truly." Hong looked at Luo Feng, smiling as he communicated. "At this time, the mountain returns to being a mountain. The water is as so. Love...to a person of this level...is already clear."

Luo Feng’s eyes gleamed.

He understood a little within.

"It isn’t such that a person deep in love cannot breakthrough." Hong smiled, "Who knows if the fish are truly happy?"

"A person who truly sees love as is will know, immersing oneself within...is the true path. And cutting it off is actually going against instinct." Hong said. "Everything I’ve done follows my instinct and nature. What I should do, what I shouldn’t, doing some things

even though I know there’s life threatening dangers."

Luo Feng nodded.

While communicating with his big brother, they walked behind Bushla and headed towards Ji Qing’s residence.

Shua!

A colorfully dressed Fantasy spirit emperor appeared before the quiet pavilion.

"Lord." The two devils and spirits clan women were shocked as they quickly bowed respectfully.

"Hm."

She pushed open the door and entered the pavilion.

The short haired girl who was originally looking through the window within turned towards the entrance, looking at Fantasy spirit emperor, she bowed respectfully, "Teacher."

"You should have received the news about that young Hong passing my 18 levels of love illusions." Fantasy spirit looked at her disciple Ji Qing.

Ji Qing was an exceptional disciple.

She was the most exceptional out of all of the other disciples, and Fantasy spirit liked her honestly.

"Yes, Qing Qing knows. Thank you teacher for showing mercy." Ji Qing bowed with gratitude.

"Hmph!"

Fantasy spirit snorted coldly and sat in the chair beside her. Looking at Ji Qing." Qing Qing, I didn’t show him any mercy, only the Hong that you like, he indeed exceeded my expectations. He actually managed to pass all 18 levels of the love illusions."

The short haired girl couldn’t help but blush as she heard, displaying a sense of pride.

"As I said before."

"The moment he passes the 18 levels, I won’t stop the both of you, and I won’t expel you either. Whether you two love forever or breakup, or anything else, I won’t intervene." Fantasy spirit looked at the short haired girl.

"Qing Qing thanks teacher." The short haired girl’s eyes gleamed.

"However, there are some things I have to tell you first." Fantasy spirit emperor pointed in mid air and a screen appeared, and on it a book was displayed, "This is my..."

They chatted for awhile.

...

And after that, footstep sounds and some muffled voices could be heard. In the distance, there could be seen a black feathered man, Hong and Luo Feng, who walked right in front. Behind them were a large group of women, all from the spirits and devils clan, and it had obviously become quite bustling.

"Luo Feng, Hong, this is Ji Qing’s quarters." The black feathered man Bushla pointed ahead at the quiet and beautiful pavilion.

"Ah?"

Hong’s eyes gleamed and his gaze landed on that pavilion, as he walked over.

Luo Feng and Bushla followed behind.

Ji Ya!

The door creaked open and a short haired girl walked out.

"Hm?" Luo Feng looked at this girl. Even though he had seen her pictures from the information he gathered in the virtual universe, seeing her in person, Luo Feng felt that she was different from others. She was taller than normal and her figure was proportional and perfect.

She had short hair and seemed valiant and formidable.

Her expression was obviously that of a very firm and decisive, determined, a very strong girl. Simply put...she leaned more towards the strong woman. However her gaze was like spring water, the moment she saw Hong, it seemed like she was about to cry.

"You’re so silly." The short haired girl said softly at Hong.

Hong only smiled.

The girl rushed over and hugged Hong tightly, she couldn’t help the tears that were flowing from her eyes.

In the distance, the group of devils and spirits women were all smiling, Luo Feng smiled too at the scene.

"Don’t take such risks, it’s not worth it." Ji Qing hugged Hong tightly.

Hong gently stroked her hair, and the two stood apart, staring at each other.

"Everything’s passed. The cloud that obstructs us is gone." Hong looked at Ji Qing and smiled.

Hua!

Ji Qing suddenly released Hong’s hands and retreated.

"Qing Qing." Hong frowned.

"I’m sorry, it’s not worth it." Ji Qing looked at Hong, "Leave, just take it that I was but a memory. Leave."

Hong’s expression changed.

The spectators watching the scene were all stunned. What’s going on? Hong had used all means necessary to finally get Fantasy spirit emperor to not obstruct them, yet how could Ji Qing herself say such words now?

"Qing Qing!" Hong stared at her, through her gaze, as he could

tell if she was hypnotized or there were any other soul techniques used.

Chapter 625: No. 9

Hong looked at Ji Qing's eyes, the eyes were the windows to one's soul, the higher up one was in mental state training, the more observant and accurate they could see...completely seeing through every miniscule reactions with Ji Qing's eyes, whether she was hypnotized or controlled through soul techniques etc, or was she speaking from her heart.

"What's going on?"

"Why is her majesty Qing saying this and what does it mean?"

"What other meaning is there, it's break up."

"Why is she suddenly breaking up, didn't she completely refuse to give in before, hence she was locked in the pavilion, why has she changed her mind now?" In the distance, the many devils and spirits clan women were all discussing, they were all very suspicious, it was supposedly a happy occasion, and yet now it was this.

Hong looked silently at Ji Qing.

Ji Qing looked at him too.

From her eyes...Hong could tell that Ji Qing wasn't hypnotized in any way.

"Why have you suddenly decided to leave me?" Hong looked at Ji Qing.

"You told me before that there are certain things that we must do and others that we shouldn't. When one makes a decision, it has to be firm, sacrificing whatever that needs to be sacrificed." Ji Qing said softly, even though her voice was soft...however even Luo Feng who was standing behind Hong could feel the resolve within her voice.

"Hence you are sacrificing our relationship?" Hong asked.

Ji Qing didn’t say anything, she only gritted her teeth and nodded her head.

"Sacrifice?"

Hong stared at her and said solemnly, "Why didn’t you say anything when your head ancestor stopped you, when your teacher stopped you, you even went against both of them. And now, after I got my brother to help me and finally met your teacher Fantasy spirit emperor, gambling with my life, attempting the 18 levels of love illusions. After successfully passing the 18 levels, I came over happy to meet you, yet you tell me this now?"

"Why?"

"Why the sudden change of heart?"

"Why didn’t you say anything before?" Hong stared at her.

She was silent.

Hong’s rage was bubbling...

Luo Feng who stood beside was also unsatisfied, how did this situation end up like this? This Ji Qing had strongly denied her ancestor and teacher, yet at the final moment she suddenly changed her mind.

"Look, that Hong is about to flip.

"Anybody would flip, I heard the 18 levels of love illusions he attempted before, if he got careless, he would lose his life in reality. And now her majesty Qing is saying such words, how can he not rage?"

"If it were me, I’d be raging too, how can she give up such a good man."

The devils and spirits clan women were all speculating and discussing the situation.

...

Hong looked at Ji Qing.

She lowered her head, "I have to make a choice, love is important, but there are other things that are more important. This was what you told me too."

Hong took a deep breath.

"You've really made your decision?" Hong asked lightly.

"Hm." She nodded.

Hong revealed a pained smile, "Who would have thought that after so many years, I finally fell for another woman and it ends up like this."

Ji Qing bit her lips.

Even though she was a strong woman, and there were many things in the family that she was able to control and make decisions, she even regarded herself as stronger than her father... even against her undying seniors, she never cowered before them, however towards the one man she respected...she still felt weak within.

"Ji Qing." Hong looked at Ji Qing.

"Hm." The short haired girl lifted her head and looked at the man she loved.

"I hope you realize your dreams." Hong smiled, "And also...sorry for the time I bothered you."

After which, Hong turned and walked towards Luo Feng.

"3rd brother, let's go." Hong looked at Luo Feng and said, after which with a poof, he vanished.

Luo Feng watched the scene silently and looked at the short haired girl in the distance fighting hard to hold back her tears, he sighed softly.

Sou.

He too vanished and his consciousness returned to reality.

"Big brother Hong." Ji Qing watched as Hong turned and vanished, those last words ringing in her mind over and over..."Sorry for the time I bothered you."

"Bothered me?"

"What have you bothered me about?"

Ji Qing muttered within.

She was very clear about Hong's character, what may seem like a simple line of apology, turning and leaving after, held within his pain.

Also...

She was clear that he would probably never ever look back.

Because she understood him.

"Sorry." She muttered within.

...

The devil and spirits clan women watching were all stunned, they all thought that Hong who had gambled his life in the 18 levels of love illusions would be engulfed in pain and rage, and thus express it. However they never expected him...to simply say sorry and leave.

The member undyings of the virtual universe company were all in their palaces on Thunder island.

The undyings that were members of the universe mercenary alliance were all gathered in another spot too. Whatever happened in Fantasy spirit palace...was fully discussed by all the staff and quickly spread.

...

"This punk is not bad, passing all 18 levels of love illusions set by Fantasy spirit emperor, at least he's very strong in terms of love

desires and illusions, I think he wouldn’t be weak in the other sides too."

"Ah, and he’s a special elite of our huge axe dojo? Quickly send someone to absorb him into the currently ongoing training faction."

"Yes lord."

Ganwu universe country, one of the 9 1st class planets Jade Dome planet.

Luo residence.

Luo Feng looked at Hong and sighed within, since 3 days ago, when what was supposed to be a perfect ending suddenly completely overturned. Back then Luo Feng had decided to tell Hong directly, "I dare say she was initially strong willed against her teacher and ancestor, however she changed her mind suddenly at the very last minute, that’s a abnormal. If it wasn’t Silver snow official meddling in between, then it would have been fantasy spirit emperor!"

Hong immediately replied, "Of course I understand that either Silver snow or Fantasy spirit had influenced her."

"However Big brother, why did you just leave then? Are you giving up so easily?" Luo Feng asked.

"Others may influence her, but the final one making the decision is still Qing Qing."

Hong laughed indifferently, "And i'm very familiar with her character, she’s like me, once she makes a decision, it’s very hard to change it. And I could hear...it was a decision she had made from the bottom of her heart."

"Why?" Luo Feng asked, "Why did she give up?"

"Because of herself, or family." Hong sighed softly, "I know her well, she’s a very strong person, she has the dreams and

determination to become an absolute warrior, she would never cower to the requirements and demands of love! Also...she's extremely loyal to continuing the family bloodline."

...

Standing within the villa, Luo Feng looked at hong, recalling their conversation 3 days again, he sighed.

No matter, his big brother had been through a tragedy this time.

"Luo Feng, don't think it wasn't worth it." Hong smiled at Luo Feng, "Life comes with sadness and happiness...also, after I succeeded the 18 love illusions, the upper echelon of the huge axe dojo noticed me and specially arranged for me to join the special elites training faction. If it wasn't a special order, I would have to wait a few decades to join that."

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded, "Take care."

"Don't worry." Hong smiled and nodded.

"Luo Feng, I'm leaving with my student." The white haired old man Luo said.

Luo Feng nodded.

Then, Luo and Hong entered the round disc shaped ship which was purple with gold mixed in, with a diameter of 620m, this was a ship specially sent by the huge axe dojo to receive Hong.

"Big brother, make a name for yourself, let that Fantasy spirit emperor watch." Luo Feng shouted.

"Haha..." The black clothed Hong walked to the cabin door and turned, smiling, "Making a name for myself, I never doubted that! 3rd brother, you better not relax, otherwise I might catch up with you."

"If you have the ability, come." Luo Feng laughed.

After which Hong laughed completely carefree and entered the ship.

After a while.

The huge disc shaped ship lifted and left Luo Residence, quickly flying through the skies and vanishing through the clouds.

On the grass, Luo Feng looked up and watched the ship leave.

"Your majesty." Dylan stood beside him.

"Big brother’s gone to the special elites training faction." Luo Feng exclaimed, "No matter, big brother’s matter is over, this whole affair has ended! I have no more need to stay on Jade Dome planet...Dylan, arrange for me to visit my home planet."

"Yes." Dylan nodded.

Luo Feng looked to the skies.

Home.

Milky way! Earth!

It had been over 200 years since he returned to earth, the Luo Family had already become a huge family.

"It’s time to return and take a look." Luo Feng muttered.

...

That day, Luo Feng brought his guards and took the Yun Mo Planet ship, leaving Jade Dome planet and headed to his home, the milky way!

Ganwu universe country, a few tens of thousands of light years away from Jade Dome planet was a normal life planet, Walo planet.

In an underground base on Walo planet.

"Team leader, the report has been sent via the virtual universe. Through 369 levels of translations and according to their coordinates in the universe, the details of the report are: Luo Feng has brought his guard team in an F grade universe ship and left Jade Dome planet, the intended location is unknown, however

from the report we can deduce...that the possibility of Luo Feng heading to his home planet reaches 72%." A silver uniformed bald 3 eyed man said respectfully.

"Hm."

Another black uniformed bald 3 eyed man looked at the screen.

On the screen was detailed information.

It was regarding Luo Feng.

"no.9's information is very little, we have to collect enough data and have a definite guarantee before we begin the assassination. Every time we do a mission in the 1,008 universe countries of humanity, we have to pay a huge price. We have to...achieve success in one time, the last time we failed in killing no.1, we had huge losses, this time we cannot fail again." The black uniformed bald 3 eyed man said.

Chapter 626: Change

"Also order the 13th team which is closest to the milky way to check up on no.9's home, earth." The black uniformed bald 3 eyed man ordered.

"Yes!"

The silver uniformed underling replied respectfully.

The quiet underground base regained its original calm state, the members of this mysterious organization were usually very quiet, barely speaking.

As Luo Feng was taking his guard team in the Yun Mo planet ship and travelling at 50 times light speed, there was a seemingly normal c grade black disc shaped ship that had already reached the dark universe region within the milky way, it was flying slowly.

"Captain, this space has been modified with space techniques by a powerful undying, it's blocking the coordinates. We are unable to proceed directly to earth." A green uniformed tall and sturdy apeman said respectfully.

A piercing sound suddenly rang...

"The situation is as our information suggests, we are indeed unable to head towards earth directly. Unless it's through a wormhole, however that would still take close to 3 years of time to reach. The 2nd is to get an undying from the organization to break the space technique." Another green uniformed skinny lady said respectfully.

There were a total of 8 green uniformed men and women, before them stood a silver uniformed old man.

"Hm."

The old man nodded, "The 1st choice of the wormhole, flying 3 years in the actual universe, that's something the organization

cannot accept. And breaking through the space technique requires an extremely powerful undying to come. Any undying concealed here in the 1,008 universe countries of the humans is an incredibly valuable resource. This matter...I have to consult the leader."

Dark universe.

A blood colored triangular ship was progressing at shocking speed, as Jade Dome planet was close to a hundred million light years away from earth, hence even with 50 times light speed, it would still take about 2 months to reach. All the guards were resting in their quarters.

Within the main cabin, the walls were covered with vines that spread throughout, the green leaves shook about, making the entire spacious cabin look like a little forest.

The nutrition cabin's door opened automatically suddenly.

Hua hua...

A naked body rose from the nutrition liquid.

"Haha, over a month's time, I've finally reached the pinnacle of domain lord level 9." Luo Feng smiled and stood up in the cabin, he stood there naked and looked around at the cabin covered in vines, suddenly his eyes gleamed, with one glance he could clearly count that there were a total of 216 vines in the room.

"Success? The cloud contact vine's evolution has ended?" Luo Feng looked surprised at the vine.

Hua!

The countless vines rushed over, almost like an incredibly joyous child hugging its parent, it completely engulfed Luo Feng and swiftly shrunk and gathered...very quickly, the originally huge 10 plus meter diameter quarters. Which was completely covered in vines returned to its original state as it formed a body hugging jade green armor.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

The armor's color kept changing, occasionally silver, sometimes jade green, sometimes fiery red and others pure black...it simultaneously sent out thoughts of glee and happiness as it sprouted out leaves and waved happily.

"Even though it could change color before, it wasn't so easy and simple, sector lord level is indeed the pinnacle evolution limit of the human body." Luo Feng complemented within.

From star traveller level to sector lord level, the essence of a human body evolves greatly.

Sector lord to undying, that was mostly a soul evolution.

Hence during sector lord level, that was considered the human body's pinnacle evolution limit. Of course for other races of life forms...there were slight differences.

"Evolving to 216 vines, pinnacle sector lord level cloud contact vine, it's much stronger than a normal cloud contact vine." Luo Feng was happy.

The higher the level.

Even though one was the same level, a normal warrior compared to an exceptional one would have their gap get bigger and bigger!

During the star level, the geniuses in the universe have very few that could comprehend the origin laws, the strong ones were not too much stronger. At this time, the difference between a genius and a normal person wasn't too laarge. However at the universe level...similar universe level 9s, those that were worthy of being called geniuses, most would have comprehended parts of the laws already.

At this time, the power differences would be even bigger than before!

At the sector lord level 9 level!

Law comprehension, internal world, self created techniques, special encounters etc, all these made the difference in power between a genius sector lord and normal one huge. So much so that in history, there were some super sector lords that were able to kill official level undyings at their level...

It could be seen that the exceptional sector lords compared to the normal ones had huge differences.

The higher the level, the more drastic the difference!

1 theory.

The golden horned beast and the cloud contact vine were the same.

A beginning star level golden horned beast and cloud contact vine, had quite stark difference in power levels compared to other races, as their powers rise, the exceptional ones get more and more shocking. During sector lord level...the most perfect cloud contact vine could evolve to have 360 vines, the lowest with only 36, the difference was 10 times.

"The more perfect the vine’s evolution, the harder it is to breakthrough to undying." Luo Feng rubbed the single leaf that had sprouted on his shoulder, saying softly, "My teacher’s sector lord cloud contact vine had only 108 vines, and you have 216, however, I will definitely make you evolve to undying."

The leave on his should immediately began to wave.

"You’ve already reached sector lord level, what you must do now is to quickly reach the pinnacle of sector lord." Luo Feng let go of the leave and it waved slightly, after which it shrank swiftly into the armor and vanished.

"The cloud contact vine breaking through to undying is already very hard, however...the golden horned beast breaking through to undying is even harder, much harder." Luo Feng sat crossed legged in the cabin and pondered.

His bloodline inherited memories were vast and complex. Within it had warnings and examples of those that broke through to undying. There were countless generations of golden horned beasts stuck at the pinnacle of sector lord level, 99% of them didn't break through, many of them at that level, were as strong as undyings, however...they remained stuck at sector lord level 9 and died after.

This was also the fairness of the universe.

The stronger a race was, the harder it was to breakthrough to undying!

In contrast, for humans to breakthrough to undying, it was tens of thousands of times easier. Of course the resources humans had when growing couldn't never compare to that of a golden horned beast.

...

"Ever since I left the primal region, I've never tried absorbing a blood river crystal, I'll try now." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed as he sat crossed legged.

Internal world.

The golden horned beast which was like a huge black mountain range rumbled as he got up. Since the demon note inheritance ended till now, it had been about 10 years, according to his rule, would attempt the absorption of the 100th crystal, however it was out of his expectations.

Absorbing the 100th crystal was incredibly difficult!

Especially the killing aura, the condensed killing aura formed by the 100th crystal would go through a qualitative change compared to before, hence Luo Feng failed everytime.

Chi!

The 2 large river like eyes of the golden horned beast stared at

hits right claw, there was already a gash in its palm, fresh blood flowed out continuously, the blood river crystal floated above the blood.

"Rumble!" The 100 crystals absorbed before forming endless killing aura, a powerful willpower attacked, almost like a torrent, each wave stronger than before, rushing wave after wave, the previous wave acting like a step for the next, over and over...

Luo Feng's willpower condensed and formed a solid ball.

"This time feels much better than before."

"I feel like I can withstand it."

"Withstand!"

"I have to!" After awhile, Luo Feng felt muddleheaded, standing on the brink of losing his consciousness, however his one belief kept him going.

The killing aura had to reach another level of strength before it could make Luo Feng completely collapse.

After a certain amount of time...

The endless killing aura retracted swiftly , leaving behind a calm, Luo Feng's willpower which had reached an almost unconscious state immediately regained consciousness.

"Damn, I successfully withstood the killing aura." Luo Feng was mad with glee within.

After which...

A terrifying intense pain hit Luo feng's consciousness through the golden horned beast's body.

"Ya!" Within the cabin, his earth body immediately knelt on the metal floor, his fingers strongly gripping the metal, leaving behind marks, gritting his teeth so hard blood flowed from his gums.

Within his internal world.

The mosha clansman and the golden horned beast were in intense pain, especially the main body the golden horned beast which was absorbing the crystal, it flew and knocked into the metal mountains, slashing at the ground and roaring loudly, it would fly high into sky and smash straight into the ground.

Pain!

It had reached a point where its consciousness was ready to collapse.

"Hurry and pass."

"Pass!" Luo Feng and the mosha clansman roared out.

"Wail..."

Howl!!!

Painful cries resounded from the golden horned beast.

Suddenly...

Its huge body, almost like a mountain crashed into the ground, it lay there sprawled out, like it was incredibly fatigued. This was the most painful experience of absorbing the crystal ever, and compared to the 99th crystal before...it was simply too much of a difference, so much so that it almost made him crumble.

"I've finally succeeded."

The beast rumbled about, triggering the blood river crystal within its right claw, immediately his right claw began to undergo change, its bones, muscles, scales and cells within all swiftly evolved from its very essence, this change made the scales on the surface become extremely tight, sturdier than before and a gleaming gold!

The entire right claw was pure gold now!

Also, the blood red engraving spread throughout, its blood color and the gold scales had completely merged together, forming a towering red and gold effect. And if one were to view the

engraving of the claw and scales together, it formed a complete picture of the beast god head roaring.

A complete beast god head roaring picture!

Howl...The golden horned beast gently stepped with its blood red gold right claw, with a rumble, the entire ground shook and split apart.

"How, how terrifying."

The mosha clansman beside the golden horned beast and the golden horned beast itself both stared at the new blood red gold right claw.

Chapter 627: Earth

It was only now that Luo Feng truly realized how much he got from acquiring so many blood river crystals back in blood river continent! The benefit was even more than the demon note inheritance, of course it was mostly because the golden horned beast body was much more suitable for absorbing the crystals, otherwise the benefit wouldn't be that large.

Luo Feng was surprised at the result of absorbing 100 crystals.

When he absorbed the 99th crystal, the right claw of the golden horned beast had nine times the power of the origin laws, simultaneously, the right claws power alone was akin to its entire body's strength! It had completely risen its full power by one time!

And also...

Its origin law melding was about ten times now! It may seem very little.

But this right claw alone when used was akin to ten times its full strength!

Right, from just one time to ten times!

Just the right claw alone was ten times the body's strength.

With everything together, it was 11 times its original strength before!

With the beast's body's strength, unleashing Deities of the world, with the progress it had made in the 2nd level, it could reach 5 times its strength. And after triggering the blood river energy... plus the new 11 times its power, it was close to 55 times.

Unleashing its natural ability of strengthening, with a slash of the right claw, it reaches close to 110 times the original body's strength!

110 times!

What was that?

Even if the golden horned beast didn’t use spirit energy, genetic energy, just the physical strength alone was 110 times its original, and its original strength was already incredibly intrepid, plus the comprehension of the beast god statue, the ultimate 1 claw technique...its power was simply too terrifying.

If it had only absorbed 99 crystals.

The difference in power was too much.

Because of the increase in strength of the body, and multiplied with deities of the world and strengthening, it multiplies even further, hence it was that terrifying!

"A normal golden horned beast training in deities of the world wouldn’t even compare to me." Luo Feng thought, "And under normal circumstances, there would never be a chance to acquire the beast god statue, much less absorbing so many blood river crystals...my willpower is stronger than many undyings, even if those golden horned beasts acquired blood river crystals, they probably wouldn’t be able to absorb so many."

The combination of many factors.

Luo Feng’s willpower, the golden horned beast’s structure, the resources form the virtual universe company, plus some luck, it finally created a terrifying golden horned beast!

Compared to the golden horned beast, the mosha clansmens strength was much weaker!

"The golden horned beast is still not strong enough now!"

"Firstly, its law comprehension is far from enough, the 1 claw technique, isn’t even 1% of the beast god’s power when it unleashed it."

"Secondly, I’m currently in the 2nd level of deities of the world, and i'm only training a part of it. Making big progress in deities of

the world would allow me to raise my strength by 9 times. If I complete even the 3rd level...then it'd be heavenly." Luo Feng pondered.

In his heart...

Ever since he heard of his teacher mentioning that absolute genius Ke Di that could kill an official level undying at sector lord pinnacle level, his ambition began to grow...I, Luo Feng, also want to be able to kill an official level undying at sector lord pinnacle level.

"If he can do it, and I have the golden horned beast body, why can't I do it?" Luo Feng thought.

That Ke Di must have had many miraculous encounters, and many secrets, otherwise, just relying on law comprehension cannot be that heavenly.

Hence Luo Feng wasn't satisfied with his several encounters.

"The universe is vast and there are many miraculous encounters and things there. To actually combine everything...use it well, only then can one become an absolute warrior." Luo Feng thought, "If I train hard on earth for a few decades, I'll be able to step into the sector lord level. Then my origin law comprehension will be able to progress at amazing speeds.

Sector lord level was the time of true acceleration.

What Luo Feng could do now was to make his foundation as solid as possible, that way, when he reached sector lord pinnacle, he could unleash terrifying strength!

...

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed.

Within the Yun Mo planet ship control room, Luo Feng and Dylan stood at the control board.

"Immediately beginning universe transfer, entering the solar

system.

"Countdown, 10...9...8...7...6...5...4...3...2...1!"

The ship shook slightly.

Very quickly, through the external simulator, Luo Feng saw a familiar space, a burning sun and surrounding it the many planets, revolving about it.

This space was the solar system.

"I'm back!"

Luo Feng let out a long sigh of relief, his gaze complex.

Sou!

The yun mo planet ship swiftly headed towards earth, as an f grade ship, modified and upgraded by the pinnacle of humanity's technology the virtual universe company, the power this ship held within was tremendous...at least to the point where earth's security system had no way to detect this f grade ship.

After flying for awhile...

"Hm?" Luo Feng gazed at the planet close to earth, an originally simple red planet...mars.

"It's actually...hehe, changed so much."

Luo feng smiled.

"Your majesty, why are you smiling?" Dylan asked curiously.

"Look, that planet." Luo Feng pointed at mars.

"The green planet?" Dylan asked curiously.

"No, 200 years ago, it was a red planet." Luo Feng smiled, "However as it is the easiest planet to modify to be suitable for human inhabitants, plus its surface area isn't too big, at least far from earth's area. With earth's current strength, it had completely changed mars into a life planet."

"Changed?" Dylan asked curiously, "The price of creating a life planet is much more than buying a life planet."

Luo Feng smiled.

Right, it was much more.

However the Luo Family was currently the milky way leader, and earth's position was extremely wealthy, however...the moment they entered universe transfer and left, returning would require going through the wormhole and taking close to 3 years to return. 3 years of travel to the humans of earth was simply too long. Many couldn't bear to leave earth too, hence they'd rather remodel mars.

Turning mars into a life planet!

Within the solar system, humans were currently living on earth and mars. Of course...there were other moons and satellites that were remodeled but those were much easier.

...

Very quickly, the yun mo planet ship reached close to earth's atmosphere.

"Wa, so many ships around?" Dylan couldn't help but get shocked, "I've been to many life planets, there's rarely so many ships about."

Luo feng gazed at the distant ships that flew out of earth, some heading to the moon and others to mars, he couldn't help but smile.

"These ships are all not entering universe transfer." Luo Feng explained, "Earth and mars, along with some satellites, have large amount of ships head back and forth. The travel is convenient."

Just like a long distance coach or public train.

Large amount of ships headed to earth, mars and many satellites, within one day, they could make it to their destinations.

They could totally eat breakfast on earth, go to mars for lunch

and return to earth to sleep.

Also...

To the Luo family, leader of the milky way, large amounts of a and b grade ships was simply nothing to them. The humans of earth only needed to pay a small amount to sit in the ships to travel...the Luo family's business of running these ships only required the cost of paying one employee.

"Everybody, leave the ship." Luo Feng suddenly ordered.

Rumble...

The guards on the yun mo planet ship all swiftly left their quarters.

"Dylan, you are in charge of concealing their traces, I don't want to be discovered by earth, there being over 1,000 people in earth's atmosphere suddenly." Luo Feng laughed.

"This is easy." Dylan nodded and smiled.

A great undying, if he couldn't even avoid earth's detection, that would be a joke.

After a while!

Luo Feng and his guard team stood in the space outside, the yun mo planet ship was kept in Babata's storage.

"Dylan, keep the guards in your world." Luo Feng smiled, "It'd be best that I return without all the grandeur."

"Yes." Dylan nodded.

Dylan looked at the over 1,000 guards floating there, with a wave, he kept all of them within his internal world. The world created by a sector lord was incredibly convenient, and it even allowed people to live within! However...the worlds were only capable of being created by sector lords, the moment one became an undying, they would lose this ability.

Hence, during sector lord level, they would create a few worlds in preparation.

As the costs was huge, the number of worlds created wouldn’t be that many.

"Hm, Let’s go!" Luo Feng rushed through the atmosphere, Dylan followed behind.

...

Passing the atmosphere, he quickly saw the land of earth.

"That’s...the pacific ocean."

Luo Feng deduced from the continents below, "That way!"

Sou! Sou!

Luo Feng and Dylan’s flying speed had already reached a terrifying speed, within 1 second they flew from the pacific ocean to close to America, finally arriving above Asia.

"What a beautiful planet." Dylan looked at the planet below and exclaimed, "Your home is not bad."

"You should have come 200 years again." Luo Feng smiled and looked below.

Right.

The earth had undergone huge change.

Before the great nirvana, the earth was highly populated, that time, the pollution levels were very bad with smog all over.

After the great nirvana, the entire earth was in its last phase, many cities became playgrounds for beasts, forming wastelands, and the most vast area, the oceans, had become the domain of beasts. Humans could only stay within the bases...careful and vigilant!

However...

With Luo Feng, Hong and Thunder god leaving earth to explore

the universe, the earth began to undergo change.

With large amounts of technology and resources, even capable of turning a normal planet into a life planet, then, remodeling earth itself became extremely easy.

"So beautiful." Luo Feng looked below and exclaimed.

The entire earth had become a green ocean, with many types of planets spread throughout, little animals moving within the forests, these animals...were only normal animals, not the beasts of back then.

The wasteland cities had completely gone, ah...no!

There were still small amounts of wasteland cities, they were preserved like museums for the new inhabitants of earth to visit and study.

Chapter 628: Heard

"It’s changed."

"The density of humans has shrunk." Luo Feng gazed at the city below as he flew.

There were almost no farming and plantation areas, it was mostly human living regions, suburbs, cities. The cities were all extremely beautiful, the sky was blue and pure, the ground lush with greenery, even in the most bustling cities, it was rare to see huge skyscrapers, only the remains of those from yesteryear.

"Your majesty, where did you live back then?" Dylan smiled and asked.

"There!" Luo Feng pointed at a distant advanced city, "Jiang Nan base, Yang Zhou city, one of the 8 great cities, the name of this place is still the same, however it has completely changed.

Yangzhou city, it was currently the most famous city on earth.

Just the population living there reached up to 20 million, plus the large amount of tourists, those searching for Luo Feng’s history and the many worshippers, it made it extremely bustling. During the entire earth’s remodeling... Yang Zhou city’s status had already reached the level of Jiang Nan base.

Yang Zhou city, Luo Feng’s old living quarters.

"Dylan, in awhile, change your appearance a little." Luo Feng smiled as he looked at the black robed bald man beside him, "You are obviously not an earth human looking like that, it would draw attention."

"Understood." Dylan nodded, simultaneously his undying energy rippled and his facial features moved like water, quickly taking the form of a normal looking yellow skinned bald man, no different from the humans of earth, even his dressing changed to that of a casual night wear.

Sou! Sou!

Luo Feng and Dylan swiftly rushed downwards, the 2 didn’t raise any of the city’s security, without a sound, they entered a pathway in Yang zhou city.

"This is the high school I studied at back then."

"This is the path I frequented, it still looks the same."

"There is where I used to live in, a rental place."

As Luo feng and Dylan walked, Luo Feng gazed at the memories from over 200 years ago, as a universe warrior, his memory was extremely good, he could even pull out memories of when he was an infant.

"It sure is bustling here." Dylan pointed at the distant spacious Dojo of limits.

"That’s where I trained." Luo Feng smiled, "Back then I was one of the members.

"Your majesty used to train there, and now you are the milky way leader, no wonder this dojo is so crowded." Dylan smiled and nodded, Luo Feng pointed at a not too distant restaurant, "Let’s go, to that restaurant to eat, I didn’t expect it to be here even after 200 years."

Luo Feng put on sunglasses and walked with Dylan into the restaurant.

After entering.

Luo Feng and Dylan realized many had gathered within, it was noisy and crowded.

"The people of my home love to gather and chatter, nothing’s changed." Luo Feng smiled and walked to a corner to observe the happenings.

It was a mess within.

The plates and bowls on the table were broken, a fat yellow haired youth had 4 black uniformed bodyguards, another youth in training attire was blocking a girl.

"Fat Yan, don't use your background as a weapon." The youth in training attire rubbed the blood traces on his mouth, pointing angrily at the fat youth, "Didn't you want to clear the place, do that! Why pick trouble with me, Yang Zhi. Why...you want to rely on your boss's bodyguards to cripple me?"

"I've never picked on you, who asked you to disrespect my boss." The fat youth laughed coldly, "And you are still not leaving!"

He thought within...this Yang Zhi actually improved so quickly, he withstood the boss's bodyguard attacks and was not crippled.

"Chi." The blood rushed from within the youth in the training uniform, he couldn't help but spit out some.

"Ah Zhi, Ah Zhi." The young lady behind quickly supported him, :Are you ok, are you ok?"

"Relax, I'm fine." The youth snorted coldly, glancing at the yellow haired fatty, "If I hadn't just broken through, I would really have been crippled back then, hmph, however now that we are downstairs amidst such a huge crowd in Yang Zhou city, that fatty is only an errand boy, he doesn't have the guts to mess things up."

The yellow haired fatty shouted coldly, "Boss, boss, I said to clean up the place, why is this punk still here."

The restaurant boss, a skinny youth just smiled and walked out.

"Yan Huan!" The girl behind the youth in training uniform pointed angrily at the fatty, "My big brother will be here soon, don't get too cocky."

"Make way!"

A group of police became beams of lights as they swiftly parted the crowd, 10 of them swiftly took up the restaurant's important

positions.

Luo Feng who was standing in the corner couldn’t help but smile.

Police?

The police on earth now all seemed like war god level. Seems right...after all, the weakest level of humans on earth were soldier level.

"Who dares make a mess?" The leader of the police, a tall and sturdy man gazed at the scene.

"Big brother!" The lady looked like she saw her savior, shouted.

"Little sister." The man saw that his sister was unharmed, letting out a sigh of relief, however after spotting the youth in training uniform pale and with traces of blood on his clothes, his expression changed, "Brother Yang Zhi, what’s going on?’

"Big brother, this Fat Yan brought people here to clear the place for his boss, we naturally wouldn’t mess with his boss, hence we were prepared to leave. However he purposely couldn’t let Yang Zhi go and intentionally sought trouble, even allowing one of his bodyguards to attack him...luckily Yang Zhi was knocked down to the 1st floor, with the crowd and people here, hence they didn’t dare go further. If it were upstairs, I’m afraid, afraid..." The lady’s eyes had tears in them.

The strong looking man turned and stared at the yellow haired fatty.

The fatty however was all smiles, the 4 bodyguards behind were all smiling too.

"Captain Wang." The fatty smiled.

"Yan Huan, know your limits, this is Yang Zhou city! If matters are blown up, no one can protect you." The man ordered.

The fatty smiled, "Right, this is Yang Zhou city, Luo family’s Yang Zhou city! Not just Yang Zhou city, the entire milky way is

the Luo family's...here, anybody who messes with the Luo family, no one can protect you."

The group of policemen were silent.

The leader of the policemen stared hard at the fatty, ordering softly, "Little sister, let's go." After which, he supported the youth in training uniform.

"Hmph."

The fatty smiled as he looked at the scene.

In the corner of the restaurant.

"He seems to be connected to your family." Dylan smiled at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng smiled too, "Seems so."

Suddenly, there was a commotion outside, the large group of people gathered outside swiftly dodged as a powerful sound resounded, "It's the ship of the genius of the Luo family." A 30m diameter dark blue ship descended from above, as it came down, many black uniformed bodyguards swiftly jumped off and surrounded the restaurant.

"The boss is here." The fatty's expression changed as his hands became a blur, swiftly picking up all the broken plates and bowls and furniture.

"Hurry and clear the rubbish." The fatty ordered softly about.

Immediately...

The 4 black uniformed bodyguards behind him along with the group of staff swiftly picked up the rubbish and in 10 short seconds, the entire restaurant was clear and empty. A new rug was put on and at this time...the cabin door of the ship outside opened and a curly haired fat youth walked out and landed, behind him followed a purple dressed voluptuous lady.

Luo Yan Zhang glanced about.

Many people outside the circle of guards looked on excitedly.

"That's the Luo Family's genius Master Luo Yan Zhang."

"It's master Luo Yan Zhang."

"Look, his eyebrows are very similar to the leader Luo Feng."

"Hm."

"I came to Yang Zhou city for holiday, it's the first time I'm seeing people of the Luo family."

The crowd around was in an uproar.

Luo Yan Zhang was very calm about the matter, as the family of the leader of the milky way...and because of Luo feng, even the royalty of the black dragon mountain empire didn't dare disrespect the Luo Family. And the surrounding basic level universe civilizations all worshipped and highly respected the Luo Family.

Even though they didn't establish a royal family, however...

In the eyes of the humans of earth, the milky way leader Luo family was akin to royalty.

As a family that was started from Luo Feng over 200 years ago, compared to those royal families more than 1 million years ago, Luo Feng's family members were much lesser compared to them, just the males in the family alone only ranged in the hundreds. Hence, to actually see a member of the family was extremely rare.

"Nana, let's enter." Luo Yan Zhang smiled at the girl.

"I've always wanted to come here, I heard it's been here since before the great nirvana." The voluptuous girl said excitedly.

Luo Yan Zhang smiled and nodded.

The 2 entered side by side.

Within the restaurant.

The group of policemen hadn't had time to leave, hence they were still there.

"Master Luo." The policemen all bowed respectfully, including the captain, he too bowed respectfully willingly, even though the Luo Family was powerful, they never had any bad news about them, mostly just some small matters...after all, the legendary member of the family...the leader Luo Feng had very strict requirements on his family.

"Hm." Luo Yan Zhang smiled and nodded.

After which he gazed about the restaurant, frowning as he discovered the remains of a battle earlier within.

"Boss." The yellow haired fatty ran over.

"Hmph." Luo Yan Zhang had a hint of rage in his eyes, causing the fatty to force out a smile.

Yan Huan was his classmate in school, plus they were both fat, also he knew how to please and flatter people, hence they became friends...

Luo Yan Zhang looked at the blood stained youth in the training uniform, smiling, "Yang Zhi, are you ok."

"No problem, Master Luo." The youth replied.

"Hm." Luo Yan Zhang nodded.

"Leave, all of you." He ordered.

Immediately, the group of policemen, the youth in the training uniform, the girl and the other guest who hadn’t left all walked away, Luo Yan Zhang had ordered them...they all felt like this was a very normal thing. Not discussing other matters, just his power alone was star traveller level!

Within the restaurant.

"I told you last time to teach him a lesson, but you have to see the circumstance." Luo Yan Zhang shot a cold glance at the yellow haired fatty, communicating, "Don’t humiliate me when you do things, understand?"

"Yes boss." The yellow haired fatty replied.

Luo Yan Zhang suddenly stopped, his expression changed as he suddenly turned to look at the corner of the restaurant, his eyes revealing shock...he had just ordered and let everybody leave, and he felt as though everyone had already left. The 2 standing in the corner, he was a star traveller level and he didn't even realize they were there, almost like there were air.

"This punk is quite vicious, he looks one way but secretly acts another, hehe, in the universe, he'd survive quite long. However, he's pretty unlike you, is he from the Luo Family?" Dylan asked.

"Yes, indeed he's from the Luo family, he's called Luo Yan Zhang, my 8th great grandson." Luo Feng told Dylan.

They noticed Luo Yan Zhang looking over.

Only then did Luo Feng take off his sunglasses, his facial muscles moved slightly and looked right back at him.

"Ah."

Luo Yan Zhang's expression went completely pale, sweat beading from his forehead.

Chapter 629: Home

He was completely shocked.

He, Luo Yan Zhang, Luo Feng's 8th great grandchild.

As a member of the Luo Family...even in the milky way, and even the black dragon mountain star field, that represented a very high status. However, no matter how high their position in the family was, to the legendary being that caused earth's position to rise so much, Luo Feng, he was still but a small fry.

Also! The Luo Family rules were very strict!

"He definitely saw it, the family leader definitely saw it, definitely." Luo Yan Zhang's sweat beaded from his forehead, he looked at this man who seemed normal, slightly taller than he was, his gaze piercing and making him shudder.

This man before him...was the man he worshipped, the leader of the Luo Family, the legendary being of earth.

Luo Feng!

"Boss?" The yellow haired fatty shouted curiously.

"Yan Zhang." The lady beside also shouted beside him.

Luo Yan Zhang stood before Luo Feng, filled with fear, not knowing what to say.

He was only the 8th great grand child.

There were many disciples under the family, plus with Luo Feng constantly immersed in training for many years, occasionally entering the virtual universe's black dragon mountain 9 star bay, meeting the little generation that were out for a few decades, they had at most seen him 2 to 3 times...like Luo Yan Zhang, he had only seen Luo Feng 3 times since birth!

Luo Feng had only spoken to him once before!

In his heart...the leader Luo Feng was an absolute being high above.

...

The restaurant was completely silent, everybody felt something was wrong, especially the black uniformed bodyguards that stood and stared curiously at the black haired man in the corner.

Why is he so like Luo Feng?

"Go home immediately, you don't need to mention me, they'll immediately forget they saw me." The black short haired man glanced at Luo Yan Zhang.

"Yes." Luo Yan Zhang held his breath and replied respectfully.

The others around saw that this genius master of the Luo Family was acting all respectful, hearing that cool Luo Feng looking man say they'll immediately forget they saw me, they couldn't help but be filled with shock.

"Let's go."

"Yes your majesty."

The black short haired man and the other bald tall and skinny man vanished.

Only Luo Yan Zhang and his group along with the staff in the restaurant with their boss were left there, and the initially shocked guards and staff all regained their composure immediately, almost like they never saw the 2 men.

"The leader truly has unbelievable power." Luo Yan Zhang looked at the looks of his underlings around, holding his breath, "My conversation with Yan Huan earlier must have been picked up by him, what do I do? What do I do? Even though I knew that the leader would return within these 2 years, who'd have expected him to not return home immediately and come to this restaurant instead!"

Luo Yan Zhang was worried within.

"Boss, let’s go and eat." The fatty said.

"Yan Zhang." The lady beside shouted too.

"Shut up!" Luo Yan Zhang raged, scaring both the fatty and the girl.

"When one is inadequate, it would result in many failures!" He looked coldly at the fatty and ordered, "Let’s go back. Nana, you’ll go back yourself, I have important matters."

"Yes."

Even though the black uniformed men were curious as to why their master, who had initially come to eat suddenly wanted to return. However they all complied, supporting him back into the private ship and swiftly lifting off.

Earth, Luo family.

The Luo Family had complete and absolute power, even though the earth was still run by the Earth union. But because the entire milky way was under the Luo family, naturally...their position was special. And the earth union was mainly made of the upper echelon of the 5 great countries.

Yang zhou city, Luo Feng’s old residence.

At its outer rim were many groups of uniformed guards patrolling, the guards were all extremely proud, because it was simply too difficult to become a guard of the Luo family, firstly, many of their guards were universe, star level slaves the family purchased directly, and they were plentiful.

Hence, the standards for the guards taken in from earth were much higher, even with the comrade status, the lowest requirement was a war god level warrior!

However, as long as they joined the Luo family, even if they entered as a war god...they would quickly reach star traveller level!

Star traveller level within the Luo family was very normal.

"Many of the masters have all returned recently."

"Right, even lord Puyang who was in the Chenjing star field which is far from the black dragon mountain starfield has returned, I heard he rushed in the dark universe in his ship for close to half a year."

"I heard master Hai also gave up his universe mission and returned."

The staff within the old residence were all discussing, the Luo family, as a powerful family, had many of its disciples on other planets, with very few remaining on earth. However, recently, they all swiftly rushed back from everywhere, the staff all felt it was abnormal.

...

Luo old residence, within its core was a quiet courtyard. This yard had a special position within the family, because...this was where Luo Feng's brother Luo Hua lived.

Within the courtyard.

"Big brother!"

"Luo Hua!"

Luo Hua pushed the door and came out, looking at Luo Feng and Dylan who were standing in the yard, he couldn't help but shout out surprised.

The 2 brothers hugged.

"It's been over 200 years since you appeared in reality." Luo Hua said as he smiled.

"Hm, it's been awhile, the earth's changed a lot." Luo Feng nodded at his brother, over 200 years, his brother didn't seem like he aged at all, still with the youthfulness of a student.

"Where’s mom and dad?" Luo Feng asked.

"Do you need to ask, of course they are battling in the virtual universe games." Luo Hua laughed, "I don’t know what’s up with them, they actually became game addicts, luckily they’ve been strengthened to universe level strength and mental capability, so they wouldn’t mix up the virtual world with reality."

Luo Feng shook his head and laughed.

Of the entire Luo family, the most addicted to the virtual games were his parents.

He had heard his dad say that during his escape back in the great nirvana, he had seen some paperback novels, and of which some were online too. Hence his parents were addicted to these virtual games! They had 100% simulation, and when the game time dragged for long periods, it made it hard for people to distinguish reality from the game.

This was also why many rich disciples in the universe develop mental illnesses.

However...

Luo Feng had purely relied on resources to force his parents and little brother to the universe level! These sort of universe levels that purely relied on resources, were enough to buy a small universe level slave army. Of course, forcefully creating a few universe levels was nothing to Luo Feng.

"Big brother, you don’t know, everytime they see me, they get so excited about discussing the games, saying they are massacring in it and becoming some big bosses." Luo Hua shook his head and laughed, "They even said their lives have been worth it, playing the game makes them feel as though they are experiencing another life. 100% simulation...really exhilarating."

Luo Feng laughed, "As long as they are happy."

"Every virtual game goes for a few decades, it’s like living an

entire life." Luo Hua laughed, "By spending some money, it makes it as though they've lived for 1,000 eras, playing many virtual games and experiencing many stories."

Luo Feng nodded.

Life was different.

When his parents were young, the earth was in chaos and they had to flee to escape and occasionally scrape some novels to read. During the many years of fleeing, they finally rooted in the base! However they had to stay in a rental...working hard to care for them 2 brothers. Finally when they reached over 40 and 50, only then did Luo Feng rise up!

His parents could finally relax! Completing their dreams of their youth, playing games within the virtual universe, incomparably thrilling and fulfilling.

Of course.

To play so much, one required money and time.

"Humanity's stability in the universe, allowing so many normal people to enjoy it, this was all built on countless warriors protecting it." Dylan who stood behind Luo Feng said solemnly, " The countless races in the universe, with some pinnacle races in war against each other, the weaker races become subordinates or form their own alliances, they all fight for their survival! Every second, humans die for humanity...if there was a day those great warriors all fall and humanity loses, those normal people won't be able to continue enjoying it like that."

Luo Feng and Luo Hua were shocked.

They nodded.

"Your majesty, you have the makings of an absolute being." Dylan looked at Luo Feng, "Even my teacher praises you, favors you. You will become one of the pillars supporting humanity!"

"Luo Feng!"

"Luo Feng!"

A silhouette entered the courtyard.

Luo Feng turned and saw the long haired Xu Xin.

"Honey." Luo Feng smiled sheepishly.

"The moment you come back you look for your brother." She snorted coldly.

"No, I scanned with my spirit energy earlier and you weren't home." Luo Feng smiled and walked over, quickly changing the subject, "Right, when I came back...I saw that punk Luo Yan Zhang, the way he does things..."

"You mean Yan Zhang?

Xu Xin frowned with some rage, "Hm, he is quite problematic, the family core is secretly collecting evidence on him, however...at least he hasn't done any huge grievous matters. Since you've brought it up, I'll immediately send him to the family court and accept his verdict and punishment."

Managing a family, especially one that would continue on for 10,000 years, a million years and even a trillion years!

It definitely couldn't rely on one person's judgment and decision, and Luo Feng didn't have the time to go manage the entire proceedings of the family, hence...they had to have family rules! And a family court!

"These few years, you haven't bothered about anything." Xu Xin stared at Luo Feng, "About the family court, I'll give you a report, over these many years, there've been 3 disciples sentenced to death, 37 punished, light and heavy. That Yan Zhang punk is talented and improves fast, and his crimes aren't that heavy, plus he is still young, the verdict will probably at most punish him to a mineral planet for 3 to 10 years."

Luo Feng nodded.

The Luo family rules were much stricter than many of the larger families in the universe.

Chapter 630: The Plan for the Bug Clan Mother Nest

After chatting with his wife for a while and seeing his 2 sons separately, the Luo family held a ceremony that night.

The disciples of the Luo family all rushed back from around the universe.

Evening, the gathering began, the hall was bustling with the disciples within.

"Greetings leader!" Over 2,000 people knelt down respectfully in the hall.

"Haha..." Luo Feng sat in the main seat, smiling as he looked at the crowd below, these over 2,000 people were filled with both men and women, over 200 years, it's been many generations, the youngest at the moment was the 11th generation grandchild! There were a total of over 500 men amongst the 2,000 below.

The rest were women, of course there were many more daughter in laws, grand daughter in laws etc.

Even though there were many in the family with only 1 spouse, the later generations, as they explored the universe more and gained more perspective, were influenced by other families...with many having many wives and even tens of them. The strong in the universe, those with power and status usually had many wives.

Of course!

Those attending today's family meeting, the men only brought a max of 3 wives each, not daring to bring more.

"Get up all of you." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes family leader." Over 2,000 people got up.

Luo Feng looked at infants carried by their parents below, many

of them blinked and looked at him, some of them had dark blue eyes, obviously some were mixed blood.

"Xu Xin." Luo Feng said softly to his wife beside him, "The later generations all seem to have more wives, the number of children are growing too."

"Hm." Xu Xin nodded, "Like your 9th generation grandson Luo Ke Di, he has 51 wives, a third of them are of earth human bloodline, the rest are all from the other races in the universe, of course they are still races close to that of the women of earth. That is our family rule! He has 21 sons and 28 daughters."

Luo Feng was speechless.

Luo Ke Di? Vicious.

"The family reputation is growing and as the Luo Family gets stronger, especially with you taking up the supervisor envoy position, being one of the 4 tycoons of the Ganwu universe country, many ancient races in the country would mix." Xu Xin said helplessly, these later generation kids have seen much and naturally influenced by them. Those huge families in the universe, some of them marry over 10,000 spouses and have over 10,000 children.

"Compared to them, our Luo family is still ok." Xu Xin said.

"..." Luo Feng was silent.

"This is a normal thing that happens when a family grows, and for the family to flourish, it indeed to be big, with bigger numbers, only then will the chances of elites be higher." Xu Xin smiled, "Those ancient families in the universe, which of them doesn't have trillions of disciples. Just within the family alone, the number of sector lords, domain lords and universe levels are uncountable!"

Luo Feng forced a smile.

If his later generations, everyone of them married tens of wives

and gave birth to tens of children...in a hundred to a thousand years, his family population would range in the trillions.

"The reason why humanity is strong." Dylan said beside him quietly, "is because of its reproductivity strength, its numbers are huge."

Luo Feng turned to look at Dylan.

Reproductivity?

Tens of children?

Why did it feel like a sow giving birth, having a group at a time.

"Mr Dylan is right." Xu Xin smiled and nodded, "For a family to become stronger, it cannot simply rely on one person. It requires large amounts of disciples. There's only over 500 men in the family, compared to the ancient families in the universe, it's pitiful."

"Alright." Luo Feng shook his head and smiled.

His own generation, Luo Ping and Luo Hai...

At least the earlier generations all mostly had 1 spouse, occasionally having 2 or 3.

The later it got.

Especially the 6th generation grandchildren, 7th...it got more absurd.

"Right now Luo Ke Di has tens of wives, i'm afraid the later generations will be even more absurd." Luo Feng laughed lightly and Xu Xin said beside him, "Eventually, it wouldn't even be strange if one comes up with thousands to tens of thousands of wives."

"Luo Ke Di, Luo Ke Di." Luo Hua who sat beside Luo Feng laughed, "Brother, who came up with this name, it seems accurate. That punk's strength is average, yet he has so many wives and children...and he's still young, I've seen this punk, he has the

brains for business, the family gave him 3 life planets as territory, he not only built a few palaces there, he's even built palaces in many places in the universe, nice places to keep his women. Having 51 wives at such a young age, I think in a few decades, it'll reach the hundreds or even thousands."

"Luo Ke Di, Luo Ke Di." Luo Hua shook his head, "Just using the huge number of children he has, he can win over his enemies! It's an accurate name for him!"

"A reminder to all."

"Xu Xin smiled, "51 wives is the reported number. According to the family report system...that Luo Ke Di has another 62 he hasn't reported."

Luo Feng and Luo Hua exchanged glances.

Speechless!

"Genius." The undying Dylan laughed lightly beside.

...

This gathering, Luo Feng played around with the infants, of course the thing that shocked him the most was still...Luo Ke Di.

Luo Feng had a feeling...

That if this went on.

His family would grow extremely huge, of course compared to the black dragon mountain empire royal family or the Ji Shi family etc, the ancient families...even if his family reached over a hundred million, it wouldn't even be a fraction of the ancient families.

After the ceremony.

Luo Feng, Xu Xin, Luo Ping and Luo Hai sat together as a family.

"Dad." Luo Hai asked, "How long will you be back for this time?"

"Little Hai, I'll stay pretty long on earth this time." Luo Feng

smiled and rubbed his son’s head, of the 2 sons, Luo Ping was more steady and grounded, Luo Hai however was more hot blooded and was studying in the Ganwu dojo, exploring the universe, with the family’s nurturing, he was already star level 8.

"How long is pretty long?" Luo Hai asked.

Luo Ping looked at his father too.

"If it's short, a few hundred years, if it's long, over a thousands years to tens of thousands." Luo Feng smiled, "The time I’m the supervisor envoy, I’ll remain here in reality on earth. Unless there’s a special mission the virtual universe company sends occasionally, the rest of the time I’ll be here."

"Haha, yay." Luo Hai cheered.

Pa!

Luo Ping and Luo Hai, the 2 brothers bumped fists in celebration.

Luo Feng and Xu Xin laughed at the scene, there were many disciples in the family, the 2 closest however were still their own sons.

"I won't be leaving to explore the universe these few years." Luo Hai shouted, "I want to be on earth, haha, dad, of your guard group, there’s actually 10 sector lords and 100 domain lords...hehe, and even an undying, there’ll be many to teach me in the future."

"Don’t disturb Dylan if it isn’t important, once or twice is fine." Luo Feng ordered, "And you are only a star level 8 punk...the 10 sector lords in my guard team are all recognized by the origin laws. All of them can easily give you pointers, looking for them is enough."

Luo Hai nodded, "Understood dad."

Sector lords recognized by the origin laws? Even if the entire black dragon mountain star field put them together, there would only be so few.

"Xu Xin." Luo Feng looked at his wife, "My plan is to buy a few advanced technological items from the virtual universe to remodel the earth.

"Remodel earth?"

Xu Xin, Luo Ping and Luo Hai looked shocked at Luo Feng.

"Hm!" Luo Feng nodded.

"Dylan." Luo Feng shouted, simultaneously communicating over 1km away into the house.

Sou.

Dylan appeared in mid air.

"Your majesty." Dylan shouted, Luo Ping, Luo Hai and Xu Xin immediately became serious, after all this was an undying.

"Tell them my plans to remodel earth." Luo Feng said.

"Hm." Dylan looked at Xu Xin and the 2 brothers, "Your majesty is True Yan emperor's disciples, and you even made it into the primal region on your 1st time, you are definitely one of the top elites of the virtual universe company, and the company favors such a genius, similarly...the other races in the universe would too."

Xu Xin, Luo Ping and Luo Hai were shocked.

"The universe isn't fair."

"War will always be there." Dylan said, "The armies of the universe countries, large amounts of soldiers die every day... however those are still mostly just cannon fodder, for an absolute genius like your majesty, you are the true threat to those other races. With your talent, as long as you don't fall!"

"It's set that you'd become at least an official level undying, there's even hope for you to become an emperor level undying. There's even a slight chance for you to become the mighty universe country leaders."

"To these absolute geniuses."

"Humanity recognizes your importance, naturally the other races do too."

"What humanity recognizes...is nurture, while what the other races...they have to kill them early!" Dylan said, Xu Xin, Luo Ping and Luo Hai's expression changed.

Dylan smiled, "However, don't worry, the few elites the other races have hidden within humanity do not dare reveal themselves too easily, after all, hiding amongst us and not being discovered is an extremely hard thing to do."

"And also, the absolute geniuses aren't fully matured yet, and their position is at most similar to an official level undying." Dylan said, "In truth, to break through that space technique surrounding earth, one has to at least be an official level undying proficient in space techniques, and even so, these official level undyings wouldn't do it personally, because doing that would reveal themselves, and within humanity's territory, they wouldn't be able to escape."

Luo Feng nodded, "Hence you needn't be too worried."

Xu Xin, Luo Ping and Luo Hai nodded.

"To conceal themselves and enter is hard enough, and doing that with an official level undying. To these races, their value is akin to an emperor level undying that's not in our territory." Dylan smiled, "They cannot bear to lose them! The stronger the being, the harder it is for them to enter human territory and hide. The moment they succeed...they all become important pawns!"

"However we cannot get careless either!"

"Assassination, there's many ways to do it, they can use poison or automaton weapons or some special methods." Dylan said, "Anyway, there's many ways to kill someone."

Xu Xin and the 2 brothers were shocked.

"You can relax, during the time any supervisor envoy is sent out, if they cannot even be guaranteed safety in the planet they stay in...they would all be long gone." Dylan laughed, "The virtual universe company already has a perfect remodeling plan for the planets the geniuses stay long term in, it can at least guarantee that...these planets will be completely safe when they are in them. Only when they leave and do the other missions...normally only then would they face danger."

Luo Feng smiled, "Let’s believe in the power of the virtual universe company."

"Right, how's the bug clan mother nest doing?" Luo Feng asked.

There were 2 important things he had to do on earth, 1 was to remodel it and the 2nd was the plan for the bug clan mother nest.

Chapter 631: Luo Feng's Treasure Trove

"According to your request, we've built an ancient castle surrounding the area, we've been watching it very strictly." Xu Xin emphasized, "That place is indeed very dangerous, even though our slave guards have been incredibly careful and serious in guarding it, the poisonous gas emitted from the mother nest has still killed 3 of our guards over these years."

Luo Feng nodded.

Bug clan mother nest, it was a time bomb!

"Bug clan mother nest?" Dylan was shocked, "Is it a living one? With the queen within?"

"Right." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

"You've struck gold, your majesty has struck gold." Dylan complimented.

"Not much, I've searched on its information, this one should only be sector lord level." Luo Feng said.

Dylan replied, "Even a sector lord level bug clan mother nest can produce large amounts of bug warriors...and this mother nest is alive. If it were sold in the universe...it'll definitely be able to fetch in over a million mixed elements! However, controlling it is extremely difficult."

Catching a live mother nest was extremely hard.

Controlling it was extremely hard too.

However, should one manage to fully control one, then that was pure power. Even a mother nest that could at most produce sector lord level bug warriors...the moment it created sector lord army! With the numbers overwhelming, even an undying would have to dodge. An undying mother nest...was even more terrifying!

Every bug warrior at the undying level, that was simply a

nightmare!

Bug clan!

It relied on these terrifying characteristics to dominate the universe and become one of the pinnacle races!

"Tomorrow, I'll prepare to go see the mother nest." Luo Feng exclaimed.

"Anytime is fine." Xu Xin nodded.

"Be careful dad." Luo Ping said.

"Haha...relax, even if it weren't in the comatose state, I would have the guarantee of surviving, much less now." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed with anticipation.

Bug clan mother nest, since he joined the virtual universe company, he had been keeping it at the back of his head.

His teacher Hu Yan Bo had no way to control this mother nest, however...the virtual universe company should! Afterall, among humanity, there were exchanges and auctions of the mother nests, this was also why Dylan could swiftly report a price. If there were deals on it...there would definitely be a way to control it!

However when Luo Feng was in the absolute beginning region, he didn't manage to find any such information.

And after he became a primal region member, his authority grew and he managed to find it finally.

To control a bug clan mother nest, of humanity's long history within the 1,008 universe countries, there were a total of 29 control techniques, all extremely difficult. These 29 techniques...some were obviously similar to the Soul Imprint Hu Yan Bo created. However the soul imprint within the slaves were still very unique.

29 techniques!

They all had different requirements, some of that required an undying to be able to control a sector lord level bug clan mother

nest. Some required a universe country leader to control an undying level mother nest.

Some techniques only required a sector lord to control a sector lord level mother nest...similarly, the harder the training, the higher the price.

"Before I accepted the demon note inheritance, I would probably not even have a guarantee to control the sector lord level mother nest." Luo Feng thought, "However...after receiving it, with my spirit energy amplitude up over 3,200 times, this is akin to many undyings who've gone to receive the inheritance."

Many undyings end their inheritance at the end of the 1st part.

Undyings able to go there, were normally official level or emperor level, these beings, after receiving the inheritance would normally only raise their amplitude to about 3,000 times.

It could be seen...

3,000 times the spirit energy amplitude, this was already absurd.

"With my amplitude this high, it fits the 10,000 mind control technique of the 29, the hardest requirement of this is the need to do many things at once, the highest level requires me to do 10,000 things at once." Luo Feng thought, "When I reach the sector lord level, I'll be able to use this 10,000 mind control to completely control that mother nest!"

"However, when that time comes, I'll have to spend a huge amount of points to buy the technique." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed, "As long as I can control a mother nest, all this will be worth it."

Controlling a mother nest and nurturing it, the investment rewards would be shocking.

However...

Luo Feng was however anticipating putting more into nurturing it, the best was to hopefully control an undying mother nest, that

would be crazy! However he understood also...that those mother nests were extremely rare within the entire bug clan.

The chances of evolution were even harder than the golden horned beast breaking through to undying by thousands to tens of thousands of times.

"I cannot hope for too much."

"To even control a normal mother nest is already incredible and powerful. Creating a sector lord bug army, with its combined attack...hehe..." Luo Feng was excited, the bug army could react accordingly to the queen's spirit energy and become one body, countless bug attacks combining into 1!

A trillion strong bug army acting as one, that was heavenly.

This was the power of the bug clan.

...

"After training for a few decades on earth, I'll breakthrough to sector lord. When that time comes, I'll train the 10,000 mind control technique and when that's done, my strength should almost be ready to control that mother nest." Luo Feng couldn't wait, "After all at sector lord level, my internal world will go through an absolute change and I'll be able to put life in."

Before the golden horned beast became sector lord level, putting any life forms in would automatically be digested, and if that wasn't possible, the internal world would crumble.

Sector lord level.

Internal world, it was akin to a human sector lord's internal world, able to hold life forms within. The only difference was...the internal world of a golden horned beast was extremely vast.

"Placing the bug clan mother nest into the internal world, who knows if it'll be digested." Luo Feng thought, "And when my internal world is even bigger than, it'll be extremely suitable for

the mother nest to produce large amounts of bug soldiers, it can prepare a large amount and release all of them at the critical moment!"

Luo Ping and Luo Hai both went to rest, Luo Feng and Xu Xin returned back to their quarters.

...

On the bed.

Xu Xin hugged Luo Feng and said softly, "Feng, I have something to tell you."

"What?" Luo Feng stroked his wife's long hair.

"You should have realized that there are huge changes on earth since you left." Xu Xin said, "And this remodeling completely relied on our Luo Family's wealth."

Luo Feng nodded.

That was normal, if the Luo family didn't supply the money, who would?

"During the remodeling, as it was on a large scale, we dug up deep grounds, mountain paths etc, we discovered a few special items on earth." Xu Xin smiled, "These items, some were items left during the civilization back then, we've studied many of them. However, there's one item that we haven't been able to fully understand."

"Ah?" Luo Feng was shocked.

Earth was governed by the universe country a long time ago , it was only after Hu Yan Bo took over later and place his space technique, hence there were naturally some items left behind.

However...

The Luo family now was incredibly powerful, items they weren't able to study were extremely rare.

"This item, temperatures as high as the sun's cannot even harm

it, we initially started studying it carefully, but we got more daring as it went on, however we weren't able to damage it at all. This item... is at least f grade material. However it's definitely something else, not some other f grade metal we can find in the virtual universe."

Luo Feng was shocked.

At least f grade metal hardness? And its not a f grade metal?

F grade alloy?

In the vast universe, with regards to alloys, it could be explained like that.

1, the highest an alloy could go to was e grade. Indeed.

2, super e grade alloys existed, indeed.

They seemed to contradict each other, in truth, they have to be explained from different angles.

In the vast universe, the highest grade any race can create of an alloy was e grade, only the automaton race have the ability to create super alloys...however, the living AIs, after they become undying and meld with the alloys in their body, it causes their alloy body to evolve and become super e grade alloys.

Meaning.

The super e grade alloys in the universe are actually only 1 kind... undying automaton bodies!

And accurately speaking, the automaton clan actually has no way to create them.

"That thing, looks just like a block." Xu Xin said, "A very small board.

"That item? Where is it?" Luo Feng asked.

The automaton body should be one full body, not a board.

"It's been placed in the family's number 1 treasure trove." Xu Xin

said.

"No.1 treasure trove, so it’s on earth?" Luo Feng couldn’t wait, "Bring me there."

The ancient families would all have a few treasure troves about, for in case the family were ever to fall, it could rebuild, and these treasure troves, some were stored in the banks, others in inconspicuous mineral planets in the universe.

Luo family, had 12 treasure troves.

Only number 1 was on earth.

...

"The other items in this treasure trove aren’t too valuable, together, they only add up to about 10 mixed elements or so." Xu Xin walked in the underground path, the 2 sides were filled with lights, the ceiling had other hidden mechanisms, all Xu Xin could purchase with her virtual universe company core member status, "Only that metal board has been hard to price."

Ke ke ke...

The treasure trove metal door opened automatically.

"That’s it." Xu Xin retrieved the board.

Luo Feng glanced at it.

This was a pure black metal board, there were even some engravings on the surface, the only thing was that this board should have been broken off from a larger piece.

"The engravings are very normal." Xu Xin said, "We didn’t discover anything special, however...this broken board, isn’t of any f grade metal we could find, and there’s no way to damage it. And according to the soil around it where we found it, this broken board should at least be over 6 hundred million years old, however it has no sign of decay at all."

"Ah?"

Luo Feng received the board curiously, with a touch, he was shocked, "So light!"

This board, as it was broken before, had 6 edges, the longest with a length of 11.2 cm, the shortest at 3.1 cm, obviously it was a palm size black metal board. However the weight was akin to a pencil.

"Hm?" Luo Feng carefully examined the peculiar metal board that was discovered on earth.

Chapter 632: Flame God Race

Rubbing the palm sized black metal in his hand, it was cold and slippery, almost like touching a piece of jade.

"Feng, do you have any clue just what this black metal is?" Xu Xin asked.

Luo Feng gently shook his head.

Since he had never seen this black metal, even within the huge inherited memories of the golden horned beast, he had seriously studied the f grade and g grade metals before. However there wasn't such a metal within the memories at all.

"Babata, do you know about this?" Luo Feng asked within.

"I've already scanned it and the scan wasn't able to get any information, there's no way to penetrate it, this is a black metal I've never seen before." Babata said with curiosity within Luo Feng's consciousness.

Luo Feng suddenly used both hands to hold the board.

"He!"

His eyes gleamed and he fiercely used his strength...as a domain lord level 9 warrior, he could easily destroy a life planet! However his powerful force didn't even have any effect on the small metal board. It was almost as though Luo Feng's strength was like an ant trying to shake a tree.

"What a strange metal." Luo Feng frowned curiously, "Let's return home."

Luo Feng brought his wife and left the treasure trove.

...

On the balcony of the bedroom, Luo Feng sat there silently, it was already about 3 or 4am in the morning, the moon shone brightly in the sky, the cool chilly night breeze blew through the windows.

"With my authority right now, I’m able to search for many mysterious items and materials in the virtual universe company, I’ve mostly seen everything once before. And within the golden horned beast memories, there are many other special metals etc, I’ve seen that too." Luo Feng rubbed the black board in his hand, "However there’s no information on this at all!"

"There must be something." Luo Feng’s eyes gleamed.

He was very clear.

Even though his position was high, just within humanity itself... There were many much higher than him. Even though his primal region member position seemed powerful, above him were the emperor level undyings, and his teacher True Yan’s authority, was even higher than the normal emperor level undyings.

And above him were the universe country leaders.

Anyway!

Even though amongst the 1,008 universe countries of humanity, he was considered higher up, it wasn’t the true upper echelon. The information he knew naturally was little.

"However...I can't even find this in the golden horned beast memories. Then this metal must really be very special." Luo Feng couldn’t help but stare.

It was a treasure.

A definite treasure!

"The engravings on this broken black metal board surface, why does it look so normal." Luo Feng stared at it, with his vision, he could analyze things through the superficial level down to even the cell level! However, even so, he couldn’t find anything special.

"Since I can't see it visibly, I’ll try using spirit energy to scan it properly." Luo Feng’s thoughts moved.

Chichi...

Formless, colorless, incredibly thin gentle threads of spirit energy gently scanned the board.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's expression changed, revealing a look of surprise.

"Haha! So its that way, it's really special!"

Joyful surprise filled his gaze.

As he scanned it with his spirit energy, his energy threads didn't go through the metal board at all, almost like air above it. It however scanned the interior of the board...and he could feel the many layers of obstruction.

"This metal has a definite effect of blocking spirit energy." Luo Feng was incredibly excited, "However, my energy scan feels like it's floating through air with this metal...maybe it isn't a metal board, but a material that's incredibly sturdy. Or maybe it's a very special kind of metal! Anyway...I have to use spirit energy to invade it!"

"What's inside?"

Luo Feng controlled his spirit energy.

Hundreds of spirit threads acted like needles piercing through the interior of the board, the many layers of obstruction, working hard at going all the way in.

After a while...

"hm?" Luo Feng's expression changed slightly, he felt his spirit energy couldn't go any deeper.

"I can't pierce through?"

"I don't believe this?" He squinted.

Within his internal world.

In the vast continent, that mountain range like golden horned beast raised its head and let out a huge roar, simultaneously the

engravings on the 4 horns on its head lit up...

Natural ability strengthen!

It wasn't simply strengthening the physical body of the beast, but even its soul...the soul within the core was strengthened too!

"Go!"

On the balcony, Luo Feng's gaze was like lightning.

His earth body was currently domain lord level 9, and the golden horned beast was also domain lord level 9, since they were the same level, the soul within the core could withstand the strengthened spirit energy from within, his earth body wouldn't crumble from the power!

If his human body was only universe level 9, he would be unable to use the spirit energy of the core.

As the difference was too huge, his human body would be able to take it.

Normally, if the difference was between 2 to 3 levels, the body could withstand it.

"Chi!" With the power of origin laws and increase in strength, Luo Feng immediately managed to pierce through even deeper into the black metal board.

Rumble...

"My child!" A faint resonating voice resounded within Luo Feng's mind, immediately his consciousness was dragged into that illusion...

After a while...

Luo Feng's body which was sitting on the balcony suddenly jolted, his expression struggling, he gritted his teeth and opened his eyes fiercely.

"Damn, I've never encountered such an illusion!" Luo Feng's head

was filled with perspiration, this was the most peculiar illusion he had ever come across, unlike the illusion techniques of humanity, they would normally be directed towards one's heart and desires, character etc, making them fall in and unable to break free.

This illusion however...

Was one that purely bullied the person!

With that voice resonating, the many illusions that were created from it...As Luo Feng broke through one, more would appear. This resulted...in Luo Feng constantly breaking through the many illusions with more and more being generated from it, making him fall into an endless nightmare.

"I broke through close to 10,000 illusions, finally the endless illusions began to crumble." Luo Feng took a deep breath, his spirit energy continued to search deep in the black metal board, suddenly words and information began to enter through his spirit energy.

After awhile, the words and information ended.

"Hm?"

"This is actually an inheritance storage item." Luo feng rubbed the metal board curiously, "These words, are chinese characters, yet I don't recognize them at all."

Many chinese characters.

There were a total of 36,923 words.

It was a pity he didn't recognize a single one.

"It kind of feels like ancient words from ancient china, yet it isn't." His consciousness calculation speed was shocking, he had some understanding of the mysterious ancient words of china, and the words from this board seemed like them, yet, wasn't completely like it.

"Babata." Luo Feng shouted.

"Hm? Found something?" Babata asked.

"Do you recognize these words?" Luo Feng found a complicated character from within, a total of 92 strokes and wrote it in mid air.

"This, this..." Babata was shocked, "This is a word from the Flame god race!"

"Flame god race?" Luo Feng was shocked.

He quickly searched through the memories of the golden horned beast and found some records of the Flame god race.

The flame god race was one of the trillions of races in the vast universe, a powerful race that shouldn't be messed with.

Even though his inherited memories of it were very few, it strongly warned that they shouldn't be messed with.

"Babata, how much do you know about the flame god race?" Luo Feng asked.

"When I was with the master, I had never even heard of them." Babata said, "However, after you became a primal region member, as your assistant, I can definitely help search through the networks...hence...with your authority, I've searched up on lots of information and stored them within."

Luo Feng laughed.

While he was training usually, Babata would be bored and thus study and go through information available.

"Tell me about the flame god race." Luo Feng asked.

"The races that are able to survive in the trillions of others in the universe are all not to be underestimated." Babata began to explain, "Of course, humans, bug clans, automaton, demons etc all belong to the pinnacle races. These races stand above the rest and have terrifying power."

"Like the bug clan, it's incredibly united, they think as one! And the powerful mother nest is able to create undying soldiers..."

"Endless armies of bugs, any mother nest can easily dominate a star field."

"The automaton race, everyone of them is a living AI and the higher level they are, the more terrifying! Just their advanced weapons alone can be used to kill undyings..."

"Humanity, everyone of them can be trained and grown to be strong. Plus their numbers are huge...with that, they can produce many geniuses and nurture many absolute warriors that can dominate the universe." Babata said, "Maybe in terms of one body, they cannot compare to the bug clan pinnacle fighters or the automaton pinnacle warriors, however they have huge powerful numbers!"

"Anyway!"

"The pinnacle races usually have 2 strengths, 1 is powerful force, the 2nd is that they have their own techniques like bug clan, automaton and human techniques.

Other than the pinnacle races, there are others that are small in numbers but still extremely powerful. Hence they have a definite position in the universe. Their position may be high or low!" Babata said, "A few weaker races have long become subservient or already been swallowed. The flame god race...is one of the powerful mysterious races."

"They are few in numbers, hence the territory they own isn't big."

"And because they have many absolute beings, plus their territories isn't too huge, hence even humans and the bug clans, the other pinnacle races do not wish to mess with them. They cannot bear the losses."

Luo Feng nodded, from the inherited memories he had.

The races.

Could broadly be separated into pinnacle races, powerful races,

normal races and weak races.

Humans belonged to the pinnacle races.

The flame god race belonged to the powerful races.

The golden horned beast race? It was slightly weaker than the flame god race, mainly because its numbers were simply too few.

1 elephant, compared to 1 hundred million ants, there was no doubt the ants were stronger.

"The character you wrote earlier was one of the flame god race." Babata said, "They have a very ancient history, they probably existed back when the universe was first born, and this black metal board has actually been on earth for about 600 million years, from that, we can understand their history exceeds 600 million years."

Chapter 633: Nameless

"But how did the Flame god race have such special metal?" Luo Feng thought, "Even in my inherited memories or with my authority, i'm unable to find any such information on this metal in the virtual universe network."

"Firstly Luo feng, you have to understand that your inherited memories are the work of generations of golden horned beasts willingly passing down their knowledge through the bloodline, hence you can receive it. Some extra mysterious information, they may not leave behind."

Luo Feng was stunned.

Right.

"Secondly, as the flame god race is a strong race, even with their small numbers, they are still a strong race. Then...to them, destroying a universe country is still easy." Babata said.

"They are , strong and mysterious, with very little contact with the outside world, every race has their own unique things, what do you know about them?" Babata said, "While the words and information in this board is of the Flame god race, it doesn’t mean it’s an item of theirs. After all, there are many beings that actually know the characters and words of the race."

Luo Feng nodded.

"The easiest method is to first learn the language and then translate it, wouldn’t you know it after?" Babata said.

"Haha..."

Luo Feng laughed and nodded.

The flame god race language had similarities with Chinese, they all used pretty similar characters, and all of the characters in the flame god race ancient language added up to only about 10,000

words! It was similar to chinese, while if all the ancient chinese characters were added up would maybe be quite a lot, in truth, many had been discarded, the ones usually used were only that few thousand.

A few thousand words, forming an entire language and culture.

The characters of the flame god race, with Luo Feng's consciousness memory, just seeing it once allowed him to completely memorize them.

"What a simple and mysterious language, so close to chinese." Luo Feng thought as he began to decipher the information within the black metal board.

The details were...

"9 levels"

"The flesh and blood life form is mainly the body and the soul, the 2 are equally important. This manual specializes in remodeling the body, changing the essence of the physical body, causing it to change from within, and evolve... (There were 829 words after)"

"The training is very dangerous, every 1 of the 9 levels, failure will result in the soul and body crumbling, immediate death."

"The 1st level... (31,231 words after)"

"The 2nd level... (92 words after)"

"The 3rd level... (71 words after)"

...

"The 9th level... (1,292 words after)"

This should be a very mysterious and secret training manual, a total of over 30,000 words, it wasn't complete though. Even the words within were missing parts, the name had 4 words, only the 2 were legible, the other 2 were unknown.

"Damn."

"According to the details of the front part, there's a total of 9 levels in this manual, after translating, the 1st manual is complete, the others aren't." Luo Feng held onto the broken black metal board, it was incomplete.

Hence the information within was incomplete too.

However from the looks of it, it held within the front part of the entire manual.

However, just from looking at it alone, Luo Feng was shocked, because it was completely unlike any technique he had ever come across, many techniques used the origin laws and battle techniques! Just like Deities of the world, it only allowed one to change one's size and condense one's power.

Luo Feng had never heard...

Of evolving one's body from within!

"The evolution of the physical body, it can only happen that many times, from student level to star traveller, star traveller to star level, star level to universe level, universe level to domain lord, domain lord to sector lord!" Luo Feng thought, "And only through these breakthroughs will one's body evolve. And from level 1 to 9, it's simply strengthening."

"However, according to this technique."

"Even after one reaches sector lord pinnacle, as long as they train in this, they can see force their body to evolve further?" Luo Feng found it hard to believe.

Physical evolution! Soul evolution!

These were natural things that happened at the breakthroughs, the theory and physics, Luo Feng didn't know himself, it was purely the movement of the origin laws of the universe. Just like how the universe had set the rules...The soul's limit was 1,000 eras, the great limit for the star traveller, star, universe and domain lord level.

The limit of the life span, one of the laws of the universe.

The evolution of the body was also one of the laws.

The highest speed in the universe was light speed, this was one of the laws too.

"This manual actually exceeds the universe laws." Luo Feng felt his heart skip a beat, he squinted, the words of the manual translating within his mind.

The name of the manual was incomplete, hence he simply left it nameless.

"The nameless manual."

"Evolving the physical body."

"Even at domain lord level 9, or sector lord level 9! One can still trigger evolution within the physical body." Luo Feng thought, "This is unbelievable... Many people train till the sector lord level 9 and their bodies are already at the peak, unable to evolve further. Even the golden horned beast's deities of the world only condenses the body and strength, it doesn't cause any actual change to the body."

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

Genetic change?

Blood river energy!"

"I remember the moment I trigger the blood river energy, the golden horned beast's genes within its right claw etc will all swiftly change. Just the right claw alone is akin to 10 times the body's strength." Luo Feng though, the golden horned beast's body was huge, the right claw alone would normally not even be a tenth of its full strength.

But with the blood river energy, it was 10 times the entire right claw.

This level of genetic change, how terrifying was it?

...

Outside the window, the sky was shimmering.

Luo Feng cleared his throat as he sat on the balcony, he was filled with a fear he never felt before.

Right.

Fear!

"Even after studying the 9 universe primal chaos tablet, with the time space scribbles...these are all guidance in comprehension of the universe origin laws, and comprehending the laws are within the laws of the universe." Luo Feng thought, "I've never heard of going against the laws, this is simply..."

"The undying beings are all masters of the universe laws, they are unable to evolve their bodies further."

"If they knew of such a heavenly technique, allowing one to evolve their body after reaching its limits. I'm afraid they would fight madly to come grab it." Luo Feng squinted, "Hm, of course my position within humanity itself is high, and yet low, I haven't exactly touched the true upper echelon of humanity!"

Humanity, one of the pinnacle races.

Those absolute beings that stood at the pinnacle of humanity had many resources, many of which already monopolized, like the blood river crystals and the slots for the demon note inheritance etc...

Anyway.

For Luo Feng, this little punk, there were many things he could never acquire.

"I dare say that this manual that triggers evolution in the body past the laws of the universe, is incredible valuable."

"No matter what, I definitely cannot reveal it." Luo Feng thought.

This manual.

Would make the universe jealous!

The total of 9 levels, failure in every level would result in the soul and body crumbling into ashes.

Success would mean genetic evolution.

Failure would result in the core itself crumbling.

It was very peculiar and terrifying.

The next day, early in the morning, Luo Feng first went to Shen Nong Jia to look at the mother nest, after which he told his guard team he would be immersed in training, leaving Dylan in charge of the remodeling of earth.

...

Within his family's secret room, the empty secret room had nothing but a row of weapons.

Luo Feng sat there crossed legged.

"Pa!" Luo Feng threw his blade into the rack of weapons.

He glanced at the blood shadow blade, "Right now my mosha clansman has taken on the form of the blood shadow blade, and the core lies within it...no matter what happens, my life core is within the mosha body. No matter how my earth body trains and even if it's destroyed, I can still rebuild the body."

This manual's technique was terrifying.

However...

Luo Feng happened to be one of the very few in the universe that had no fear for his life.

The training of this manual required the soul ball and genetic energy ball as the 2 cores, releasing spirit energy and genetic energy to permeate constantly throughout every cell in the body, causing the soul and genetic energy ball and the body, the 3 to find

balance, before beginning the training to evolve genetically.

The moment he failed.

The 3 would crumble.

Body, genetic and spirit energy, the 3 would turn to ashes.

If it were a normal flesh and blood life form, the moment the genetic and spirit energy balls turn to ashes, that would be death without a doubt!

"However, this genetic and spirit energy crystal balls...aren't too important to me. They can only be considered as energy." Luo Feng thought, "If I fail, it's no big deal, I'll just have to gather energy to reform the body."

"Exhale!"

"Inhale!"

Luo Feng took a deep breath and the strong gale resulted in a hurricane within the 10m wide spacious room, finally, he closed his eyes and the 30,000 words of the nameless manual appeared in his mind, then he began the training.

Chi!

Chi!

A whirling spirit energy ball that represented his soul flew straight into his brain's consciousness position.

A genetic energy crystal ball stayed as his Dantian.

"The 3..."

"As 1!"

Immediately the 2 balls simultaneously shot out 720 energy threads, swiftly piercing through his body's 720 vital points.

"The body as the universe, rise!"

Rumble!

The 2 balls shook violently and once again shot out 36,000 threads that swiftly entered every part of his body, the blur of energy threads pierced through every side of his body, almost like a brand new channel of energy...allowing the genetic and spirit energy balls to condense like never before.

The 3 formed a perfect balance almost like the revolution of the universe, threads of energy following the 72,000 threads, 1,440 main threads that coursed throughout his body.

Incomparably perfect.

Chapter 634: Energy Preservation

72,000 assisting threads with 1,440 main threads, they weaved through and made the genetic and soul crystal balls merge perfectly with the body, making the entire interior of the body into an internal universe, a normal warrior would undergo normal evolution at the breakthroughs naturally.

This technique's training manual however let the body imitate an internal universe that pushed the body to evolve at the genetic level.

Every time the genes evolved a little.

It would make the body's power grow by a huge amount.

Hence, the evolution of the genes had to be extremely slow and cautious, the moment there was a mistake, it would result in the body, soul and genetic energy balls crumbling.

"This, this is simply too shocking."

The drops of energy followed the threads constantly and permeated his body's cells, pushing them to evolve from within. The 72,000 supporting threads and the 1,440 main threads formed a perfect universe revolution, pushing each cell to change slowly, though slow, it was ongoing. Ever genes' evolution caused great change in the body...

"Pi Pa!"

"Pop!" Noises resounded from his bones and muscles throughout.

"This is simply too..."

"Too shocking, too wonderful."

Luo Feng closed his eyes, his face revealed an expression of excitement, it wasn't because of the evolution of his genes but because of the perfect universe that was formed within.

72k assisting threads and 1440 main threads, the genetic and

spirit energy crystal balls along with the body, all these merged together to form a universe within. Luo Feng was purely following the instructions of the manual, he didn't even understand the wonders within, going word for word from the manual, when he felt this...

He was fascinated!

Incomparably fascinated! Almost as though he saw the most beautiful thing in the world.

...

As time passed.

Luo Feng was completely fascinated by the perfect universe formed within his body, and his genes were being pushed to evolve by this revolving universe.

1 day, 2 days...in the blink of an eye, 20 days had passed.

"Ah!"

Luo Feng suddenly twitched violently.

"Not good! He stared wide eyed, his eyes bloodshot, all his skin and muscles were tearing and his bones breaking, suddenly he became a bloody sight. The perfect universe within his body was also affected by this, it shook without a sound, and suddenly, his entire being crumbled to ashes.

Hu!

His clothes fell on the floor, leaving behind a pile of ash, Luo feng was gone.

Within his internal world.

In mid air of the vast metal continent, powerful gold energy madly gathered and formed around the core, forming a golden round ball, large amounts of gold mist entered and it got stronger and stronger.

Rumble!

The golden ball split apart almost like an egg, a completely naked black haired man floated within, it was his earth body revived.

"The manual was right." He nodded, "This evolution technique is very dangerous, of the 9 levels, everyone of them can destroy me if i'm not careful. Increasing the safety, one, the body has to be strong enough, two the universe must be constructed more perfectly.

The stronger the body the better, if it were a powerful undying, reaching a level of which he can revive at the cellular level.

Then there would be no danger in this training.

Even if he is reduced to dust he could reform and try again!

Of course, because Luo Feng had his other bodies, he had the same safety effect.

And the universe that was formed within, even though the manual describes how to build it, it only roughly stated so... according to the manual, the closer to perfect the universe was built within, the closer it was to the true wonders of the universe, then even a weaker body wouldn't have a problem.

"Universe revolution?"

"Unbelievable."

"Just who created this technique?" Luo Feng's eyes was filled with disbelief, "Don't tell me he's already reached a level of which he exceeds the universe laws?"

The universe was incredibly mysterious.

Just the laws alone, there were many kinds. And the movement of the universe, of which the many laws interweave and revolve, it was akin to many gears working together. Like time, space...they couldn't be separated, only when they worked together would the framework of the universe space be complete.

Hence to comprehend this entire revolution, was harder than simply comprehending the time or space laws.

"Just what level of being was this, to be able to create a technique that simulates the universe revolution." Luo feng's eyes were filled with that of wisdom, almost like when he was studying math in school, Luo Feng could now, through the 72,000 assisting threads and 1,440 main threads, his genetic and spirit energy balls and body...

He could use them all to study the universe!

The space and time laws, gold, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, light, thunder...these were the universe origin laws, yet they only made up a part of the entire revolution of the universe.

"I cannot even imagine or picture that the universe's revolution can be simulated through 72,000 assisting threads and 1,440 main threads, his genetic and spirit energy balls and body. Even just the characteristics of it, that alone is unbelievable." Luo Feng looked up at the space above and felt fascinated.

Completely fascinated!

...

Of course no matter how fascinated he was, that was simply it.

Luo feng had yet to completely comprehend one of the origin laws, yet to become an undying, he didn't even have the ability to touch the true revolution of the universe.

Sou!

He vanished from the internal world.

Within the secret room.

A nude Luo Feng appeared in mid air, the cloud contact vine that fell on the floor swiftly became clothes that covered his body.

"The earth body and the golden horned beast are both flesh and blood life forms, since the earth body failed, I'll let the golden

horned beast try." Luo Feng sat crossed legged.

...

In the internal world.

The golden horned beast lay across the vast land like a huge black mountain range.

The golden horned beast was different from humans, firstly, its genetic energy crystal ball was actually the 4 horns on its head! From the moment it's born, it would constantly put all its genetic energy into its horns. Now, it’s true core and soul was either always with the human body or the mosha body.

However...

The consciousness required a vassal, and only the soul crystal ball had a consciousness.

Hence there’s another soul crystal ball within the golden horned beast’s body, exactly alike to the human body’s soul crystal ball.

Actually...

Whether it was the human body or the crystal ball from the golden horned beast body, it was exactly the same as the soul within the main core. The only difference was...the core and soul were connected to the internal world, the moment the soul crumbled, the internal world would crumble and Luo Feng would really be done for.

And the earth human body, the golden horned beast and the mosha clansman, even if the 3 bodies were destroyed, it didn’t affect the main core.

"I’ll let the golden horned beast try if it can complete it."

"I hope it doesn’t fail."

"The human body is only that big, if it fails, I can easily recreate another body and the energy used wouldn’t be that much. However...the golden horned beast is even bigger than a mountain

range, the moment it fails, to actually recreate another body, the energy used would be even more than ten thousand times that of the human body."

The human body was not even 2m tall.

The golden horned beast's body was 90km long, its tail alone was close to 90km long, its height was taller than the tallest mountain of earth by many times.

Recreating the earth human body was but a simple dish.

To recreate the huge golden horned beast.

The energy used from the internal world, Luo Feng would probably have to delay his breakthrough to the sector lord level by a few years!

In a flash, a month had passed.

Within the secret room.

Luo feng opened his eyes and revealed a smile.

He had been training the nameless manual's 1st portion this entire month, of course he only had the 1st portion anyway.

His earth body had failed 3 times, however his strength had risen it actually doubled! The golden horned beast had carefully trained cautiously, every time acting according to the earth body's experience.

It would proceed a little and stop and wait for the human body to gain more experience before continuing.

Even so.

The golden horned beast still died once, its huge body crumbled instantly...however, to Luo Feng's surprise, as it crumbled, the large amounts of ash that was formed actually merged together to form a brand new golden horned beast body. Meaning, those ashes...had the same amount of energy as the entire beast.

"Energy preservation?" Luo Feng was excited then.

Right.

Whether the golden horned beast was destroyed or revived, it was all within its internal world, energy preservation wouldn't be a weird thing.

"The genes of the golden horned beast is much stronger than the earth humans. This evolution...is obviously harder. This month, the beast's body has increased by about half, its improvement isn't as fast as the earth human body." Luo Feng muttered, smiling.

Right, its improvement wasn't as fast as the earth human body.

However...the golden horned beast was already extremely terrifying and powerful, raising its strength another 50%, that was shocking.

"Sou!" Luo Feng got up and opened the door of the room.

Walking in the pathway, he asked, "Babata."

"Luo Feng, what's up?"

"The virtual universe company sent 29 technical staff, my Luo family also arranged for over 10 million universe workers to carry out the large scale construction, remodeling the earth. I had you supervise the entire process, there hasn't been any incidents right." Luo Feng asked, right now the earth's remodeling was already in its later stages, naturally the virtual universe company's technology was very advanced, hence the process was also fast.

"Of course there haven't been any incidents, I placed over 10 million robots even smaller than mosquitoes on those workers as surveillance, the moment they discover any material similar to the black metal board, they would immediately report." Babata answered.

"How's it going, has there been a 2nd piece?" Luo Feng asked.

While he was immersed in training, he had ordered.

Very obviously, the piece he had was incomplete, at least it had the full 1st portion in the manual, the 8 other levels behind were incomplete.

"Nothing." Babata answered.

"Let’s do this, we’ll build search robots on a large scale." Luo Feng’s eyes gleamed, this manual...is an invaluable treasure, from Luo feng’s perspective, it was probably worth more than all his treasures combined, "If you have no time to build them, just order them, order a large amount of little search robots and excavate the entire earth."

"Understood." Babata was very excited.

Chapter 635: 50 Years on Earth

Luo Feng didn't expect to be able to find on his home planet of earth this valuable black metal board, however from his deduction, he had only acquired a small part of it, there would very likely be other parts on earth. With his order, they swiftly ordered...

A trillion little searching robots that were sent directly to a mineral planet close to earth in the void district where the exchange took place.

After which, Luo Feng's ship brought the large amount of search robots back to earth.

The method to go through universe transfer from the dark universe to earth's coordinates covered by the space technique, that was an absolute secret belonging only to the Luo family.

As Babata controlled the countless little robots that plunged deep into the many continents, oceans, etc, beginning their search...

Within the dark universe.

Sou!

A black beam of light swiftly flew through the silent dark universe, its speed exceeded light speed, suddenly, it began to slow down...very quickly, one could visibly see that this was a human shape being, he, engulfed in an ancient purple armor, with only his eyes visible under his helmet.

A body flying through the dark universe?

This was the mark of an undying.

Of course within the universe, some powerful sector lords from the stronger races could go through universe travel too, but these were rare.

"Using space technique to hide the coordinates?" A hoarse voice resounded in the dark universe.

"Hmph."

"This is very average, I can easily break it. However...since I don't want to let the virtual universe company discover any traces, I cannot just break it, then, to go through universe travel...that would take some time!" The purple armored warrior flew slowly, his eyes coldly gazing about, the surrounding 10,000 li of space shook with his gaze.

The space warped and changed.

The purple armored warrior became a blur too, simultaneously he kept changing his position.

After about half an hour.

The purple armored warrior that was constantly moving about suddenly stopped, at the same time, the dark universe sent him out into the actual universe.

...

A large sun like star, around it other planets revolved.

This was the solar system.

The beautiful quiet solar system space, the purple armored man appeared from nowhere.

"The mission has been completed, I cannot delay." The purple armored god gazed at the distant sky blue planet, "Hm, that should be the earth in the report, the home of the absolute genius Luo Feng? Hmph...very quickly, another genius of humanity will fall."

He waved and a grey universe ship that had a diameter of 120m appeared.

"Sou!" The purple armored god instantly became a black light and quickly accelerated to light speed with his body, vanishing from the actual universe, leaving behind that disc shaped grey universe ship.

The ship's Ai spoke...

"Universe marker confirmed!"

"We've arrived at the destination!"

"13th team, begin scout plan!"

Sou!

The grey disc shape ship flew towards earth.

"Captain, who sent us directly here? Which undying, I haven't even seen an undying in the organization."

"Shut up, these are things even I don't have the right to know."

The 13th team members discussed within the ship, arriving at earth.

...

3 days later.

In the underground secret base of the seemingly mundane life planet Walo.

"Captain, the earth team has sent a report."

"No.9 has as report."

The black uniformed bald 3 eyed man revealed a smile.

"After 402 levels of translation along with the characters from that universe coordinate, the details of the report are, "Superior Captain, it's as our worst expected situation, earth has already been completely remodeled. Our 13th team has no way of getting close to Luo Feng or assassinating him." The silver uniformed man said respectfully.

"The humans have always protected their geniuses well." The black uniformed bald 3 eyed man smiled.

He had never planned on assassinating him now.

What's more...

Killing any one of the absolute geniuses of the 1,008 universe

countries would always result in a huge cavity, the virtual universe company would definitely begin a huge search and investigation, sweep etc.

"Pass the order." The black uniformed man spoke.

The silver uniformed man immediately listened intently.

"According to the order before, invade the earth and search all information with regards to Luo Feng, there's currently no time limit on this." The black uniformed man said.

"Yes."

With the arrangement of the mysterious organization, the 13th group invaded earth, Luo Feng didn't even detect them.

...

Luo Feng continued with his training.

1 was studying that nameless manual, of course more of his energy was still spent on time space scribbles and the 9 universe tablet along with the claw techniques, according to his plan, the time he's placed outside as a domain lord, he would mostly remain on earth. Unless the virtual universe company arranged for special missions.

In the silence, years passed by.

In the blink of an eye...

Luo Feng had returned back to earth for over 50 years already.

...

Earth, asia continent, Yang zhou city, Luo family.

"Your great highness, Luo Feng, your position as the Ganwu department's supervisor envoy from the virtual universe company, over these 50 years, you've done some great work." A white robed bald man smiled happily and said, "Why don't you tell the great stories so we peasants who've never seen anything can

hear about them?"

"2nd brother, the moment you get back to earth you tease me. Come, sit." Luo Feng smiled and shouted.

"Haha..." Thunder god laughed and sat.

Luo Feng chatted with his 2nd brother and exclaimed over the past 50 years.

It had been very peaceful the past 50 years he was back.

With his status as the supervisor envoy, he would frequently go to the virtual universe network, to amethyst island and carefully supervise the activities of the ganwu department...from which, he did find certain wrongodings. However, against the passionate 3 tycoons, he was very lenient and let certain things slide.

These 50 years...

His origin law improvement had been slower.

The universe laws, they got harder towards the back, and it wasn't a linear kind of increase!

The 9 universe primal chaos tablet's raindrop picture, drizzle, thunderstorm picture, each picture was much harder than before. The drizzle picture's 36 wonders of the space laws, he had completely comprehended, however the thunderstorm's even more profound 72 rain drops, even though he had some comprehension, he hadn't even completed one of the wonders.

According to the book's description and his own projection.

The hardest 72 wonders of the space law, the time spent would probably be a hundred times or even more than the amount of time used on the previous 36.

Back then Lian Luo also spent 3,000 years studying in primal chaos city before he finished all of them, it could only be imagined how profound it was.

Comprehending the space laws, compared to comprehending the

wonders of the space laws were of a different level altogether.

However...

He was different from Lian Luo!

First, he had the 3 bodies to work on comprehension, especially with the golden horned beast with the blood river world energy to amplify the origin laws, raising his comprehension and melding by a total of 10 times. The mosha clansman, as a favored child of space, it's comprehension in the space law was terrifying too! With the 2 combined...

He was definitely one of the most terrifying humans in the history of humanity.

"When I hit sector lord level, my comprehension speed will explode, with the golden horned beast and the mosha clansman, and their strengths...

"Lian Luo needed a total of 3,000 years even in primal chaos city..."

"I won't even need 3,000 years in the actual universe."

Luo Feng was very confident.

The advantage of primal chaos city was one had the chance to go see the 9 universe tablet, and the universe laws revolving about.

And he had something close to that effect, the beast god statue and the time space scribbles, even though he was not in primal chaos city, it wasn't too much lousier.

"A pity!"

"A pity I haven't been able to find the 2nd black metal board." Luo Feng was dissatisfied within.

Over these 50 years, his origin law comprehension had improved quite a bit, but that was within his expectations.

And training that nameless manual, his earth body had

completed the 1st level in just 3 months, the golden horned beast took a total of 29 years before it finished! The moment this 1st level was completed, his genes made his body evolve in and strengthen by 3 times!

Even with the golden horned beast's strengthen ability, it only raised it by 2 times!

The 1st level of this nameless manual was already this powerful, simply unbelievable.

"A pity, there aren't any others." Luo Feng shook his head.

"Hm."

"However, I cannot be too greedy, being able to find this 1st level of the nameless manual alone is already not bad." Luo Feng thought while he chatted with his 2nd brother thunder god.

Suddenly...

"Luo Feng!"

"Luo Feng!"

Babata's voice resounded in his mind, "There's a mail!"

"Mail?" Luo Feng swiftly sent a thread of consciousness into the virtual universe network.

...

Yu Xiang mountain primal region, Luo feng's study in his villa.

He sat before the desk with the fist size Babata on his shoulder, the 2 stared at the laptop screen.

There were a lot of details in the mail.

However, it all simply said one thing.

"Hahaha, 50 years, the virtual universe company has finally sent a mission." Babata cheered excitedly.

"Yes, finally there's a mission, the points are quite high,

according to the percentage of completion, the highest amount I can acquire is 200,000 points." Luo feng smiled at the details of the mail, as the supervisor envoy, his 1st job was to supervise the ganwu department, finishing that would give him 100,000 points.

Of course...many primal region members that reach the domain lord level would stay there for tens of thousands of years.

Simply getting 100,000 points for tens of thousands of years, that was impossible.

Hence, on the day he took up this position, it was clearly stated that there would be some special missions for him to do, every one would have points for him to earn.

Universe level, they could choose their own missions.

Domain lord level, they could only wait patiently for the virtual universe company to give them the missions.

He had waited for 50 years; finally there was a mission to do!

"Time to massacre." Luo Feng stared at the details, "It’s really hard to hit 100% of this mission, and the strongest warrior I need to kill is actually an official level undying."

"100% Completion, over a hundred million points." Babata muttered, "The virtual universe company sure is vicious."

Chapter 636: The 9th Army

"When it involves war with the other races, it isn't strange the virtual universe company is ruthless in its methods." Luo Feng looked at the details on the screen.

This was the issue: Through the detailed investigation of the virtual universe company, it confirmed that the Dream underworld empire of the Ganwu universe country's royal family, the Yao Hai family's head ancestor Yao Hai and his disciple Jeffrey, the 2 undyings had their souls invaded and controlled by the bug clan's warriors. Right now, the 2 undyings had already become henchmen for the bug clan.

The entire Yao Hai family was being used by the bug clan, over 3.22 million years, they secretly invaded. As the Yao Hai family became traitors in the wars, there were huge losses for humanity.

Mission targets: Yao Hai family's suspects, under him the 18 organizations of elites that were being controlled secretly, a total of 1.2 hundred million people, along with the undyings Yao Hai and Jeffrey, kill all of them!

The targets' strengths in detail"

1, Yao Hao and Jeffrey are normal undyings of the Ganwu universe country, after acquiring the bug clan's soul manuals, their powers grew greatly, Yao Hai now has the strength of an official level undying and Jeffrey has the power of a higher level general.

2, The normal 1.2 hundred million members, a total of 39 sector lords, 812 domain lords, 91,256 universe levels, the number of star traveller and star levels aren't confirmed.

Mission objectives:

1, Kill Yao Hai (Official level undying), completion will increase points by 20%, failure would result in a deduction of 20%.

2, Kill Jeffrey (Upper undying general), completion will increase points by 10%, failure would result in a deduction of 10%.

3, Kill all 1.2 hundred million, Completion will increase points by 15%, if even one survives, the mission is a failure, no penalty on failure.

4, Personally kill target Gesili (Sector lord level 1), completion will increase points by 10%, no penalty on failure.

Personally kill target Biao Ai Fu (Sector lord level 1), completion will increase points by 10%, no penalty on failure.

Personally kill target Tan Bulin (Sector lord level 2), completion will increase points by 15%, no penalty on failure.

Personally kill target Biao Lei De (Sector lord level 3), completion will increase points by 20%, no penalty on failure.

Resources you can use:

1 Ganwu universe country’s 9th army (Collective army)

2 Golden horn race Pagoda squadron

3 Virtual universe company’s information system

Mission time limit: 1 year (Any mission not completed within the time frame will be deemed a failure)

Mission rewards: Total completion at 200,000 points, final points awarded.

Person accepting mission: Luo Feng

"What a long introduction." Luo feng sat at his desk and looked at the laptop screen, smiling, "The virtual universe never really let me do things personally, if they wanted me to personally kill an official level undying, I might as well give up immediately."

"The Golden horn race Pagoda squadron?" Babata stared at the screen from Luo Feng’s shoulder.

The details of the mission were very long.

Except for the most basic parts, there were still introductions of the 9th army along with the golden horned race pagoda squadron!

"I need to kill 1.2 hundred million people this time, I definitely cannot do it myself, it would be even harder to not miss anybody." Luo Feng said seriously, "Allowing the 9th army in will be nice, and against the 2 undying, defeating them would be easy, killing them however would be extremely difficult. I'll need the pagoda squadron to do that."

The 9th army was very strong.

The pagoda squadron was an even more pinnacle force of undyings.

"I cannot delay, I'll prepare to head out today towards the Dream underworld empire's Red Dawn planet to meet the golden horn race people." Luo Feng emphasized.

...

That day, Luo Feng informed his wife and children, along with his parents and brother before secretly leaving with the undying Dylan and 5 sector lords in the Yun Mo planet ship, leaving earth.

The Yun Mo planet ship swiftly flew through the dark universe at 50 times light speed.

Within the control room.

Luo Feng and Dylan sat within.

"Dylan, with your experience, how can I get the highest amount of points in this mission, the best is to get 100%." Luo Feng looked at the black robed bald Dylan, in terms of experience and perspective; he paled in comparison to Dylan, and he didn't dare delay his first mission.

"Of the 4 parts of this mission, "Dylan emphasized, "The most troublesome is killing the 1.2 hundred million targets, with so many targets after all, the moment you make a move, it would

result in the groups of targets madly fleeing, and with 1.2 hundred million fleeing madly in the universe, killing all of them cleanly is truly not realistic at all."

Luo feng nodded.

In the vast universe.

Hiding in random corners would make them hard to locate.

"Hence, of the 4 missions, we have to be extremely careful about killing the 1.2 hundred million targets." Dylan said, "If we don't make a move, everybody must not move, the moment we do, we have to be like lightning, slaughtering all 1.2 hundred million in a short amount of time."

"Understood." Luo Feng nodded.

"And killing the 2 undyings Yao hai and Jeffrey comes with danger as well." Dylan frowned, his gaze cold, "Any undying is extremely hard to kill, much less an official level undying, and the moment any information is leaked and anyone of them flees, teleporting through their god countries, they can instantly travel to a faraway place in the universe, it'll be impossible to find them."

Luo Feng nodded.

Right.

They couldn't be careless about this.

"Of the 4 missions, killing Yao Hai, Jeffrey, failure would result in deductions." Dylan emphasized, "Failure would not only mean no completion, it would even result in lesser points overall."

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

If he had completed the other 2 missions.

Consecutively personally killing the 4 sector lords and got 55% completion, along with slaughtering the 1.2 hundred million targets completely and acquiring the 15% addition. However the moment he didn't kill the 2 undyings...that would mean a 30%

deduction of his completion...leaving behind only 40% done at the end.

"Finally, the personally killing missions." Dylan smiled, "Actually, these 4 sector lords are not important to the virtual universe company, but their strength will give you a good chance to test your strength and abilities."

Luo Feng nodded.

4 sector lords, 2 sector lord level 1, 1 level 2 and the last one level 3.

Allowing a domain lord level 9 to go kill these sector lords, only the virtual universe company would arrange for something like that.

"And the completion rate for these killings are pretty high, killing all 4 would give you 55%. Even higher than killing the 2 undyings." Dylan laughed.

Whether it was Luo Feng or Dylan.

Towards the virtual universe company's request of slaughtering the 1.2 hundred million, they were only taken aback but had no sense of unfairness or dissatisfaction.

Because Luo Feng and Dylan, one had inherited memories, another was a powerful being that had lived for a long time, hence the 2 were clear on just how brutal the race wars were in the vast universe! Even a few of those other stronger races, having been exposed or revealed in humanity's regions, with no way to escape, they would go on a mad massacre, that alone could result in trillions of humans dying!

Hence!

The moment it was judged that one was a traitor of humanity, doing things for the other races, they would be sentenced to death immediately!

"Your majesty, from here to Red dawn planet, with the Yun mo planet ship's speed, it'll take 16 days." Dylan smiled, "Your majesty should go rest."

"Hm."

Luo Feng nodded and returned to his resting quarters.

As he returned, he sent a thread of consciousness into the virtual universe network and entered amethyst island.

Virtual universe, amethyst island.

This incredibly beautiful island that was made completely of amethyst was the ganwu department's office.

"Envoy."

"Envoy."

As Luo Feng walked within the majestic main palace, the domain lords, sector lords and undyings that saw him all bowed respectfully. After a while...he arrived at a reception hall.

"Luo Feng, Luo Feng, hurry over." Purple lightning official shouted passionately, "The 9th army leader has been here awhile already."

"Ah?"

Luo Feng smiled at purple lightning official and walked together to the hall.

Within the spacious hall, there was a completely black stone table, around it were huge thrones, there were currently 3 sitting in the thrones, they were...Gold feather official, Black Yan official and a tall and skinny man completely covered in green armor.

This tall and skinny man was about 8m tall, his skin was steel color, his gaze cold and his lips purple. Even as he sat there, he gave off a terrifying energy, almost as though he was made completely of endless lightning, no one could get close.

And behind him stood a blur of undyings, with a glance, there was at least a 100.

"9th army leader?" Luo Feng smiled and walked over.

"Envoy." The tall and skinny man got down from the throne and smiled as he walked over.

The 2 exchanged glances and smiled at each other.

"According to the virtual universe company's order, our million soldiers of the Ganwu universe country's 9th army will be under your command." The tall and skinny man said seriously, his voice like 2 pieces of steel clanging against each other.

"There's no subservience, we are all fighting for virtual universe company and humanity." Luo Feng smiled.

The tall and skinny man couldn't help but smile wider as he heard this.

Afterall, he was an official level undying and the leader of the 9th army, his position was extremely high, hence when he heard he would be under a domain lord level 9 punk, he was somewhat unhappy within. However after hearing Luo Feng's words, it kept the respect he deserved as an official level undying with great status.

"Luo Feng." The black robed lady smiled, "Let me give you a simple introduction of the 9th army."

Luo Feng listened intently.

"The 9th army is also named the 9th collective army, it is formed with 100 groups." The black robed lady said, "Every group has 1 undying, 100 sector lords, 1,000 domain lords and 10,000 universe levels. The entire 9th army has over 1 million soldiers."

Luo Feng nodded.

Every army that headed to the wars outside had at least 10,000 people.

And Luo Feng's guard team was made up of 1 undying, 10 sector lords, 100 domain lords and 1,000 universe levels, it was only a tenth of a normal army. It was mostly only a guard team...but extremely important! Hence the sector lords within the team were all sector lord pinnacle and all recognized by the origin laws.

And the normal armies that went to wars weren't so extravagant. An army with 100 sector lords, there would probably only be a few at pinnacle level and recognized by the laws.

Chapter 637: The Gold Horn Race

The army of the Ganwu universe was formed from 100 groups, the soldiers ranged over a hundred million!

In truth, such a big army, to the universe country wasn't too big a problem at all, firstly, the ganwu universe country alone had over a hundred million galaxies, even if it grew naturally, one galaxy was able to produce one universe level! What's more... sector lords, domain lords were plenty, the Ganwu dojo was spread throughout the country.

With guidance, the universe levels of the ganwu universe country would on average grow to over 10 a galaxy, adding up to more than 1 billion!

With that.

Over a hundred million universe level warriors was indeed not too heavy and the universe country had enough new blood to constantly replenish these numbers.

"Luo feng, the 9th army leader is from our virtual universe company, he's also one of our core members." The black robed lady introduced.

"I'm afraid I'll be troubling you for awhile, leader." Luo Feng smiled.

"No problem." The tall and skinny man looked at the black robed lady, "I am also under the army department of the Ganwu department...if the envoy has any problems, just give the order, there's no trouble."

Luo Feng glanced at the group of undyings behind this tall and skinny man.

The tall and skinny man saw that and said seriously, "These are the 100 captains of my 9th army, some come from the virtual universe company and others from the ganwu universe country."

Luo Feng nodded.

According to the details of the mail, the ganwu universe country army had over 10,000 undyings as captains, and these undyings, half of them are from the virtual universe company and the other half from the Ganwu universe country, they were mixed evenly within the army.

It guaranteed the army wouldn’t be monopolized.

What’s more...

The Ganwu universe country didn’t dare mess with the virtual universe company either.

"Envoy, what do you require our 9th army to do this mission?" The tall and skinny man looked at Luo Feng.

"No rush, I’ll send the details of the mission to you very soon." Luo Feng said.

"Hahaha...then I’ll await your order." The man smiled.

Before this meeting, the 9th army had no knowledge at all about the mission.

The mission had to be kept completely secret.

According to Luo Feng’s plan...even during the final movement, he couldn’t tell the 9th army of all the plans.

The 9th army was after all only a resource he could use, a pawn.

As time passed, Luo Feng used the virtual universe network and the company’s information system to confirm all details on the 1.2 hundred million that he had to kill. After which he swiftly made a battle plan...

Passing the information of the 1.2 hundred million and where they were to the leader of the 9th army.

The moment the order was given, they had to head down and catch all of them!

They needed to do it so that none were left!

Complete massacre!

...

"The next step, was to contact the golden horn race pagoda squadron." Luo Feng sat in the primal region of the virtual universe's Yu Xiang mountain, within his own study, he saw the large amount of information on his laptop screen, this was all information regarding the squadron.

"Gold horn clan, so similar to the golden horned beast's name." Luo Feng smiled.

Babata clicked his lips, "The golden horned beast is one of the space beasts of the blood and flesh life forms. This gold horn race... doesn't even belong to the flesh and blood life form."

There were many different divisions of life forms in the universe, the flesh and blood, metal, AI, energy, plant, stone...

Even if some belonged to the same group, their looks and body structure etc would still have huge differences.

Like the stone life forms, some of them looked just like stones, some like mountains, some like huge stones, while some have almost no hint of stone on the surface, from a quick glance they may even look human, some look like other flesh and blood beasts, only the structure of their body within was different.

"What a peculiar race." Luo Feng looked at the detailed explanation, shocked, "The gold horn race, belong to one of the stone life forms, they look similar to the Pola race of humans, from the surface, you can't even see the difference

"In truth, they eat mud, rubber, even their defecation comes out as crystal." Babata said with disdain, "Even if you cut open their bodies, it's like cutting open some alloys, there won't be any trace of blood, much less the internal organs, that's because they don't need to breathe."

Luo Feng nodded.

"The gold horn race belongs to a normal level race of the trillions of races in the universe." Babata said with disdain, "They are simply too weak, and with a huge population, hence they require a larger territory. After not being able to make it on their own in the universe, they relied on humanity and became a subservient race of humanity, one of the pinnacle races."

The universe races could be differentiated into the pinnacle races, powerful races, normal races and weak races.

The flame god race before belonged to the powerful races.

The gold horn race was only a normal race.

"Not weak at all, they have many tribes within the race, any team sent out by them already has an emperor level undying and 7 official level undyings." Luo Feng exclaimed, "If one tribe is so powerful, the entire race must be terrifying."

"When I say weak, it’s compared to humanity!" Babata snapped, "You must understand that no matter what, that is still an entire race!"

"Even the weak races in the universe cannot be underestimated, otherwise they wouldn’t even be able to survive in the universe. They would have long been swallowed up by the other powerful races." Babata said, "This gold horn race, from what I estimate... there’s at least a hundred emperor level undyings, they probably have about 2 to 3 universe country level warriors. Dominating the Ganwu universe country wouldn’t be a problem!"

Luo Feng nodded.

From the information they had, the gold horn race would indeed find it easy to dominate the ganwu universe country.

However...

Humanity’s pinnacle strength, was in truth gathered in the 5

powers. Just the strength of the virtual universe company alone... like those in the primal universe! They could easily destroy blood river world! Easily creating an entire space! Humanity's strength was indeed deep and unfathomable.

"Of course, they are subservient to humanity." Babata said, "Leave the dirty and dangerous work to them! The good things, we leave to ourselves."

Luo Feng smiled, shocked within.

Surviving in the universe was indeed not easy, with their strength, the gold horn race could only be subservient to humanity, selling their lives to humanity, acquiring the resources they need to develop.

"They are considered not bad, some weaker races can't even become subservient to humanity." Babata said with disdain, "They are immediately caught and sold as slaves."

Luo Feng nodded.

He thought of something...

He himself, should become a pillar of support to humanity of the universe! Allowing the countless humans in the 1,008 universe countries to lead peaceful lives within humanity's territories.

...

When the Yun Mo planet ship was still in the dark universe heading towards Red dawn planet, a powerful little team had already reached there.

Red dawn planet, a very normal life planet, within one of the stations of the virtual universe company.

Within a luxurious completely gold palace.

9 warriors were scattered within, their skin was green and their forehead had gold markings, the dishes laid out before them all had chemical compounds or gold materials.

"Ka cha ka cha." One of the gold armored youths lifted the gold metal and gulped it down, complimenting, "The flavor is good, the flavor in this alloy is exquisite."

"Everybody please look at the information." An old voice resounded.

Sitting the highest, was an old being completely covered in gold armor, revealing only a pair of old eyes, "This is the leader of the humans they've assigned to us, it's also the person we have to take orders from. Kashna, you can eat later! First look at the information."

"Yes, teacher." The armored youth nodded.

The other 7 undyings all looked at the projected screen and its details.

"Luo Feng?" The armored youth muttered, "A youth from the aboriginal planet earth, participated in the virtual universe company genius competition at star level, shocking power, finally making it into the top 10 amidst countless absolute geniuses, entering the absolute beginning region. Hai, Teacher, this punk is quite powerful."

"Continue reading!"

The old man ordered.

"Ah." The armored youth obediently continued.

"Wa!"

His stared wide eyed, "He actually made it into the primal region during his 1st qualification battles, an absolute genius of 10,000 eras? Hm, Supervisor envoy, hehe, he's been an envoy for 50 years without any news."

"Everybody has seen."

The old man gazed about, finally stopping at the youth, "Kashna, we brought you here on orders of the leader, however you are only

a sector lord in strength, so listen obediently and don’t give us any trouble, understand?"

"Understood, teacher." The armored youth nodded, however his eyes began to wander about after that.

The old man didn’t look at him anymore, instead he said loudly, "From the information we have, this isn’t a normal primal region genius, his improvement speed is very shocking. Even amongst the sector lord geniuses in the primal region in the virtual universe company, his potential is amongst the top few!"

"Hm." The 7 undyings of the pagoda squadron nodded.

"According to the race internal rules, such an absolute genius will eventually have the chance to become the upper echelon of humanity, we have to be on good terms with him." The gold armored old man said, his voice gradually getting more serious, like blades clashing, "This mission is our best chance to get on good terms with this Luo Feng, for our gold horn race to survive, we have to mix with the upper echelon of humanity, and their future upper echelon. Everything, for the race!"

"Everything, for the race!" The 7 undyings, including the armored youth all said simultaneously.

"Enjoy the spread." The gold armored old man said.

The elite members of the pagoda squadron all began to enjoy the alloy and special chemical compounds the virtual universe company had specially ordered for them, laughing happily.

Chapter 638: Pillow Treatment

Days passed.

The space outside Red dawn planet was peaceful, suddenly the space rippled and a blood colored triangular ship appeared.

"Your majesty, that is red dawn planet ahead." Within the control room, Dylan pointed ahead.

Luo Feng stood there.

Beside him stood his 5 sector lord guards.

"Hm." Luo Feng smiled and nodded, "Let’s go meet the undyings of the gold horn squadron.

Sou!

The Yun mo planet ship swiftly rushed into the atmosphere of red dawn planet, activating its cloaking system, making itself invisible to the planet’s security systems and the people of the planet. Not long after, it had already landed within the virtual universe company’s station there.

Within the spacious villa.

9 gold horn race members stood there and looked at the blood colored triangular ship.

"This...is an f grade ship! The armored youth’s eyes gleamed, he was so excited his green skin glowed with hints of silver light, "And it should be hybrid copper essence material completely, such a ship, the amount of resources spent on this, this is Luo Feng, a true wealthy leader!"

"Hm!" The 7 official level undyings of the gold horn pagoda squadron all looked on with anticipation.

Only the gold armored old man smiled at everything, at this time, he wasn’t wearing his helmet.

"Work hard, when you have the strength of an emperor level undying, the race will help you get a f grade ship too." The old man looked at the 7 official level undyings and said.

As a subservient race.

The resources they got were naturally far from that of humanity's.

Humanity, almost all official level undyings had their own f grade ships, as for the emperor levels...millions of mixed elements meant little to them.

It was different for the gold horn race.

Within their race, those with emperor level undying power could only then acquire one f grade ship, as for the official level undyings? Only few had such honor and glory.

"Hua!"

The cabin door opened.

Under the supervision of the 9 gold horn clansmen, a black haired youth in silver armor led his black robed undying guard and 5 sector lord guards, flying out of the ship. After which, the huge Yun mo planet ship vanished from sight.

"Gold horn race's pagoda squadron elder, Si Fan Qi and his team welcomes your majesty envoy Luo Feng." The gold armored old man nodded at Luo Feng, the gold marking on his forehead flashed as the 8 behind all bowed, their gold markings flashing too.

"Elder Si Fan Qi, no need for such courtesy." Luo Feng smiled and walked over, his gaze sweeping over the 8 others, frowning, "Elder, why is there an extra person?"

"Your majesty Luo Feng."

The gold armored elder smiled, pointing at the intrepid armored youth, "This is my team's Kashna, from birth till now, it's already been over 100,000 years, yet he's never left home. He followed our

team out to see the universe and gain more experience, please forgive us for this intrusion."

Luo Feng nodded and smiled and looked at the armored youth, "Kashna, very nice to meet you."

The armored youth was filled with excitement, his green skin glowed with silver light as he said, "Your majesty Luo Feng, I'm very excited and happy to meet you, thank you, thank you."

Luo Feng discovered immediately that this armored youth was somewhat silly in the way he spoke.

Not strange.

The flesh and blood life forms of the universe, were one of the strongest life forms amongst the others. Mostly because their intellect was very high. Like the plant life forms, even a sector lord level plant...wouldn't be able to compare to a normal human's mental calculation abilities.

The gold horn race, as a stone life form, they are naturally not as smart, of course at domain lord and sector lord, their intellect wouldn't be lower than a normal human.

They just needed to learn some commonly used human universe languages and speak more, then they wouldn't seem so silly.

"Your majesty Luo feng, let's head in and discuss the details of the mission." The gold armored old man said.

"Hm."

Luo Feng nodded, they walked side by side into the hall, Dylan and the other 7 official level undyings all walked beside each other and entered.

...

Within the hall.

Luo Feng sat down alongside the other undyings, looking at the gold horn race people before him, they all looked close to human,

only on careful observation would one realize...they had differences. Like their voices, it was like metal knocking against each other.

"According to the mission the virtual universe company sent us, we have to deal with 2 undyings this time, 1 official level called Yao Hao and another upper level general called Jeffrey." The gold armored old man smiled, "Our internal department has already discussed it, we will send 3 official level undyings to deal with the official level Yao Hai. And another 4 official levels to deal with that upper level general Jeffrey, we definitely won't let them escape, we definitely will succeed in killing them!"

Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

The arrangement of the virtual universe company was not bad, after all, the team even had one emperor level undying.

Actually, there was no other way.

Defeating an undying was easy, killing them was troublesome, most of the time, they could only seal the undying or put them in a comatose state. And truly killing an undying...was tens to hundreds of times harder than defeating them! This was also why they had to send such a huge team.

"Elder Si Fan Qi’s arrangement, I have no objections." Luo Feng smiled at the 9 members of the squadron before him, "If the 2 undying targets are in 2 separate locations, we’ll follow this plan. If something else occurs, we’ll have to adapt."

"Hm." The gold armored old man nodded.

"There is one thing I have to say clearly, "Luo Feng looked at the 9 before him, "The entire process of the mission, I require all of you to completely listen to my orders, there will be no individual movement."

"We understand this, the mission is the most important." The old man nodded.

"Very well!"

Luo Feng nodded, "Then, we'll leave now."

"Leave now?" The armored youth asked.

This immediately made the gold armored old man and the other 7 official level undyings look over at him, scaring the youth as he forced a laugh.

"From what I see, your clansman Kashna would be best by my side." Luo Feng smiled, "I don't wish to have any slip ups later."

"I want to follow my teacher." The armored youth said.

"No problem your majesty Luo Feng." The gold armored old man replied, staring coldly at the youth, causing him to lower his head and listen obediently.

Immediately, Luo Feng and the group split into 2 universe ships and left Red Dawn planet, heading towards the capital planet of Dream underworld empire.

The yun mo planet ship and the gold horn race's pagoda squadron's ship proceeded together.

Luo Feng sent a thread of consciousness into the virtual universe network, arriving in his own villa in the primal region.

"I need the accurate report of the targets Yao Hai and Jefrrey's current location." Luo Feng sat before his desk, his expression serious and he looked at the screen, on it there was an incredibly beautiful jade haired lady.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, Jeffrey is currently in the capital planet, however Yao Hai...hasn't appeared all this while, we suspect he is in his god country." The jade haired lady said respectfully.

"Rubbish!"

Luo Feng immediately roared, "If he's in his god country, how can we kill him? We cannot find his god country, and he can use it to teleport to an incredibly far location. I don't need a reason now,

I only need results! I want you to give me an accurate coordinate and location, simultaneously guaranteeing Yao Hai is on that planet."

The jade haired lady felt cold sweat drip down.

"I know your information system works on a huge scale and has many responsibilities, doing many things at the same time. However my mission right now is incredibly important too, if there's no result." Luo Feng ordered, "I would have to reflect your incompetence to the headquarters and personally deal with matters myself. 3 days, these last 3 days, you have to give me an accurate answer."

"Yes! Your majesty!" The jade haired lady said respectfully, not daring to look up.

After which the line was shut.

Luo Feng sat before his desk, fuming.

"Don't be angry, this is very normal, the virtual universe is such a huge power, its information system is huge too, simultaneously dealing with matters of the 1,008 universe countries, doing reports on the other races, assassinations, espionage, they are constantly at max output. Your matter is probably low on their priority, hence they wouldn't spend too much energy on it." Babata muttered.

"I know." Luo Feng said indifferently.

The time limit of the mission was a year.

The information system department of the company naturally knew of this limit, hence they wouldn't be too anxious at the beginning, they could easily gather the detailed information on the 1.2 hundred million people, however, as for the undying hiding in his god country, they had no way to check, and they were too lazy to spend too much energy on it.

They only had to give the accurate location within the time limit

and they wouldn’t lose their jobs.

As for whether Luo Feng could complete it, they couldn’t be bothered.

"With the virtual universe company’s information system ability, if they can't find Yao Hai, then they can simply lure him out no?" Luo Feng smiled coldly, "Have a random huge undying gathering and send mass invitations, also sending it to Yao Hai! Wouldn’t he show himself! There are many ways! It’s only they are reluctant to do it."

...

3 days later.

Luo Feng was in the Yun Mo planet ship along with the gold horn race pagoda squadron ship, even the 9th army’s 30 huge interstellar battleships, they all stopped about 1,200 light years away from the capital planet of Dream underworld empire, on a mineral planet. The moment the chance arises, they would swiftly go through universe transfer, not even taking an hour, landing on the capital planet!

The 9th army’s 30 interstellar battleships, were only 30 groups.

1 official level undying, 30 undying generals, 3,000 sector lords, 30,000 domain lords and 300,000 universe level soldiers.

So many were required because of the 1.2 hundred million targets, with close to 30 million on the capital planet, of which many were important figures.

"The information system has yet to give me Yao Hai’s exact location." Luo Feng stood within the control room of the Yun mo planet ship, looking at the desolate mineral planet, his eyes raging.

"Luo Feng, the virtual universe company has requested a call, it’s the information system." Babata’s voice resounded in his mind.

Chapter 639: Hunting the Undying

The blood red triangular ship stopped on a mountain in a desolate mineral planet.

In the other regions of this planet, there were 30 enormous interstellar battleships, along with a ship for the pagoda squadron of the gold horn race...at the core of the battle ships lay the Yun Mo planet ship.

Within a dining hall inside the yun mo planet ship.

"How long will we wait?" The armored youth said impatiently as he ate, "Why hasn't the information system department given us the exact location of our target, we don't even know where he is right now and we have no way to make a move, are we to simply just wait here?"

"Be quiet."

The gold armored old man glanced at him.

"Await the order!" The tall and skinny 9th army leader said coldly, "The information system wouldn't care about your complaints."

The armored youth pouted.

"Footsteps?" The 9th army leader and the gold armored old man turned simultaneously, immediately, the cabin door in the distance automatically opened and a silver armored Luo Feng smiled and walked in, behind him, Dylan followed him.

Looking at Luo Feng's smile, the 9th army and the old man couldn't help but smile too.

"Seems like good news." The armored youth muttered too.

"Friends!"

Luo Feng smiled carefree, "Right now, our undying target Yao Hai is having a ceremony in the capital planet!"

"Haha, fantastic." The armored youth jumped up excitedly.

The gold armored old man and the 9th army leader both stood up.

"I didn’t expect the information system to be so efficient." The 9th army leader smiled, beside him the gold armored old man chimed in, "The probably didn’t dare delay his majesty Luo feng."

"Let’s go, follow me to the control room." Luo Feng ordered.

Immediately...

Luo Feng led with his guard Dylan, the leader of the pagoda squadron elder Si Fan Qi with Kashna and the 9th army leader followed behind, the leaders of this entire mission all gathered within the control room of the Yun mo planet ship.

Standing within the control room.

Luo Feng glanced outside at the scenery of the desolate mineral planet, saying coldly, "Pagoda squadron, 30 groups of the 9th army, the target is Dream underworld empire capital planet, head out!"

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

...

There were many head figures on the screen, a total of 31, these were the captains of the 30 interstellar battleships.

Rumble!

The Yun mo planet ship along with the Pagoda ship, one ahead of the other, became beams of lights and swiftly rushed into the skies.

Rumble...

The land shook.

30 enormous interstellar battleships that were over 10km in

length gradually rose into the skies, their speeds accelerated and finally became 30 shooting stars, flying towards space.

When Luo Feng was leading the team swiftly through the dark universe heading towards the capital planet, on that capital planet, it was a luxurious scene.

The capital planet had always been the core of business and economy, it gathered the upper echelon of the universe country.

And today, a huge and extremely grand ceremony was being held, the ones invited were the highest of people within the Dream underworld empire.

"2nd princess, I heard that undying of our empire is a great person within the Ganwu universe country." A beautiful lady lifting a wine glass, dressed in a purple dress was in the corner softly chatting with another beautiful lady with jade green hair, "Hence even the Head ancestor is coming personally to welcome him."

"The head ancestor, the person coming must be an undying." The jade green hair princess's eyes gleamed, "I haven't seen an undying from the universe country."

"You'll see in a moment princess." The lady smiled.

The dining hall was bustling with activity.

The upper echelon of the empire that had arrived much earlier all conversed softly, a few beautiful women were amongst them looking at the other youths, these sort of upper echelon ceremonies were usually the best chance for youths to find partners.

...

Outside the capital planet.

Hua!

The space seemed to ripple, a triangular blood colored universe

ship appeared first, following closely behind was the pagoda ship and finally the incredibly huge interstellar ships that gathered across the space.

"Your majesty, that is the capital planet of the Dream underworld empire." Dylan smiled and pointed ahead.

Luo Feng looked ahead too.

Looking from space, that dream underworld capital planet looked like it was covered in mist, a layer of dark green covered it.

"What a beautiful planet." Luo Feng complemented softly, "It's a pity today it'll be destroyed by war."

"That cannot be avoided." Dylan emphasized.

The targets this time were the official level undying Yao Hai and the upper level general undying Jeffrey, as undyings that could easily ripple the entire planet...the moment the mission began, there was no question the entire planet would be affected.

"Elder Si Fan Qi." Luo Feng shouted.

"Your majesty." The elder of the pagoda squadron listened intently to the order.

"In a while, you will bring you team to kill Yao Hai and Jeffrey." Luo Feng said softly, "I hope, to the best of your ability, to let the normal civilians live. Of course...the top priority is still to kill the 2 undyings."

"Understood." Elder Si Fan Qi nodded.

Luo Feng looked at the beautiful planet in space, his eyes slowly concentrating, ordering coldly, "9th army, 30 groups, surround the entire capital planet, the moment the mission begins, stop and destroy any ships that try to flee!"

"Understood!"

"Understood!"

...

30 replies continuously.

"Move!" Luo Feng ordered.

Immediately, the huge 30 interstellar battle ships that surrounded the Yun Mo planet ship began to disperse, preparing to surround the capital planet from space, able to block all traffic in and out within the region.

"Elder Si Fan Qi, your team should move too." Luo Feng looked at Si Fan Qi.

"Your majesty, don't worry, our pagoda team will definitely kill Yao Hai and Jeffrey." The gold armored old man's eyes were extremely confident.

"Remember, you have to open broadcast channels with the virtual universe network." Luo Feng said.

Synchronized broadcast, this would allow the battle footage to be instantly recorded and sent to the virtual universe network, and as this form of broadcast was controlled by the virtual universe system, there was no way to fake it. The detailed progress of these missions etc all had to be synchronized broadcast.

"Understood." The old man nodded.

"It all lands on you elder." Luo Feng said to the old man, "Killing the 2 of them is this mission's most important part, if we fail, we'll lose a big half of it, we definitely cannot let them escape. Elder Si Fan Qi...I'll be in space awaiting your news!"

"Let's go!" Luo Feng watched the gold armored old man leave.

He became a blur and swiftly flew out of the Yun Mo planet ship, entering the neighboring pagoda ship.

Within that ship was 1 emperor level undying and 7 official level undyings, they swiftly became a beam of light and flew towards the atmosphere of the capital planet.

"Babata, the moment the battle begins, engage long distance broadcast, I need to see the process of the battle." Luo Feng said.

"No problem! The virtual universe company had upgraded many of the systems in here very well, we are very close to the planet, completely within the scanning range." Babata shouted excitedly from the screen.

"Remember, only begin the scan when the battle begins, or we'll alert them too early."

"Understood."

Luo Feng looked on at that peaceful beautiful planet, along with the 30 interstellar battleships about, like 30 moons hovering about the planet.

"It's begun!"

Luo Feng took a deep breath.

Within the ceremony hall.

"The god leader is here!" A powerful voice resounded throughout the grand ceremony hall, the hall which was originally filled with rampant discussions instantly grew silent, the royal elites and upper echelon, all the distinguished people of the dream underworld empire, all became incredibly humble and respectful as they waited patiently.

At the door of the hall, 3 silhouettes entered.

A formless undying law ripple caused all the sector lords, domain lords, universe levels and many other normal people to feel the pressure.

"Greetings god leader!"

After which a sector lord knelt first on the ground.

Immediately, everyone within the hall all knelt down, shouting loudly, ""Greetings god leader."

The sound resounded throughout the hall.

Standing on the stage before everybody was a green armored, handsome normally looking boy at first glance, his forehead had a peculiar crystal embedded within, this seemingly simply youth, was the emperor who opened the empire within the dream underworld empire, the head ancestor Yao Hai!

He, Yao Hai!

He had the greatest power within the dream underworld empire.

"Today, I'm very happy." Yao Hai smiled, his voice resounding in everyone's ears, the 2 other undyings standing beside him, one of which was tall and sturdy with a pointy head, he was the number 2 person in this empire, Yao Hai's disciple...undying Jeffrey!

Another on the other side, dressed in a dark gold long robe with long snow like white hair, smiling, almost like a radiant sun.

"Because the universe country's Lord Long Chi Er has come to our Dream underworld..." Yao Hai's voice suddenly stopped.

He frowned.

Even Jeffrey and that white haired undying all frowned, they looked up, because the 3 undyings could feel powerful god energy brushing past them, this was an incredibly disrespectful thing to do.

The upper echelon members gathered in the hall all looked up suspiciously.

"Haha, what a crowded ceremony."

"Hehe, the humans really know how to enjoy."

"Right, look at the little doll on the stage. Haha."

Different sorts of noises that were like glass being scratched resounded throughout the hall, causing many of them to not be able to help but cover their ears.

Chapter 640: Undying Battle

The jade armored youth Yao Hai’s gaze went gold, shouting, "Impudence!"

Rumble!

Ripples much stronger than his voice rose from around him, with the force an undying, it instantly rushed against the enemies that spoke to him. With Yao Hai’s power, he easily discovered the 3 powerful law energies floating in mid air, they were 3 undyings.

"What’s going on?" The white haired old man frowned.

"Enemies." The jade armored youth communicated, "3 of them, very strong, however they don’t feel human."

"Other races invasion?" The white haired old man began to rage.

"Hmphm, watch me settle them, those that dare invade humanity’s regions, they are committing suicide." Yao Hao smiled coldly, he immediately became a beam of green light and broke through the roof of the hall, the roof was torn apart instantly like it was nothing, as that green light broke through the roof...

A completely black sledgehammer flashed gold and suddenly appeared before the green light.

Ah!

The green armored youth Yao Hai’s expression changed greatly, he didn’t even realize the enemy had already rushed right before him, this huge sledgehammer that suddenly appeared before him had completely squeezed all the space around it, making one feel as though the entire land and skies were crashing down on him, that powerful pressure made Yao hai have no confidence at all in blocking it.

"Emperor level!!!" Yao Hao cried out, simultaneously he waved his right fist, on it was a net like glove.

The 2 clashed instantly! Whether it was the black sledgehammer or Yao Hai's fist, none had any ripples about it, obviously the energies were extremely condensed, however the moment they clashed....

Rumble!!!

The clash of the 2 created a blinding light that was almost like a sun, just the clash alone generated ultra high temperatures that warped the space around, the powerful undying energies created shockwaves all over, it first completely destroyed the ceremony hall below, the royal family and elites were all shouting in fear, as the shockwaves swept through the area, they were all either reduced to dust or a bloody mess.

Shouts of fear and howls of pain, against the shockwaves, nothing could be heard.

The palace had an area of 3,000km.

The civilians outside the palace all suddenly realized...that the palace was completely silent, almost like even the wind and air were blocked off from within.

Rumble!

Following the explosion of the palace, it was like a wave, the entire area shook and all the constructs were reduced to waste in the process, the shockwaves held within them undying energies, even the unlucky sector lords about would explode and die from the waves.

"Look, the palace has exploded."

"The palace, ah!"

The civilians of the capital planet all watched the nightmare like scene, feeling the ground shake below them, all shocked.

...

In the space above the planet, the Yun Mo planet ship floated.

"Scan the planet, broadcast all footage of the battle here." Luo Feng ordered within the control room.

"Yes." Babata complied excitedly.

Chi!

3 three dimensional simulations, Luo Feng, the 9th army leader, Dylan and Kashna all watched the screen, 2 scenes were peaceful, another was a palace that was already half in ruins.

"Who knows if that Yao Hai is dead already." Kashna muttered.

"Yao Hai will definitely die." Luo Feng stared at the screen.

Within the palace.

The battle began suddenly, the emperor level undying Si Fan Qi had been hiding and waiting for the chance to sneak an attack from the start, even though Yao Hai fought hard to block, he was still completely reduced to ashes from that sledgehammer, even his meat and bones were completely shattered.

"Teacher!" Jeffrey’s expression changed greatly.

"Outsiders, you dare get arrogant before humanity." The white haired old man’s eyes gleamed like a star.

"Lord Long Chi Er, please save my teacher and kill those outsiders." Jeffrey shouted urgently, and at this time, 3 powerful energies descended from above, simultaneously from another direction, 3 powerful energies rushed over as quick as lightning, the 6 official level undyings appeared at the same time!

6 official level undyings rushing amidst the ruins.

"Ya!" Jeffrey roared and rushed into the skies.

"Outsider, die." The white haired old man Long Chi Er roared.

Rumble!

Jeffrey had instantly clashed with one of the official level undyings, the terrifying undying energies rippled throughout,

causing the already ruined palace to once again get hit by a shockwave.

"Ya." Jeffrey's expression struggled.

Chi!

A gold light brushed past Jeffrey's waist, causing him to instantly get sliced in 2, after which a stronger gold light descended... landing and melting his broken body, causing his body to crackle, it was constantly melting, until it finally vanished completely.

"Long Chi Er!!!" Before he died, Jeffrey's roar resounded within the ruined palace.

Jeffrey would never have believed...

That Long Chi Er would make a move against him!

That white haired old man smiled coldly in mid air, "Those that dare betray humanity will die!"

"Betray humanity? I didn't expect to be discovered by you all." His cold voice resounded in the distance where powerful undying energies were gathering to form a human silhouette, it was Yao Hai. Yao Hai stared with hatred at the white hair old man, before looking at the pagoda undyings rushing over.

Sou!

He swiftly fled.

"Flee?"

"I'm just waiting for you to gather your body." The old voice resounded, that gold armored old man instantly appeared before Yao Hai.

"Teleportation?"

Yao Hai shrieked, his face pale.

In the distance, quietly observing the scene, the white hair old man Long Chi Er smiled coldly, "What an idiot, you think you can

survive after betraying humanity? With the virtual universe company's arrangement, do you think you have any chance of escaping alive. However this time...the other race undyings are really powerful, there's actually an emperor level, and one that can already unleash teleportation...Yao Hai, is definitely going to die!"

In space.

Within the Yun Mo planet ship, Luo Feng, the 9th army leader, Dylan and Kashna all watched the scene, it showed the battle progress.

"Hm, Jeffrey is already dead?" Luo Feng was shocked, "So fast?"

An undying was very hard to kill.

However, Jeffrey died really quickly.

"Your majesty." Dylan smiled, "That Jeffrey was weaker, he hadn't reached the true level undying body. And the one that attacked him was the universe country's Long Chi Er, he...is proficient in light origin laws and time, an official level undying, light origin law warriors are naturally adept at purifying, combined with the time laws, they form an incredible power that can easily purify and kill a normal undying."

Luo Feng nodded.

"However, killing Yao Hai is much harder." Dylan frowned at the screen.

"Yao Hai has already reached the level of undying body." The 9th army leader said solemnly, "Even if he's reduced to nothing, he can reform his body, killing him...there are 2 common ways, 1 is complete annihilation, the 2nd is soul destroy. However, that elder Si Fan Qi from the gold horn race isn't adept at soul techniques, then...he can only annihilate him completely!"

Luo Feng nodded.

Undying, those that truly reach the level of undying body, they

were extremely hard to kill.

Back then in primal chaos city, that powerful primal chaos city leader didn't kill those 2 undyings either. Of course...the main reason was he actually showed mercy, however even so, his single palm was already terrifying, the reason they didn't die...showed just how terrifying undyings were.

Normal undyings, their spirit imprint and cell formation aren't completely perfect yet, then, killing and killing a few more times after can end it.

However those that reach the level of undying body.

Within any cell fragment, even if shattered, they can reform their bodies, without even losing a bit of energy! Just relying on brute force and killing them, killing hundreds to thousands of time, they still wouldn't die. It was in fact easier to simply seal them.

"Soul destroy, was the way Hu Yan Bo died.

His entire body was undamaged, however it was almost like poison, his entire soul was invaded and as time flowed, the soul imprints would fall apart...and he died naturally!

However to unleash such an attack, the power difference first had to be huge, and the attacker had to be proficient in soul attacks.

And annihilation!

That was purely energy usage, reducing the enemy undying to completely nothing, when an undying...was completely purified without any energy, they would naturally die. This method... one first had to have complete dominance in strength, secondly, the amount of energy used was shocking.

Using too much of the energy...would seriously affect his own energies!

Rumble!

Rumble!

On the screen, 8 silhouettes surrounded a light silhouette and slaughtered.

Ah...

Howl...

The undying Yao Hai howled as he was surrounded and killed, the crystal on his forehead emitted a visible green light, shooting in all directions, immediately Dylan and the 9th army leader both were shocked.

"What's wrong?" Luo Feng was shocked.

"It's a soul attack technique from the bug clan." Dylan emphasized.

"It's exactly like how the bug clan does it." The 9th army leader added.

The battle went on.

Under the surround attacks of an emperor level and 7 official level undyings, especially with the emperor level undying being elder Si Fan Qi, who was willing to sacrifice large amounts of his undying energy to annihilate him...this emperor Yao Hao of the dream underworld empire was constantly getting his undying energy annihilated, his body gradually grew weaker and weaker, until he finally roared as his body crumbled.

"Congratulations your majesty, Yao Hai is dead! His undying energy is so weak he's no longer able to reform." Dylan smiled.

"Congratulations your majesty." The 9th army leader smiled as well.

Luo Feng nodded.

Looking at the capital planet that was already 1/5th in ruins, he

ordered, "Move, begin killing the 1.2 hundred million targets."

Chapter 641: Disaster

With Luo Feng's order, it wasn't simply the 30 interstellar battle ships that began its movement, even the 9th army's 700,000 universe soldiers that were spread out in different planets also began their mission.

Dream underworld empire capital planet.

After the undying battle from before, 1/5th of the entire planet lay in ruins. The other regions were also affected by the shockwaves with many buildings fallen and people injured.

"Boohoo, boo hoo..."

In a small town on the planet, one could clearly hear howls and cries. Fallen buildings could be seen everywhere. However, the human body was pretty strong, even though they were injured, there were very few dead.

"Don't cry. Be good, don't cry."

"Big brother, our house is gone." The little girl cried, her eyes red.

The boy hugged his sister.

Behind him was a married couple, the young couple looked on at their fallen house in anguish. It was very expensive to buy a house on the capital planet, and their biggest wealth was that house. Now that it had fallen...after the matter, there would definitely be a new rich owner who would take the land back.

Every time a disaster happened, the benefits would be shared amongst the higher ups.

As for them, the lower level people, they would always be exploited.

"Big brother, look." The little girl stared wide eyed at the distance.

"Ah." He stared wide eyed at the distant skies.

In the sky, an enormous completely black malevolent interstellar battleship, with a length of over 10km appeared. It was like a majestic mountain floating in the air, covering the sun itself. And at the end of the horizon, there was another seemingly small, but completely similar interstellar battleship descending as well.

At this time...

30 interstellar battleships descended simultaneously and floated in the air above the capital planet. It had complete control, and was ready to destroy any ship that fled.

"My god!

"Universe interstellar battleships!"

On the capital planet, one could see the malevolent ships everywhere.

These sort of ships that battled in the outer regions were much stronger than the regular battleships. Just the energy barrier formed by these 30 ships that covered the entire planet had already shocked everybody.

"Big brother, there’s a ship flying over here." The little girl stared and shouted.

Her big brother and parents turned around to see.

A triangular blood colored ship slowly descended, passing right through the barrier and finally landing within a spacious opening in the little town. The townspeople all held their breaths and looked. They were very clear that any ship that was able to pass through the barrier formed by the 30 interstellar battle ships without being affected at all must not be ordinary.

"Hua!" The cabin door opened.

The townspeople were all terrified as they looked on.

A black haired youth in silver armor, with 2 undyings behind him (Dylan, 9th army leader), 6 sector lords (Kashna and his 5

sector lord guards), flew out of the door and gently landed on the ground that was recently shaken.

"Sou!"

A silhouette appeared.

This was a silhouette covered in gold armor. He wielded a huge black sledgehammer, his entire being seemed to make the sky and ground shake.

"Your majesty." The gold armored old man smiled, "Yao Hai is dead."

"Hm." The black haired youth nodded.

They didn't seal off this conversation. Hence, the townspeople around staring at this group were all shocked, Yao Hao? Yao Hai was dead?

As residents of the Dream underworld empire, who didn't know of the royal family, Yao Hao family. And in the entire family, there was only who dared to use that name, it was the founder of the family! The Head ancestor! And the greatest being of the Dream underworld empire, the being who founded the empire!

"The god that founded the empire, he's actually dead?"

"No..."

The people were all shocked.

However they could all see the terrifying huge interstellar battleships in the sky, along with the blood colored triangular ship, lastly, the black haired youth and the group that emanated unbelievable terrifying auras.

"If they didn't kill the emperor, how would they dare attack the capital planet like that, without any response at all from the royal family?" The people all logically understood that all these were facts.

Sou!

A silhouette flew secretly amongst the townspeople.

"Ai Fu!" A low roar resounded within the town. The fleeing silhouette was actually stopped in mid air.

The black haired youth of the blood colored triangular ship and his underlings flew over.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." A clean and gentle voice sounded. "I've seen the universe genius competitions, I know who you are, why have you captured me?" The beautiful brown haired girl dressed in seemingly plain and simply clothing was stuck in mid air. Her nose was very pointed and her eyes slightly sunken in, her skin a dark green color.

Luo Feng and the rest landed before her.

"You traitor, my teacher is an emperor level undying. Before him, do you think you, a sector lord can escape?" The armored youth Kashna pointed at the brown haired girl and roared.

"Emperor level undying?" The girl Ai Fu was shocked. She struggled hard for a while but with the space binding, how could she get free?

"Your majesty Luo Feng, why have you captured me?" The lady looked at Luo Feng, appearing as though she was troubled.

"You only have two paths." Luo Feng looked at her.

"One of them is to fight me. If I cannot kill you, you can survive."

"The second option is, well, any other choice will only lead to death."

Luo Feng was too lazy to even chat with her. She remained bound in mid air, gritting her teeth. She understood that since even Yao Hai was dead, her affairs and matters were probably already revealed, and she was a warrior that had just broken through to the sector lord level, she couldn't be bothered to act anymore.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, you are saying that if I fight you and

live, I can leave from here alive?" Ai Fu looked at him.

"Right." Luo Feng nodded.

"Can I trust your word?" Ai Fu stared at Luo feng.

"Hmph." Dylan snorted coldly beside Luo Feng, saying coldly, "His majesty's prestige is worth more than your life."

"Alright!" her eyes gleamed, "Let's fight!"

Rumble!

Immediately, the space binding dissipated and a formless space barrier covered a 100m area. The gold armored old man Si Fan Qi immediately said with his powerful voice, "Your majesty, I've already put a space barrier around a 100m area. This will be your battle space with the lady, it won't affect the surroundings."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Come!" Ai Fu's originally simple clothing instantly changed, condensed and became a streamlined grey armor. Simultaneously two short blades appeared in her hands.

Luo Feng stood his ground.

"I don't believe that I, with sector lord strength, cannot defeat you!" Ai Fu roared and immediately, a formless world energy pressure spread out. Simultaneously, her internal world projected and caused the surrounding space to become a black forest world. It felt like she was the master of this black forest.

Rumble!

The world energy extended the two short blades in her hands and they instantly became two huge black whips wrapping about Luo Feng.

"Your origin law comprehension is too weak when compared to the Virtual Universe Company geniuses." Luo Feng shook his head.

Luo Feng didn't even want to use the Nan Shen Armament.

Howl!

In an instant, Luo feng rushed forward like an absolute ferocious beast, forcefully stepping on the huge trees and leaves of that forest and rushing straight at the two black whips.

Hu Hu Hu...

Luo Feng's hands were as quick as lightning. With ferocious energy within them, it made use of the universe gold and space laws that made his claws as fast as lightning. In an instant, he had torn through the two black whips.

Claw technique, 3,000 space.

"Indeed a genius, however..." Ai Fu's eyes gleamed fiercely. The two blades in her hands instantly triggered the powerful world energy and endless leaves wrapped about Luo Feng.

Luo Feng however didn't slow down as he tore through the whips, continuing towards Ai Fu. As the endless amounts of vines and leaves rushed at him, he looked malevolent, almost like the single horned lizard beast god clawing at the huge palm in the sky, he too activated his right claw!

Rumble,,,

The gold right claw was a few meters high. With a beast roar, the space and gold laws were completed infused within, forming a real right claw.

It tore right through the leaves and vines.

"How can this be." Ai Fu stared wide eyed.

Rumble!

The right claw completely shredded her apart. Fresh blood spurted everywhere and a life core flew out of her body and tried to flee.

"Sou." Luo Feng flashed and caught the core in his hands.

"Your only advantage was having world energy and projecting it. However, in terms of origin law comprehension, you are simply too much weaker." Luo Feng shook his head and immediately destroyed the life core.

"Babata, close the synchronized broadcast to the virtual universe network." Luo Feng said.

The battle had already ended.

This battle had allowed him 10% completion of the mission.

"It's a pity that of the four targets I have to kill personally, only one of them is here on the capital planet." Luo Feng thought and shook his head.

Sou!

He suddenly rose into the sky. Dylan, the 9th army leader and elder Si Fan Qi along with the group of undyings followed suit.

Standing in mid air.

Luo Feng gazed into the distance. With his domain lord level 9 vision, he could easily see over thousands of km. From the many interstellar battle ships, large amount of universe soldiers were rushing down, while hunting their targets. The entire capital planet became a bloodbath...of course, they were only killing the targets.

"Your majesty, look there." The armored youth Kashna suddenly stared shocked in the distance.

Luo Feng turned over.

A blurry light had begun to shine thousands of km away. Simultaneously the space around it was rippling, with many huge malevolent silhouettes appearing, large gold bug soldiers flew out, it was a blur. In the center was a nest in the shape of a pyramid a few tens of km tall. It was filled with caves that spewed out all sorts of poisonous gas.

Simultaneously, a light pillar began to shine from the many gold bug soldiers.

In an instant!

The entire capital planet became a sea of gold.

"Your majesty, flee!"

"God country teleportation, it’s an undying mother nest!" while watching the blur light and countless silhouettes appear, Dylan grabbed Luo Feng and rushed quickly towards the Yun Mo planet ship. Even the emperor level Si Fan Qi, the 9th army leader, Kashna and the others all rushed towards the Yun Mo planet ship.

The capital planet had completely become a sea of gold.

Rumble...

Boom!

The entire capital planet exploded open, even the most sturdy planet core was split apart from just a single attack. The large amounts of universe soldiers hunting on the planet were caught in the fire as well.

And the commanding ship of this mission, the Yun mo planet ship was fleeing in panic!

Chapter 642: Undying Bug Clan Mother Nest

That pyramid mother nest which was a few tens of km tall, during the glaring gold sea of light, it let out an ear piercing scream.

"Sha!"

The ear piercing scream caused the numerous golden bug soldiers to roar together. These golden bug soldiers were mainly split into two kinds. One was similar to human form, about 30m tall, they were completely covered in armor, and on their backs were bug wings. Their eyes resembled a houseflies compound eyes.

Another type was much skinnier and about 100m tall. Their bodies were bent and hunched, and their head portion seemed to be filled with eyes, with hundreds to thousands of eyes. Their backs had hundreds of wings.

These two different types of soldiers were completely gold in color.

The auras they emanated caused the space around them to shake.

With the ear piercing scream of the mother nest, both kinds of soldiers all roared. As the leading gold humanoid shaped soldier opened its mouth, a sharp glass like instrument with a diameter of about 30cm glowed with white light.

Thousands of golden soldiers all opened their mouths and extended a similar instrument from their mouth.

Chi!

"Flee!"

"Quickly flee, all flee! Quickly, quickly, quickly!!!" The 9th army leader was no longer as calm as before. Within the Yun Mo planet ship, he was filled with shock and fear. He hurriedly roared at the

30 interstellar battleships through the control board, they all immediately activated and began to accelerate to flee.

However...

The acceleration of the interstellar battleships, how could they compare to the large group of bug soldiers?

Thousands of 30m gold bug soldiers that resembled the demons in legends, they simultaneously shot out a blinding white pillar of light. Thousands of them gathering and condensing in one point! Thousands of powerful soldiers acting as one.

When thousands of them gathered into one single white pillar of light...

Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! The space around the area shook violently, instantly exploding apart, revealing a terrifying maelstrom within the space, with all sorts of broken space fragments, layers upon layers of disorderly space was flowing around madly.

Simultaneously!

As that target point at the center, the shaken universe space around fell like dominoes, expanding in all directions! In an instant, it was almost like a supernova explosion!

Rumble!

It created a blinding huge ball of light with a diameter of tens of thousands of km. The slow accelerating interstellar battleships were like 30 little ships amidst a storm, they were instantly swallowed by the huge light ball, completely vanishing from vision.

Following closely!

This was a huge ball of light that was even larger than a star. The violent shockwaves shot in all directions, only then did the ear piercing scream truly sound.

Rumble...

The universe shook!

Space tore apart!

It was almost like an apocalypse!

In the light ball that shot in all directions, the 30 interstellar battle ships shook within, almost like playthings, flying all over as the shockwaves threw them about.

Sou!

Amidst the countless shockwaves, a blood colored triangular ship seemed to brave the winds and billows, flying right out.

...

Within the Yun Mo planet ship.

"No!!!" The 9th army leader's expression was ugly as he stared behind. The external simulator allowed him to easily see the 30 enormous interstellar battle ships rolling about like playthings.

"This, is too terrifying." The armored youth Kashna stared wide eyed.

Luo Feng grit his teeth.

Simply.

Too terrifying.

Just one combined attack...it actually caused mass destruction within an area with a diameter of tens of thousands of km. As for the shockwaves, they reached out even further, what terrifying power! Some normal planets didn't even have a diameter of 10,000 km. Even a star, their diameters hardly ever exceeded 10,000 km.

With such power, who could block it?

The gold armored elder Si Fan Qi quickly roared, "Quick, quickly flee. Another team of thousands of undying bug soldiers are chasing!"

"Undying bug soldiers?" Luo Feng turned.

From the external simulator, Luo Feng could see the blur of thousands of golden bug soldiers rushing from behind the Yun Mo Planet ship. They were about 100m tall, filled with eyes all over. They were hunched with hundreds of wings on their back. All their eyes were fixed on the fleeing Yun mo planet ship.

These gold bug soldiers had speeds that weren't slower than the Yun Mo planet ship at all!

Undying level, they could enter universe travel with just their bodies.

"Universe travel, countdown..." Babata's voice resounded within the ship.

"Don't do it."

The gold armored elder Si Fan Qi roared, "It's no use, within the dark universe, they are even faster. When the undying bugs give chase, before we hit maximum speed, their instantaneous acceleration far exceeds this ship's."

"Then what do we do?" Dylan roared, "Old man, quickly think of something!"

"Quickly."

Luo Feng looked at the group of malevolent gold bug soldiers that was closing in fast, he was panicking too. The legendary undying bug soldiers, in an instant there were thousands of them, what kind of terrifying power was this? Thousands of them combining their attacks, even an emperor level undying would have to flee.

"Don't do anything, leave it to me."

The gold armored elder roared softly, simultaneously he vanished from the control room.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's expression changed.

"It's teleportation, he's already outside of the ship." Dylan

communicated.

"Don’t resist, I’ll absorb all of you into my world." Elder Si Fan Qi’s serious voice resounded within everyone’s mind in the Yun Mo planet ship.

Sou!

The entire Yun Mo planet ship vanished in mid air, leaving behind only the gold armored elder.

"Repulsive bug clan." The elder stood in space, looking back at the thousands of bug soldiers swiftly rushing at him, his eyes filled with hatred. "The next time we meet in the outer region wars, I’ll definitely let you know how powerful I am."

"Wa..."

The thousands of gold bug soldiers saw that the human ship had vanished. They were like humans, all of them had a full body of eyes that shot out gold threads that extended throughout and condensed about the space.

Elder Si Fan Qi who was preparing to teleport again felt the universe space about condense, immediately grit his teeth.

"Bastard."

Elder Si Fan Qi roared.

Sou!

He accelerated fiercely!

Very quickly, he almost reached light speed, the space around him rippled and he entered the dark universe.

Wa!

The thousands of golden bug soldiers accelerated again and reached light speed, the surrounding space rippled and they all entered the dark universe.

...

Within the world.

The Yun Mo planet had slowed down and stopped in the spacious sky above a forest. Within the control room, the group was silent for awhile.

Luo Feng, Dylan, the 5 sector lord guards, the 7 official level undyings of the pagoda squadron and the 9th army leader, this group of survivors hearts were all still in suspense. This was because everyone was clear...they were only in elder Si Fan Qi's world.

The moment he died, they would all be killed.

"Can he escape? Can Elder Si Fan Qi escape from the bug soldiers?" Luo Feng looked at Dylan.

"No idea." Dylan shook his head.

"Definitely no problem. My teacher has incredibly strong power." The armored youth Kashna shouted.

Beside him the tall and skinny 9th army leader said solemnly, "Undying bug clan mother nest, they belong to the upper echelon of the bug clan. Everyone of them is incredibly terrifying...in the outer regions, every time one of them appears, it's a nightmare!"

Bated breaths.

Suffocating.

The group within the control room were all silently awaiting their fates.

The thing they were most worried about right now was the world collapsing. That would indicate the death of elder Si Fan Qi, and when the world was destroyed, they would be revealed! When that happened...this group of absolute warriors, against that undying bug clan mother nest, would have no resistance at all.

Sou!

The Yun mo planet ship vanished from the world.

When it reappeared Luo Feng and the rest could see ahead clearly, it was an endless snow storm.

"This is a mineral planet with low temperatures." A familiar voice resounded.

Luo Feng, the 9th army leader, Dylan and the others all turned to look.

The gold armored elder suddenly appeared within the control room, this was the terrifying power of teleportation...it wasn't simply extremely fast movement. Fast movement wasn't enough to break through the defense of the Yun Mo planet ship. However...during teleportation, no mountain or wall could block it.

Of course, even amongst the emperor level undying, only few had the ability to do it.

"Teacher."

"Elder."

It was an uproar of celebration within the control room.

Luo Feng looked at the gold armored elder and bowed, "Elder Si Fan Qi, Thank you for saving our lives."

"It's my duty." The elder's eyes were somewhat fatigued, smiling, "That bunch of repulsive bugs are really hard to deal with. Luckily I'm proficient in the space laws and escaping. In terms of space law attacks, I may be weaker, however I definitely have a guarantee in fleeing. After dizzying amounts of universe travel and being chased through thousands of galaxies, I managed to shake them off."

Space laws, they could be split into many sides.

Teleportation belonged to the ultimate of one side.

"Teacher, you are hurt?" The armored youth Kashna stared at the elder's armor, shocked.

Elder Si Fan Qi's had a tear.

"I was hit once while fleeing."

He shook his head, "Those repulsive bugs, they all have undying level strength. Even though they don’t have their own intellect, and take all orders from the queen. If it were 1v1, they are much weaker than a true undying. However with thousands of them combined, they far exceed the combined forces of thousands of true undyings, they are indeed terrifying."

Chapter 643: Taking Stock

Within the Yun Mo planet control room, when they heard what elder Si Fan Qi said, they were all silent.

Luo Feng couldn't help but recall the scene of what happened on the capital planet. When the mother nest and the large amount of bug soldiers first appeared, just the energy released by the close to 10,000 undyings, it immediately caused the entire planet to explode.

Destroying an entire planet was an extremely hard thing to do.

Even though at sector lord level, one move could cause mass extinction on a life planet, that was only destruction on the surface, the planet itself would still survive.

As for an undying, they too needed to put all their energy in one strike to be able to destroy a planet.

And there were simply too many bug soldiers. With all of them gathered, just the energy that erupted from them created that shocking effect.

"Just now, that one move actually destroyed an area with a diameter of 10,000 km." Luo Feng emphasized.

"It was very strong."

Dylan said softly, "Even if they coordinated well, for thousands of undying to accurately and simultaneously attack, making all of them precisely gather at one point...none of them can have even a little bit of error. Even if done well, out of ten thousand times, maybe one would succeed. However...the moment it does...with the attack of thousands of undying, it would cause a maelstrom in the space itself, the power would be devastating. This would be akin to a universe knight."

The crowd nodded, all still reeling from before.

"The 1st thing is their consciousness has to be one." Elder Si Fan Qi said solemnly. "Second, they are not afraid of death, and third, with the bug clan mother nest controlling them through her consciousness, thousands of bug clan soldiers are able to unleash incredible law infused attacks. Just like when they were chasing me, they condensed the space around me, making me unable to teleport."

Teleportation was like a fish swimming in water.

With the space condensed, it was like turning the water to ice.

Naturally the fish cannot swim.

"They even know origin law attacks?" The armored youth Kashna said with shock.

"Of course." The 9th army leader smiled coldly. "The bug clan, as a pinnacle race like ours, they are one of the races with the biggest population, and also one that has the smallest population."

"If we count those soldiers without direction, then their numbers would be endless."

"If we don't, just counting the highly intelligent mother nest queens, then there would only be those few. Even the most normal mother nest queen, at pinnacle maturity, they too would be sector lord level and would be able to produce large amounts of sector lord soldiers." The 9th army leader said, "Much less the undying mother nest, even if emperor level undyings encountered it, they would fall if they weren't careful."

"The mother nest queen is highly intelligent. Its consciousness and mental capabilities are very strong. It can individually control countless soldiers, even doing precise combined attacks. Hence, you can imagine how powerful it really is."

"The bug clan all have soul imprints, one of the pinnacle races of the universe. Any queen is a master of soul techniques...this is also why it's so hard to control a mother nest queen." The 9th army

leader smiled. "And the most pinnacle of beings in the bug clan, any one of them, if they used a soul invasion technique, all of us would probably be controlled and be unable to flee."

The armored youth Kashna blinked, "That powerful?"

Everyone else glanced at him, even the 7 official level undyings of the pagoda squadron felt disgraced.

Luo Feng too glanced at him without speaking.

In regards to the power of the bug clan, his golden horned beast inherited memories had detailed records of it. A large part of his memories described the bug clan. As there were simply too much on it, Luo Feng had only browsed through the basic information. However even so, that was enough to make Luo feng feel shock and fear.

The bug clan!

Even the golden horned beast race didn’t dare mess with it, especially certain core areas of the bug clan, there lay endless seas of bug soldiers...it would easily make any warrior lose confidence.

"How did the mother nest come here? How could it dare to come here?" Luo Feng frowned. "Aren’t they afraid the warriors of earth would head over and kill it? Some of the absolute warriors of the Virtual Universe Company can completely teleport through their god countries over, and come kill it. And if the mother nest were to teleport through its god country away, it would be a good chance to confirm the location of its god country. Once that’s done, it would be killed without a doubt."

"Your majesty."

The gold armored elder’s voice was like metal clanging. "Yao Hao and Jeffrey were controlled by their souls, they may have been controlled by that mother nest from before. Once they were killed, it immediately found out and hence brought its elites and teleported over to exact its revenge!"

"As to why it dared to?"

"I guess that it didn’t use its own god country but through one of the undying’s god country. That way, even if it met the absolute beings of humanity, the queen could still take the mother nest with its soldiers and escape. Even if humans discovered the god country, it would only be that of the controlled undying, which is not a threat at all to the queen. With the undyings it controls as the stepping board, it can very safely and swiftly escape back to the bug clan region. The warriors of earth naturally wouldn’t dare invade there."

Luo Feng nodded when he heard this, after which he asked curiously, "Then, are there no threats to it? Humanity will just allow it to continue on killing?"

"Of course there are dangers." The gold armored old man laughed, "The powerful beings of humanity will leave markers throughout humanity’s territories. The moment a big threat like the bug clan mother nest appears at one spot, those beings would immediately teleport over! With their overwhelming power, they would kill the mother nest."

"Of course!"

"Killing it would be somewhat difficult However even if they don’t kill it, they would have a guarantee of killing a large amount of undying bug soldiers. Afterall...creating an undying bug soldier is not easy." The gold armored elder shook his head and smiled, "That queen before had to dig up a lot of her army just to come over."

...

After a while.

The atmosphere within the control room had lightened a little. The mother nest, which was an extremely dangerous threat, had made the group not want to discuss it any further. Afterall, against

such a being, one at least had to be emperor level undying to fight back.

"9th army leader, how's the situation with the army?" Luo Feng looked at the 9th army leader.

"I'm currently contacting the other undyings controlling the 30 interstellar battleships through the virtual universe." The 9th army leader was obviously affected, his voice was hoarse, "Right now the situation isn't fully confirmed. Your majesty Luo Feng, please wait a while as I check with the other undyings. The report will be out soon and I'll relay it to you." After which, he closed his eyes.

After a while.

He opened his eyes.

"How is it?" Luo Feng asked.

"The losses are huge." His face was ashen. "When the mother nest and undying army first appeared through the god country, the energy that erupted from them caused the entire capital planet to explode. The large amounts of universe level, domain lord level and few sector lords engaged in the mission all died instantly.

Luo Feng was silent.

During that first explosion, it wasn't just the large amount of soldiers that died, even all the countless innocent civilians all died.

Over 10 billion people just died like that.

"And after that when the mother nest ordered the combined attack, causing a maelstrom in space and explosions within the fabric of space itself, an area with a diameter of 10 million km was laid to waste. Those lucky few sector lords that dodged the 1st shockwave, at least those still outside the ships, when this 2nd wave hit, they were all definitely killed." The 9th army leader said.

"Even those that were in the interstellar battleships initially, and

those universe soldiers fast enough to return to them." The 9th army leader shook his head, "When the 2nd wave of shockwaves hit, amidst the explosions in space and maelstrom, even normal undyings would die from such a hit. Even those hiding within the ships...just the tremors from the powerful shockwaves alone caused a large amount of universe level soldiers to be reduced to heaps of flesh, dying instantly. The domain lords may be heavily injured, but their life cores didn't break, just wounded."

"All 30 interstellar battle ships all escaped via universe travel, no one chased them."

"The mother nest was probably aiming for us leaders."

"In summary."

"30 interstellar battle ships, 28 undyings, 1,923 sector lords, 5,990 domain lords and 0 universe level soldiers survived." The 9th army leader's face was ashen as he reported.

This report made Luo Feng go silent for quite awhile.

Heavy losses!

30 interstellar battle ships, they originally had 30 undyings, 3,000 sector lords, 30,000 domain lords and 300,000 universe level soldiers.

However from that one attack, all the universe level soldiers died from the subsequent shockwaves. Even those hiding within the ships, they were still killed by the space maelstrom and fabric explosions!

As very few of the targets were sector lords, they didn't really need to head out. So, other than a small team, large amounts of sector lords stayed within their ships. Hence, more than half of them survived!

As most of the domain lords were sent out to hunt the targets, hence only about 1/5th of them survived!

Universe level, all dead!

"How did we lose the two undyings?" Dylan asked.

"According to the survivors, when the 30 interstellar battle ships were in the space above the planet, a large amount of universe soldiers were hunting the targets. There were two undyings that left the ships too." The 9th army leader sighed, "When the bug clan mother nest teleported over, as we have too many strong warriors gathered here, it first attacked those two undyings."

Everybody nodded.

They were indeed the most number of powerful warriors here. The 9th army leader, the 7 official level undyings of the pagoda squadron, Long Chi Er, Dylan, the emperor level Si Fan Qi. This power, even if the bug clan mother nest sent out an army and the two of them clashed, many of the bug soldiers would be sacrificed before they could kill all of them. Hence, to instantly attack this group here with soul techniques...wasn't realistic at all.

"This mission." Luo Feng forced a smile.

"9th army leader." Luo Feng suddenly thought of the other 70 army groups, asking, "How's the result of the other 70 groups engaged in their hunting missions?"

Chapter 644: Before Separation

"Please wait a while." The 9th army leader closed his eyes and sent his consciousness into the virtual universe network, communicating with the 70 undying commanders.

After a while, he opened his eyes.

"Things are still ok." He looked at Luo Feng, "There haven't been any big problems with the other 70 groups on their missions."

Luo Feng let out a sigh of relief.

With countless people instantly lost before him, and not even 10,000 people left from the original army of 300,000, it was indeed a huge stress on Luo Feng. Especially the countless civilians who originally lived peacefully there, they were all gone now, this made Luo feng shudder from within. If today's tragedy had happened on earth instead, what would he do?

This was war!

The race wars!

In Front of the race wars, especially the absolute beings that dominated the universe, any one of them had terrifying strength, enough to destroy a planet? It was simply a plaything to them.

"I, definitely have to become an absolute warrior!"

"When that time comes, I'll become the upper echelon of the Virtual Universe Company and become one of the true top people in the 1,008 universe countries. That way, I can truly protect the earth. I will even be able to place many of earth's people inside my god country." Luo Feng had many thoughts, this made his resolve even stronger.

Humans, their resolve was dependent on their dreams and targets!

Their resolve was also a form of their willpower!

Constantly reflecting on oneself and strengthening oneself. Only through this, would Luo Feng's willpower keep getting stronger and even more unwavering.

"No big problems?" Luo Feng frowned at the 9th army leader, "You mean there's some small problems?"

"Hm." He nodded.

"The other 3 sector lords weren't caught alive?" Luo Feng asked.

Even though the mission required him to personally kill 4 sector lords, which would give him 55% of completion, he had only just killed one Ai Fu before. The other 3 were on other planets. Hence in the plan, he had arranged for the people of the 9th army to capture the other 3.

"The 3 sector lords have already been caught alive." The 9th army leader said. "And over 90 million of the targets, separated into 368 planets. According to their strengths and number density, the 700,000 army have been split into 368 smaller groups."

Luo Feng nodded.

"According to the plan, there shouldn't be any problem." The 9th army leader nodded. "Envoy, my apologies, there has been a small problem within the 368th planet. From that location, 12 targets have fled."

"Ah?" Luo Feng frowned.

The situation that he feared had happened.

According to the mission request that was mainly separated into three parts, one was to kill the 2 undyings, second was to personally kill the 4 sector lords, and the third was to kill all of the 1.2 hundred million targets.

That number was simply too huge, luckily he had the 9th army to assist him. However, he never expected that at the last moment to have a hole in his net! Those on the capital planet would have died

without a doubt...then those that escaped would be only those 12.

"How did they escape?" Luo Feng frowned.

"The main thing is the mission on 368 planets cannot be a 100% as one." The 9th army leader explained, "And this planet that the problem arose on...Planet Mosi, it's upper level management had probably received a distress call from one of its partner planets. Hence, it ordered for its organization's members, even those able to influence it, the private bodies etc, to all take their universe ships and leave immediately...with countless ships flying all over. We had only sent 111 people to this planet to deal with the targets, and no interstellar battle ships were sent to barricade the space. Hence, we couldn't block it in time. Amidst the chaos, it was impossible to confirm if the targets were in the ships. Even after chasing, we only managed to kill 27 of the 39 targets, as 12 of them escaped."

Luo Feng's expression sank, ordering, "Find and kill those 12. No matter what, we have to kill them!"

Among these 1.2 hundred million targets, whose names were on the list.

As long as even one escaped, then the mission would be deemed a failure.

"Of course." The 9th army leader nodded.

"We have to grasp the time, in a moment I will get help from the Virtual Universe Company information department." Luo Feng frowned, "Of course we can only hope that they are fleeing to another life planet."

As long as the 12 headed to another life planet, they were within the reaches of the Virtual Universe Company.

They would be much easier to find.

However...if the 12 were scared and extremely cautious, hiding in an uninhabited mineral planet in the universe, and purely relying

on their ships to survive, who could find them like that?

"Envoy." The 9th army leader consoled him, "Leaving a group and living an isolated lifestyle, they are not capable of doing that."

"As long as they survive past a year, my mission would be a failure." Luo Feng frowned. "We can only do our best. Also, send the order to bring the 3 captured sector lords to Red Dawn planet."

Red Dawn planet was also the gathering spot between Luo Feng and the gold horn race pagoda squadron.

Within a large hall of Red Dawn planet.

Luo Feng, elder Si Fan Qi, Dylan and the 9th army leader along with others stood within.

"Your majesty."

An undying from the 9th army bowed respectfully at Luo Feng, "The 3 sector lords have been locked up within my world."

"Take them out." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes." This silver scale armored undying bowed. Simultaneously, he looked at the large space in the hall and brought out 3 three meter tall, wide and long dark red boxes. The moment they were out, they rushed into the sky.

"Hmph." The silver scale armored undying snorted coldly, expanding his undying energy while pressuring, and binding the 3 boxes.

"Your majesty, these 3 boxes are all made of E9 grade alloys. The 3 sector lords cannot escape." The undying explained, "However, they can still fly about."

"You can leave now." Elder Si Fan Qi ordered.

"Yes." The undying bowed and left.

Elder Si Fan Qi looked at the 3 boxes, easily using the space around to press down on them, simultaneously his formless

undying energy swiftly opened the 3 alloy boxes. The 3 sector lords were all men.

"Howl..."

"Release me."

"Why have you captured me?" The 3 all had different reactions.

However, when they felt the powerful auras from the group before them, confirming that more than half of them were undyings, they were all stunned.

"It's very simple, I'm giving you a chance to live, as long...as you can defeat me." Luo Feng looked at the 3, "Otherwise, there's only death that awaits you."

"Defeat you?"

Ge Si Li, Tan Bulin and Leide, the 3 sector lords were shocked as they looked at this domain lord level 9 youth.

"You are Luo Feng?"

"Luo Feng of the genius competition?"

"You say we have to defeat you?"

...

When the 3 initially saw the group of undyings, they had given up. However, upon hearing Luo Feng's words, their fighting spirit lit up again. But, things were different once the battle truly began...

Within the hall, a 100m area was created by elder Si Fan Qi as a space prison.

"Chi!" Luo Feng's hands were like incredibly sharp claws, piercing right through Bulin's throat. The terrifying claw crossed and attacked, shattering Bulin's core instantly. His eyes which were initially staring wide immediately lost their light.

"Hmph." Luo Feng grabbed Bulin by his throat and casually flung

him aside. The lifeless body flew like a stone and smashed into the space barrier, his bones breaking and blood splattering about.

Luo Feng's eyes were filled with killing intent.

His bones were already filled with killing intent from before. Since he had also just witnessed countless people die in this mission, especially the trillions of normal civilians on the capital planet, it made his blood boil with rage.

"Last one." Luo Feng turned.

Standing in the distance with a heavy expression was a 2.3m tall and sturdy man. He was the strongest of the 3 sector lords he had to kill personally, sector lord level 3 Leidi. Leide no longer had the initial condescending gaze against this youth. But, he had finally realized...the most pinnacle of geniuses from the universe, a domain lord level 9, could still easily kill a sector lord level 1 and 2 warrior!

"Your majesty Luo Feng, I'm not the same as them, I'm much stronger." Leide who was binded by the space prison regained his movements.

"Also..."

His eyes flashed.

Xiu!

A formless spirit energy pierced straight into Luo feng's mind.

"Hm?" Leide's expression changed, his soul attack actually didn't succeed!

Luo Feng stared at him coldly. By relying on his earth body against a sector lord level 3 spirit reader, he didn't have much guarantee. According to the information, this sector lord spirit reader had quite the comprehension of origin laws, plus he had his own world, and the world energy to pressure Luo Feng...it was too much of a threat.

This was also the biggest test the Virtual Universe Company had given Luo Feng.

To prevent the boat from capsizing, Luo Feng had long made the mosha clansman change into a blade and stay in a resting room, along with his core lying within it.

As there was nothing holding him back, Luo Feng could truly go all out against the sector lord level 3 spirit reader.

"Along with void pagoda level 4, and my strong willpower and consciousness, it was actually successful in blocking this sector lord level 3 spirit reader's soul attack... Great!" Luo Feng thought. The void pagoda was a defense mechanism against soul attacks. It had harsh requirements on one's spirit energy and law comprehension. And Luo Feng's law comprehension...

Was akin to a normal sector lord pinnacle warrior!

Luo Feng's spirit energy amplitude reached over 3,200. Even many emperor level undyings weren't that strong!

This allowed him to finally finish the 4th level of the void pagoda within these 50 years, constructed solid and sturdy!

One had to know, that when Hu Yan Bo died, he had the 6th level of the void pagoda!

The 4th level was already the limit of many sector lord pinnacle warriors! This 4th level would protect the soul, combined with one's consciousness and willpower strength, it would get even stronger...naturally blocking this attack.

"You are stronger than them. Hence, you are worthy of me using the Nan Shen Armament." Luo Feng looked at Leide, a dark golden long rod appearing behind him.

...

Looking within the space prison, the match between Luo Feng and Leide had started. One relied on his world projection to form a

world, while the other used the Nan Shen Armament and origin laws to form a blade world. These two worlds clashed over and over.

"So strong. As a domain lord level 9, can he really kill a sector lord level 3. And this sector lord level 3 spirit reader isn't like the weak fodder from before, his law comprehension is pretty high as well!" The gold armored elder Si Fan Qi's expression changed. "The absolute geniuses of humanity sure are terrifying. No wonder humanity can stay in power for so long."

"Elder, shall we invite Luo Feng to our home and build stronger bonds?"A short gold horn clansman that was like a steel block said seriously.

"Invite him over there?" Elder Si Fan Qi's skin immediately glowed with silver light, a smile appearing on his rigid face.

Chapter 645: Creator of The Nan Shen Armament

"Look, his majesty Luo Feng is about to win." Elder Si Fan qi smiled and looked within the space prison.

Within the prison.

Sector lord Lei De's face was pierced. A powerful blade energy entered through his body and with a rumble, his body exploded open with blood spurting everywhere, smashing against the formless space barrier before falling on the ground.

"Phew."

Luo Feng stood on the dark cloud shuttle before slowly descending. Staring at the mess, "This Lei De is only a sector lord level 3. I didn't expect to find it so hard to kill him. Just in terms of strength, he should be about 10 times stronger than me."

Domain lord level 9 to sector lord level 1 was a huge jump. The moment one reached sector lord level 1, he would have the world energy and his own internal world. Also, his strength would rise by over 10 times.

In pure strength alone.

Sector lord level 3 was about 4 times stronger than that of sector lord level 1.

All in all, in terms of pure strength, sector lord level 3 was tens of times that of a domain lord level 9! And Lei De's origin law comprehension was almost at the heavenly bridge level 6! Luo Feng completely relied on his own comprehension being stronger, along with his shocking spirit amplitude to dominate his opponent and finally kill him.

"I've already used my full strength in law attacks, I didn't expect him to force me to use 1,200 times my amplitude." Luo Feng

thought. "A small sector lord level 3 was able to reach heavenly bridge level 6 in comprehension. He’s not renowned or anything, but was just a very normal sector lord."

"Training the origin laws at Sector lord level is indeed fast."

"Rumble!"

The space prison crumbled and dispersed.

"Congratulations your majesty on your victory." Elder Si Fan Qi walked over first and smiled as he said, "Your majesty is only at domain lord level 9 and yet, you actually managed to kill a sector lord level 3 spirit reader. This indeed is respectable, for humanity to be able to produce such an absolute genius like yourself, humanity will only get stronger in the future."

Luo Feng smiled and simultaneously ordered mentally, "Babata, close the broadcast."

"The moment your battle ended, I shut it off already." Babata said.

Luo Feng couldn’t help it.

The difference between a living AI and a normal AI was...a living AI could make his own decisions! Of course he mainly didn’t disobey or go against Luo Feng’s basic orders.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." The armored youth Kashna asked, "How much of your strength did that sector lord level 3 punk make you use?"

"Kashna." Elder Si Fan Qi roared softly, "Shut up."

Kashna lowered his head.

As a sector lord, seeing Luo Feng, a domain lord level 9 kill a sector lord level 3, he naturally felt curious.

"Elder Si Fa Qi, Kashna’s question is nothing." Luo Feng smiled indifferently, "This Lei De forced me to use half of my strength."

"Half?"

Elder Si Fan Qi, Kashna and the others, even the undying Dylan were shocked.

Luo feng had already used the Nan Shen Armament blade world's omnipresent level, and that still wasn't his limit?

Luo Feng laughed within.

He had raised his spirit energy amplitude to 1,200 earlier, still halfway from his limit of 3,200. Plus his strongest flying weapon the Luo Fu Liu board! The moment he used that, his flying speed and flexibility etc would rise incredibly! However, the Luo Fu Liu was simply too valuable. It was the usual choice for official level undyings, Luo Feng didn't want to take it out for this battle.

In summary..

During this battle, Luo Feng had used about 1/3 of his strength! Of course... this was only his earth body.

After a while.

Within the ceremony hall, a banquet had filled the table.

Luo Feng, Dylan, the 5 sector lord guards along with the 9th army leader stood there with human food laid out before them, a few peculiar fruits, meat dishes etc. On the other side, elder Si Fan Qi, the 7 official level undyings and Kashna had special alloys and materials laid out before them.

Just like how the golden horned beast ate mostly metal, different life forms enjoyed completely different foods.

"Elder Si Fan Qi, I'm really grateful for all your help this time. If it weren't for you all including Mr Long Chi Er, killing Yao Hao and Jeffrey wouldn't have been that easy." Luo Feng lifted his wine glass, smiling, "Let me toast you all."

"Your majesty is courteous."

Elder Si Fan Qi and the other undyings of the pagoda Squadron

all lifted their glasses, even Kashna did so.

"Mr Long Chi Er's contribution was huge. However, it's a pity he had to leave early." Elder Si Fan Qi smiled and lifted his glass, drinking some very thick liquid. Luo Feng and the rest couldn't drink after watching the scene, however elder Si Fan Qi and the others seemed to totally enjoy it.

"Your majesty."

"Elder Si Fan Qi put down his glass and smiled, "After we are done eating, we'll be returning to our home and race. Before that... I would like to humbly invite your majesty Luo Feng to head over to our Gold horn race's dwelling place."

Luo Feng was stunned.

Head to where the Gold horn race live?

"Your majesty, our gold horn race is after all a huge race within the universe." Elder Si Fan Qi said proudly. "We have an incredibly ancient history along with humanity, and also our own unique secrets. Even if we don't talk about anything else, we can talk about the Nan Shen Armament your majesty uses."

"Nan Shen Armament?" Luo Feng was curious, why did they mention this.

"The Nan Shen Armament is one of the 9 god weapons for the spirit reader." Elder Si Fan Qi smiled. "Not just for humans, there are many races in the universe, as long as they walk the path of spirit readers, many use the Nan Shen Armament. A truly good invention will be used by many races in the universe."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Your Majesty should know that the creator of the Nan Shen Armament is the greatest doyen within the history of our gold horn race." Elder Si Fan Qi said.

"Doyen?" Luo Feng was curious.

Doyen, what position was that in the gold horn race?

"Ah, your majesty may not have heard." Elder Si Fan Qi laughed, "Our gold horn race is different from humanity. Humans govern on the universe country level. Our gold horn race however has 100s of thousands of tribes that compete amongst each other, and the ones that govern over all these tribes are the powerful Doyen institution! Only when one becomes a doyen would he be able to enter the institution."

"What level of strength are the doyens?" Luo Feng asked.

The most pinnacle of beings in a race, what strength was that?

"One first has to become a universe knight to be able to become a doyen." Elder Si Fan Qi's eyes were filled with anticipation, "The doyens within the institution have all become universe knights."

Luo Feng sucked in a cold breath.

There was only one universe knight in the entire Ganwu universe country...the Ganwu leader.

And the most pinnacle force of the gold horn clan was a group of doyens that were all universe knights.

"How many doyens are there in the gold horn race?" Luo Feng asked curiously.

"My apologies." Elder Si Fan Qi shook his head, "The strength of any race will always be a secret. How many doyens the gold horn race has...even I, don't have the answer, as this is one of the most guarded secrets."

Luo Feng nodded.

It was normal.

If their trump cards were all revealed and they weren't strong enough, the entire race would be eliminated.

"And the one who created the Nan Shen Armament is the greatest doyen in the history of our gold horn race, Xi Luo Duo!" Elder Si

Fan Qi’s voice rose. As for the other 7 official level undyings and Kashna, their eyes all gleamed with pride and worship. "Xi Luo Duo, the great Xi Luo Duo! The eternal pride of our gold horn race...Xi Luo Duo!"

Elder Si Fan Qi and the other 9 members of the race were all extremely passionate in their worship.

Luo Feng could feel the strong passion within.

"Under the great leadership of Xi Luo Duo, our gold horn race managed to have a place in the universe." Elder Si Fan Qi suddenly grew darker, "However, ever since Doyen Xi Luo Duo entered a terrifying universe secret region and hasn’t returned, our gold horn race position has fallen since."

Luo Feng was shocked.

An entire race, its position fell because of the disappearance and death of a great leader? This could only mean that the leader was too strong, and the rest of the race’s power was too far away from this leader’s.

"After which, our gold horn race became the supporters of humanity." Elder Si Fan Qi said, "With humanity’s help, we were able to acquire enough territory for our race to survive."

Luo Feng sighed.

Xi Luo Duo?

Looks like...this was an absolute being that dominated the universe, and was someone much stronger than the Ganwu universe country leader. Otherwise, how could he support an entire race?

"Xi Luo Duo left a sacred tablet back then." Elder Si Fan Qi said proudly. "This sacred tablet, is akin to your humanity’s primal chaos tablet."

Luo Feng was stunned.

Right.

Primal chaos city had a total of 52 primal chaos tablets. They were used to nurture the many generations of humanity's absolute warriors. He didn't expect the gold horn race to actually have a sacred tablet similar to the primal chaos tablets, and it was left behind by Xi Luo Duo.

"In our race, only the most exceptional geniuses have the right to go study it." Elder Si Fan Qi exclaimed. "Over trillions of years, many of our undyings relied on it to breakthrough to undying. Even after Xi Luo Duo's disappearance, he is still our race's greatest being."

Luo Feng nodded.

Without the sacred tablet Xi Luo duo left behind, the speed of which the gold horn race nurtured their warriors would probably be much slower.

"Your majesty, the Nan Shen Armament is a god weapon Xi Luo Duo created back then, and it is very suitable for sector lords." Elder Si Fan Qi said. "And the inheritance of Xi Luo Duo, deepens the Nan Shen Armament. Over a trillion years, countless of our elites have studied the sacred tablet, yet most of them only understand a bit of it."

"If your majesty heads over to our gold horn race, I will personally send a request to the doyens. If I get their approval, your majesty will be able to go study the sacred tablet." Elder Si Fan Qi smiled at Luo Feng. "Since your majesty uses the Nan Shen Armament, you should be walking the path of space and gold laws. I believe that studying the tablet will greatly benefit you. Of course...this requires the doyen's approval, and this is our race's most sacred ground, I cannot say I have a hundred percent guarantee."

Luo Feng was burning with excitement.

The 52 primal chaos tablets of primal chaos city had 2 laws mixed within them, and also those specialized in time, specialized in space, or even in both.

However...

There was no tablet specializing in Space and gold.

He didn’t expect the great being of another race to actually leave behind a sacred tablet that had that.

"Will your majesty be willing to head to where our gold horn race lives?" Elder Si Fan Qi smiled at Luo Feng.

Chapter 646: Laos World

"Haha, since there's such a chance, I definitely have to go take a look." Luo Feng laughed carefree, "And I've been using the Nan Shen Armament for so long, I never really known just who created it, I'm very respectful of doyen Xi Luo Duo."

Elder Si Fan Qi along with the 7 official level undyings and Kashna all smiled happily when they heard that.

Xi Luo Duo was the most respected being in the gold horn race.

Once the celebrations ended.

"Elder Si Fan Qi, please arrange for me and we'll leave together later." Luo Feng got up and said.

"Haha, we are in no rush. Your majesty can go finish his business first." The elder smiled.

Luo Feng nodded and turned, bringing with him the human faction group and leaving.

Walking in the pathway.

"9th army leader." Luo feng walked and talked, "This mission is almost complete. The only thing that is pending is to kill the 12 that had escaped. Hence, I would like to ask for you to arrange for a group of universe soldiers, work with the information system department and continue to chase and kill the 12. I hope we can kill them successfully within 1 year."

"Definitely." The tall and skinny 9th army leader nodded, "If there are no other matters, I'll be returning to the army."

"Ok."

Luo Feng smiled, "I'm really grateful for your leadership and assistance this time."

"No problem. The only thing was I suffered heavy losses from my 30 groups." He shook his head. "Luckily I only lost 2 undyings.

Hence, the foundation is still there, otherwise I'd be in big trouble." The most important members of the army were the very few undyings. The loss of the large number of universe level soldiers on the other hand weren't considered heavy.

On the battlefield, universe level were considered cannon fodders.

This was hard to blame...because even if they don't die on the battlefield, these universe level soldiers only had about 100,000 years in their life span! An eternal undying however...he could progress through the ages, helping the race get stronger and stronger. The only thing was the path to undying was too harsh and difficult.

Becoming an undying was too difficult!

They only lost 2 undyings this time. If they had lost over 10 of them, the 9th army leader would definitely be fired.

****

Watching the army leader leave, Luo Feng turned to Dylan, "Dylan, I'll be troubling you to follow me to the gold horn race home."

"Haha, your majesty, I've never gone to such a place before." Dylan's eyes gleamed with curiosity. "Another race, this is a race completely different from humanity! To be able to survive and pass down for countless years in the universe...such a race would definitely have its own unique culture and traditions. It's definitely worth seeing. And the name Xi Luo Duo, I've heard of him before. He was a truly powerful being in the universe."

Luo Feng nodded.

What a joke.

There were trillions of races in the universe, and among them were countless that created spirit reader weapons, but finally humanity picked a few and named them the 9 godly weapons.

Obviously every one of them had incredibly deep construction... unlike the spirit weapons normal people could create, the 9 godly weapons were first extremely powerful and also suitable for many people to use.

Of course...the most suitable spirit weapon would undoubtedly be the one that one had been created for himself.

Only when one does that would that truly be suitable.

...

Once Luo Feng settled his business, he placed the Mosha clansman back in the internal world, leaving the core within the human body. After which, he brought Dylan, the 5 sector lord guards and the gold horn pagoda squadron into the Yun Mo planet ship, while heading towards their home.

...

Within the dark universe.

The Yun Mo planet ship was progressing at 50 times light speed.

"I didn't expect your home to actually be within the Ganwu universe country." Luo Feng was very shocked, sitting opposite to elder Si Fan Qi and drinking some specialty drinks. The elder said, "In the universe, humanity is one of the pinnacle races. There are many other races that support humanity and thus survive. Since they are subservient to humanity, for safety, naturally they live within their territory. They will use one of humanity's secret regions and create their own vast continents, becoming their place of living."

Luo Feng nodded.

According to what the elder had said earlier, the place where they lived was at the side regions of the Ganwu universe country, in a secret region that was rather dangerous.

"Living within the universe secret region, hm." Luo Feng

muttered, "I wonder just how many supporting races there are."

"That's a secret." The elder smiled. "There are definitely many other races supporting humanity. At least in numbers...only the upper echelon of humanity would know the exact figures. And during war, these races are also beneficial weapons."

Luo Feng nodded.

Weapons?

Humanity could really be using many of these races as cannon fodder, leaving many tedious tasks to them! For example, killing Yao Hai and Jeffrey...the two of them were secretly working for another pinnacle race...the bug clan, helping humanity this way may attract the invasion of the bug clan.

Hence for cautiousness, they let the gold horn clan do it instead.

"They risk their lives in such dangerous tasks, aren't I the same?" Luo Feng thought. No matter how much of a genius he was, he would still need to accept and do dangerous missions. This was the tradition of the Virtual Universe Company over countless years, and it wouldn't change just for one.

******

The distance from Red dawn planet towards the side regions of the Ganwu universe country's gold horn race home was pretty far, about 1.2 hundred million light years.

Even in the Yun Mo planet ship, with 50 times light speed, it still took close to 3 months.

...

1 month later.

Within the main resting quarters of the Yun Mo planet ship, Luo Feng sat crossed legged. He sent his consciousness into the virtual universe network, entering his villa within the primal region.

"Envoy, we've already killed 7 of the 12 targets, there's another 5

on the run." On the screen, the 9th army leader reported.

"Another 5?"

Luo Feng's expression changed. "It's been a month, it's been over a month since the mission started! These 12 all fled from the same planet back then, killing them was the easiest back then. But the moment they flee for over a month, it would be troublesome to find them later on."

"I understand that as well." The 9th army leader reported. "However envoy...the information system is a very powerful department of the Virtual Universe Company. They have many other missions to attend to, they can at most send a few investigators into several life planets and help look out for the 12 targets. Doing so is already not bad. They cannot possibly chase every tail or lead, going to some desolate mineral planet etc."

Luo Feng nodded.

"I can only do my best." The 9th army leader said. "There's still a long time from the limit of the mission. We can only hope that the remaining 5 cannot take the loneliness and return to a human life planet. When that happens, the information system will swiftly discover them."

"We can only hope." Luo Feng sighed.

This mission, everything else was done exceptionally.

Only the complete killing of the 1.2 hundred million had a problem. With that, the mission would only be 85% completed.

"It'll depend on luck." Luo Feng didn't think about it anymore, returning to reality and beginning his training.

...

Time flowed on.

In the blink of an eye, the ship had been flying for over 3 months.

"Luo Feng, we've arrived at the destination. Within a minute

we'll begin universe travel." Babata's clear and childish voice resounded within the quarters.

Luo Feng who sat crossed legged opened his eyes.

"Still not completed!" Luo feng cursed.

Long before the receiving the mission, his internal world had already reached the pinnacle of the domain lord level 9. A point where it could breakthrough at any point! However...this breakthrough had some lee way. The faster ones would breakthrough soon after reaching that point, the slower ones on the other hand would have to wait for decades.

"Sector lord level!"

"The moment I step into sector lord level, I can train the 10,000 Soul control technique, and after that I can truly control the bug clan mother nest."

"The moment I enter sector lord level, my consciousness can access the universe energies and my law comprehension speed will rise dramatically."

"The moment I enter sector lord level, I'll have the opportunity to create a third clone."

"The moment I enter sector lord level, my internal world will change at its foundation, and special energies will be produced."

Luo Feng was anxious.

He could not help but worry. As the pinnacle matured form of the golden horned beast, once he reached the sector lord level, his golden horned beast would truly be matured.

However, right now, standing at the entrance of it, it seemed like he could breakthrough at any time, yet it hasn't happened. He felt very helpless.

"Being anxious and impatient won't help." Luo Feng suddenly got up. "Me stepping into the sector lord level is akin to a carp turning

into a dragon. There'll be evolution in many areas. Whether it's controlling the mother nest, or the 3rd clone, they will all have an extremely important effect on my growth."

Bug clan, they were also a pinnacle race. To be able to control a mother nest...it definitely wouldn't be weaker than having a powerful army.

And the final clone, this to Luo Feng was the most important.

Having tasted the power of having more bodies, Luo Feng was very clear that this 3rd chance of creating a clone, if he didn't use it well, it would be a waste. However, if used well...it could completely become a heavenly thing.

...

Hua!

The gold door opened.

Luo Feng headed out and the doors automatically opened, very quickly, he reached the control room.

There was already a group gathered there.

"Your majesty, the ship has just entered universe travel." Elder Si Fan Qi smiled and pointed at the world outside. "Look, that is our gold horn race home."

Luo Feng looked up.

In the endless space outside, there was a vast continent floating there. This continent was enormous...Luo Feng, who was standing in the Yun Mo planet ship couldn't see the end of it.

"Countless years ago, our entire gold horn race moved here. Back then countless sector lords used their constructing world energy to create large pieces of worlds. 10,000 tribes worth of countless sector lords working together, and in an instant they created a continent of over a hundred million km. Large amounts of undying created large amounts of continents within their god counties and

moved it into the universe, hence they are all gathered together. And the doyens destroyed the space debris all around us, allowing free space about without any obstruction." Elder Si Fan Qi’s eyes were filled with a peculiar glow, "Hence, we’ve had our own vast world for our race to survive for trillions of years...Laos world!"

Chapter 647: 10,000 Tribes

Luo Feng went silent.

Looking at the endless vast world in the space outside, he felt shock within! All he could imagine was...the universe knight doyens of the gold horn race destroying all the debris, creating a vast enough space. Countless undyings constructing continents within their own god countries, and an even larger amount of sector lords all building the world, all working together, resulting in this vast continent.

What level of spirit was this?

"Elder Si Fan Qi, how big is Laos World?" Luo Feng asked.

"The ground is 300 billion km thick, the diameter of the world is 2.1 light years." The elder said with pride.

"Why doesn't the world separate?" Luo Feng asked.

It wasn't such that with enough continents put together, they could form this enormous continent. It was just like how an incredibly huge planet could crumble and form a black hole. Even though the universe laws weren't exactly as solidified in the secret regions, it still wasn't as simple as just building something.

"Laos World, it's also a weapon." Elder Si Fan Qi smiled, "Actually you should have seen such large continents in the universe, like your Virtual Universe Company's headquarters."

Luo Feng nodded.

"These supercontinents, especially those normally found in large pieces of space, they are all constructed. They aren't naturally formed." The elder said, "As for the secret regions...there's all sorts of wonders in there, you'd occasionally see huge continents. However to actually build a supercontinent...it's very troublesome."

"Hence!"

"A very normal way in the universe is to build a continent like building a weapon. This results in the continent being extremely stable and lasting for eternity." The elder laughed. "In theory, the countless sector lords working together back then from the 10,000 tribes could have build an enormous continent themselves. Why did the undyings have to show up? It's because the weapon required it."

Luo Feng was stunned.

The technique to create weapons, that was what made the construct of the continent stable?

The Yun Mo planet ship continued towards Laos world.

"Di."

"Confirm authorization." A signal was sent straight to the Yun Mo planet ship.

Luo Feng looked at the details of the signal above the control board, turning to look at Elder Si Fan Qi, he smiled and said, "No problem, let me."

Shua!

Elder Si Fan Qi vanished from within the Yun Mo planet ship and appeared outside, releasing undying energy that permeated into the continent of Laos world.

"Teleportation is truly powerful, no ships or anything can stop him." Luo Feng exclaimed. "Even with a ship with it's powerful defense, against teleportation, its nothing."

"Unless that ship can block space ripples." Dylan said softly.

Shua!

Elder Si Fan Qi appeared back within the control room.

"We can now enter Laos world without getting attacked." Elder Si

Fan Qi smiled. "If we were taking our ship from before, that's within the security system, it wouldn't be that troublesome. However, that ship's speed is far from your majesty's. When the mission was first given to us, we travelled in the dark universe for close to a year."

Luo Feng smiled.

Even Hu Yan Bo's Yun mo planet ship back then wasn't as fast as the current ship. This version was upgraded by the Virtual Universe Company. Hence, it could reach such speeds.

This technology and skill was secret within humanity itself.

Much less the subservient races.

...

The Yun Mo planet ship entered Laos world and continued to fly about.

Looking through the ship, Luo Feng could see the large fields of grass, forests, mountain ranges, rivers, and oceans. What was even more incredible however was the ice and snow worlds! Most regions had very low temperatures, even the surface was mostly covered in thick layers of snow.

"As our gold horn race people prefer lower temperatures than humanity, the world we built had this in consideration." Elder Si Fan Qi stood by the control board and looked down through the external simulator, it was almost like they were standing in mid air looking down.

"That's the Qiang Yan tribe, a middle level tribe with about 10 undyings." The elder pointed at a community of buildings and castles below.

"Middle level tribe?" Luo Feng asked curiously, "Then the pagoda..."

"Upper level tribe!" Kashna said proudly behind Luo Feng. "Your

majesty, our Pagoda tribe is a powerful upper level tribe. Much stronger than the Qiang Yan tribe. Our tribe has two emperor level undyings, and they probably don't even have one emperor level."

Luo Feng inhaled a cold breath when he heard that.

He had heard of the 10,000 tribes earlier.

Just one tribe alone could be that strong? As for 10,000 tribes, how powerful was that?

"The overall distribution of the tribes, how is it?" Luo Feng asked.

"When we moved over a trillion years ago, we had 10,000 tribes." The elder smiled. "As for now, we are not really sure. However some tribes have dispersed while new ones have formed, and Laos world is simply too huge, we are not sure. As for the level distribution...the tribes have lower level, mid, upper level and the highest doyen tribe.

"Doyen tribe?" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed, "There's a tribe for doyens?"

"No."

The elder said, "The top 10 tribes in Laos world have the right to gain this title. And as only the top 10 have this right, over a trillion years, it's always been 10. All of these 10...all have a doyen stationed there from the institution. This is also the special privilege of being a doyen tribe."

Luo Feng was shocked, Dylan was shocked too.

This meant...

There were at least 10 doyens!

"I never expected such a powerful force to be present, not from the Ganwu universe country's side, but rather a race hidden within a secret region." Luo Feng was shocked.

"Haha, shocked?" The elder shook his head. "There's nothing to

be shocked about, the true strength of humanity is the Virtual Universe Company, the Huge Axe dojo, the universe 1st bank, the universe galaxy bank and the universe mercenary alliance, the 5 leviathans. As for the 1,008 universe countries...they are only tools for governing the normal people. Humans...the reason they are a pinnacle race is because they have absolute powerful force."

Luo Feng nodded.

There was no doubt about this, to occupy a primal universe, what joke was that?

To have so many subservient races, naturally they could dominate over them.

The Yun Mo planet ship flew high in the skies over large mountains, over ice oceans, and after about 10 days, it finally landed.

It had reached the Pagoda Tribe!

...

That night, the pagoda tribe organized a ceremony for Luo feng and specially prepared the food humans liked.

"Your majesty Luo Feng of humanity, let me toast you."

"Thanks."

Luo Feng lifted his glass and drank with the large amounts of undyings around, looking at the members around, he was shocked within.

From their chats, he had found out that the pagoda tribe had two emperor level undyings, (The tribe leader and Si Fan Qi), 12 official level undyings, hundreds of normal undyings, tens of thousands of sector lords, a million domain lords and over ten million universe levels. The entire tribe population however was only about 1 billion. Not even that of the chinese.

One tribe, with 1 billion people, yet over ten millions of them

were at universe level.

"This race sure has a huge difference from humanity." Luo Feng was shocked within.

"Surprised that we have so many strong warriors?" Elder Si Fan Qi sat before Luo feng and smiled. "Every human friend we bring over is surprised by this. However you can imagine, the population of humanity and their reproduction ability, just how shocking it is. And our race's population is just that few."

The upper level tribe only has 1 billion.

As for the 10,000 tribes, how many would that make?

Any galaxy of humanity would far exceed them. Just one universe country alone had over a hundred million galaxies.

"The universe is fair." The elder said. "Those high in population, their strong proportion is small. Those small in population have a high proportion of strong. Just like the upper level space beasts, they are all sector lords at maturity, and some even have heavenly natural abilities! Like the bug clan mother nest, they are pitiful in numbers, yet all of them are incredibly strong. And your humanity has huge territories, hence the number of geniuses and strong warriors far exceed our race."

"Territories?" Luo Feng was curious.

"Luo Feng." A powerful voice resounded, a man covered in green, almost like steel.

"Tribe leader." Luo Feng quickly stood up.

"I've already written a personal letter. In just a moment, elder Si Fan Qi will take it with you and head towards the Sacred city." The leader's voice was like lightning, booming and powerful. "Without tribe's request and elder Si Fan Qi personally going there, the doyens stationed at the sacred city would not let you in and let you study the sacred tablet."

"Thank you so much." Luo Feng smiled.

"Haha...you are a friend of our pagoda tribe, there's no need for thanks." The leader laughed.

Luo Feng smiled and toasted.

...

The entire pagoda tribe was incredibly passionate and respectful of the humans that come to their tribe! As normal humans didn't have the right to come here, those that were invited, if they weren't absolute geniuses, they would have powerful backgrounds or are true upper echelon figures.

After staying in the pagoda tribe for 2 days.

Luo Feng, Dylan, the 5 sector lords and elder Si Fan Qi, along with the disciple of the tribe leader who joined for fun along with Kashna, all sat in the Yun Mo planet ship and headed towards the sacred city.

"The sacred city is the core and sacred land of our gold horn race." The elder explained. "There, the most exceptional geniuses of our gold horn race are all gathered. The competition between the strong and geniuses there is intense...there are so many strong warriors opening sects and accepting disciples there."

"And the sacred tablet is within the most core area of the city. The elder said "The sects within the sacred city all belong to the family of the great Xi Luo Duo's."

Sou!

The Yun Mo planet ship flashed through the sky and swiftly headed towards the core of the sacred city.

Chapter 648: Space Beast

After leaving Pagoda tribe, they had been flying at light speed. With the Yun Mo planet ship's advanced technology, it was still easy for them to see and record everything that happened outside. Luo Feng, Dylan and the rest of them gained profound understanding of the culture of the race.

On the 18th day of flight, they were just about to reach the sacred city.

"On our way here, we frequently saw battles and killings below, what's going on?" Luo Feng came out of his resting quarters. While looking through some footage, he asked elder Si Fan Qi curiously.

"Our race's rules are such that, as long as one reaches universe level, he'd have to leave the tribe and wander about, either training outside for a thousand years, or reaching domain lord level before they can return to the tribe." Elder Si Fa Qi said. "And wandering outside, battles and killings are very normal."

"They aren't forbidden?" Luo Feng asked.

The race originally had a smaller population to begin with.

"Why forbid it? The strong have to be trained through battles." Elder Si Fan Qi said indifferently. "What's more, only after becoming an undying will one be able to stand at the pinnacle of the race. Otherwise, those with short life spans, the normal race people that cannot become absolute warriors...they are useless to the survival of the race."

"Your majesty, look, ahead it is the sacred city." Elder Si Fan Qi said.

The Yun Mo planet ship slowed down.

Luo Feng looked down. There was an incredibly majestic old city that stood amidst the wilderness. This city had a diameter of 100,000 km, and its most dazzling feature was a pure golden statue

that reached up to 10,000 km in height. Even from the ship, Luo Feng could see it clearly.

The ship descended.

As the cabin door opened, Luo Feng, Dylan, the 5 sector lords, Kashna and elder Si Fan Qi all got off, after which Luo Feng kept his ship.

"Do you see that statue?" The elder pointed at the most dazzling pure golden statue in the city. "That's Xi Luo Duo! The great Xi Luo Duo! At any point in time, there will always be countless warriors rushing over to pay their respects to this place. The entire statue is 12,319 km tall, the legs alone are 1,622km."

Luo Feng nodded, feeling excitement within.

A being able to make an entire race worship for countless years.

"Let's enter the city." The elder smiled. "Your majesty must remember one point, as the sacred city is a special place and countless geniuses of our gold horn race are gathered here, these are the future of our race. Hence...killing is forbidden in the city, one has to go outside to the huge arena if they want to kill."

Luo Feng and the group entered the ancient sacred city.

There were many residents within.

"Xi Luo Duo." Luo Feng stood in the plaza, looking up at the huge golden statue. Its eyes seemed to encompass the endless universe itself, but without a sense of strictness or force. Rather, there was a calm tranquility. No matter how impatient one was, as long as he looked at the statue, his troubles would disappear.

"Even though I'm not looking at the real person, just from this statue.... it's no wonder he could lead an entire race within the vast universe."

Just as Luo Feng was recalling the achievements of this great being of the gold horn race, many of the clansman in the plaza all

looked over curiously and shocked at Luo Feng's group.

"Look, humans."

"Humans."

"I smelt the blood and flesh from the blood and flesh life forms, however they don't have any life imprint on them."

The disturbance go bigger and bigger.

More and more of the gold horn clansmen discovered the humans. It was rare to see humans in Laos World, however one would occasionally see some invited humans here at the sacred city. Those that do come over were exceptional.

"Hm?" Luo Feng noticed he was being watched.

"Let's go." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes, your majesty." The group complied.

Suddenly...

"Human, you are only domain lord level 9 and you actually dare come to our gold horn race sacred city. You must be one of the absolute geniuses of humanity. I...Kanoen challenge you!" A gold statue like youth with completely dark red skin and a dark golden long rod on his back roared at Luo Feng.

"Challenge?" Luo Feng looked at this youth.

This youth was also domain lord level 9.

"Your majesty needn't bother." Elder Si Fan Qi said as he stood beside Luo Feng. "As there are indeed many humans that come to the sacred city, of which many are absolute geniuses, there've been competitions between the geniuses of humanity versus our race's geniuses. And there have been many stories, hence many of the younger generations like to challenge the human geniuses when they see them. However, your majesty needn't bother about them and they won't dare chase you."

After the elder finished speaking, he sent out ripples of formless undying energy.

It caused the group of gold horn clansman to jump away in shock.

"Hmph!"

Elder Si Fan Qi snorted coldly, no one dared stop them anymore, he smiled and said, "Let’s go visit the doyen in the palace."

Immediately, Luo Feng and the group left the plaza amidst the countless gazes.

"Humans."

"There are humans in the sacred city, the leader is a domain lord level 9."

"Must be a genius of humanity."

"An absolute genius of humanity has come to the sacred city."

The news spread swiftly like a whirlwind throughout the entire sacred city. There gathered all of the geniuses from the 10,000 tribes of the gold horn race. These geniuses all had a competitive spirit...once they knew an absolute genius of humanity had come to the city, a sort of pride in their race made them all get excited and riled up, all wanting to look for the human to challenge him.

Luo feng and the group however had already arrived at the doyen palace.

"This, this..."

Luo Feng stared wide eyed in the distance.

"This, how can this be...it’s impossible!" Arriving at the gold horn race home...Laos world, this was the first time Luo Feng was this shocked.

"Your majesty?" The elder, Kashna were both shocked at how Luo Feng, who had always been calm and collected had lost his

composure.

In the distance, there was a majestic palace amidst the continuous mountain range, the palace was completely dark gold, over 1,000 km tall, the area it took up was close to 10,000 km. This palace...with Luo Feng's vision, was nothing compared to the extravagant palaces he had seen before, hence he wasn't shocked by it.

However at the entrance of this palace, there was a close to 1 km thick black star chain.

This black star chain was 1 km thick, its length stretched close to 10,000 km, its links pierced right through a completely green 620 km tall, gorilla like peculiar beast's bones and muscles, the beast squatted there, like a majestic mountain, not much shorter than the palace beside it.

"Space, space..." Luo Feng stared wide eyed, shuddering within,"Space beast!!!"

1st time!

Since he had possessed the golden horned beast, even though he had seen much of the universe and experienced much, he had never seen a 2nd space beast, not even a corpse, much less a living space beast! This was the first time he saw another space beast.

However, this space beast was completely subdued with the black star chain piercing through its body.

"Haha..." Elder Si Fan Qi laughed, "Your majesty is shocked at the space beast, haha, this space beast is one of the 12 pinnacle bloodlines of the space beast, the Hui Suo beast, sector lord pinnacle. Even though it's only at the sector lord pinnacle level, its true strength makes it so that many normal undyings aren't even a match for it, it's terrifying."

Luo Feng stared at the beast that was bound like a pet, feeling the anguish and pain it emanated.

"How long has it been?" Luo Feng asked.

"How long what?" The elder was stunned.

"How long has this space beast been captured?" Luo Feng asked solemnly.

"About 20 million years." The elder exclaimed, "The space beast's life span is long, our gold horn race's sector lord life space is only about 1,000 eras, this space beast however is ten times that."

"Why is it bound?" Luo Feng asked.

The elder felt like Luo Feng's tone wasn't quite right, "This space beast was captured by a doyen back then, however it refused to submit. What level of position is a doyen? A sector lord pinnacle space beast is useless to it, however it's extremely rare, hence he captured it."

"Right, doyens are universe knights, naturally they won't care about a space beast." Luo Feng said.

"However, this space beast is very obstinate, it refused to submit, back then it even madly howled and we could hear it frequently, it struggled so hard till its body was injured and its veins, fur etc were damaged." Elder Si Fan Qi exclaimed, "It's bound by its life core and body, hence no matter how it struggles, it's useless. Over time...it naturally gave up. However it still refuses to submit, the doyen had said...whenever it submits will be the time to undo the chains."

Luo Feng shuddered when he heard.

The space beasts were very proud.

Just like back when he possessed the golden horned beast, it was incredibly proud, high above, killing humans like hunting sport. Maybe it was ferocious, vicious, however this was its innate disposition, it was born like that! To make one submit was too hard.

"Is this the first time your majesty is seeing a space beast?" Elder Si Fan Qi asked, "This Hui Suo's is incredibly powerful, sector lord pinnacle and able to defeat normal undyings, shall I introduce to you it's origins?"

Luo Feng didn't say a word.

He knew much more than Si Fan Qi.

Hui Suo space beast, one of the 12 pinnacle bloodlines of the space beast, it stood beside the golden horned beast! However it wasn't a swallowing type beast.

It was a thunder and time space beast.

It was naturally sly and vicious.

It only had 1 natural ability...Time stop!

Even though it was just one ability, its power was unimaginable.

Combined with its innate slyness and vicious character, the time stop ability made the battle strength and fleeing ability of the beast shocking. It could completely stand beside the golden horned beast and the Flaming star beast.

Chapter 649: Outside the Palace

Luo Feng looked at the distant Hui Suo beast squatting there. In his mind, the scene of the 10 billion humans and 300,000 universe soldiers instantly being reduced to ashes appeared. "Fate, this is fate. The weak are fated to become slaves, no matter how unyielding."

"The strong!"

"As long as I become strong, I will be able to control my fate." Luo Feng stared hard at that beast, wanting to carve that image into his memory.

If one day he had to use his golden horned beast body and some absolute being were to capture him, he would probably be used as a pet too.

"I cannot allow that!" Luo Feng thought.

"Your majesty, please stay here. I will take the letter from the tribe leader to see the doyen and report to him the details. If he agrees, your majesty would be able to enter the sacred land to study the sacred tablet." Elder Si Fan Qi smiled.

Luo Feng took a deep breath and smiled, "Elder Si Fan Qi, thanks."

"Haha."

The elder turned and smiled at Kashna. "Kashna, stay beside his majesty and don’t go running around."

"Yes teacher." Even though Kashna said so, his eyes were lingering on that huge Hui Suo beast.

The elder shook his head and became a beam of golden light that swiftly flew towards the doyen palace. He then stood outside for awhile before entering.

Luo Feng and the group stood at the foot of the mountain.

"Are you interested in the Hui Suo beast?" Luo Feng looked at Kashna.

"Hm." Kashna nodded, laughing. "The Hui Suo beast is able to defeat normal undyings with its sector lord pinnacle strength, it's very powerful. It's also the only space beast in the entire Laos World. If I don't observe it well now, once it dies, I won't have the chance anymore."

"Then go closer and take a look." Luo Feng said.

"Ah..." Kashna was stunned.

Luo Feng however brought Dylan and the group, heading towards the beast.

...

After awhile.

They stood in an empty plot of land. Ahead were several guards that surrounded the Hui Suo beast and stood guard.

"Human, please do not proceed any further. Otherwise, you will be attacked by the locking technique that binds this area." A man in gold armor with a emblem on it said. Since he was speaking to a human, his attitude was extremely friendly.

"Locking technique?"

Luo Feng looked over.

About 1,000km around the Hui Suo beast, there were peculiar engravings, complex engravings that were carved deep into the side regions, almost like a drawn prison.

"What complex space engravings." Luo Feng frowned.

The Hui Suo beast was 620km tall even when squatting. The huge beast however was trapped within a 1,000km area prison. This was akin to a human trapped in a prison with a diameter of 2 to 3 meters, which was extremely uncomfortable. However, because of the black star chains and the locking techniques, it

couldn’t get out.

"Fresh blood and fur." Luo Feng looked at the dried black blood stains in the vicinity, along with the torn up fur beside them. These were obvious signs of the Hui Suo beast’s struggle from before.

"Hm?"

"Fur and blood stains?" Luo Feng thought.

"This beast is at the sector lord pinnacle level. Then, if I were to acquire its fur, when I reach sector lord level, won’t I be able to produce a Hui Suo Beast clone? Many thoughts immediately appeared within Luo Feng’s mind. He was calculating if this move was worth it.

As he only had one internal world, this natural ability was using the internal world to clone.

And, he was set to only have at most 3 clones.

Even if he made another golden horned beast, as there wasn’t another internal world...hence he couldn’t produce another 3 clones. Thinking about it simply, one would immediately understand, if another golden horned beast clone meant having 3 more clones, then that way, the number of clones he would have would be ridiculous. Hence this wasn’t realistic at all.

The Hui Suo beast only had one technique.

Natural ability...time stop.

This technique was somewhat similar to the golden horned beast’s strengthen! Both techniques that were naturally triggered from the engravings on their surface. As it had nothing to do with their internal worlds... the moment Luo feng had a Hui Suo beast clone, he would be able to unleash this heavenly technique.

"This even goes against the natural order of things."

"Time stop, it’s definitely a very terrifying ability. Whether its

attack or fleeing, it’s extremely useful." The more Luo Feng thought about it the more he was anxious. If he were to suddenly unleash this move in battle he could use the chance to kill his opponent.

What level of strength was this technique?

Of course these natural abilities weren’t invincible, like if a universe level Hui Suo beast were to use its time stop, it couldn’t stop the time flow of a sector lord warrior. This move wasn’t invincible, it was just incredibly strong. Stronger than Luo Feng’s strengthen.

"My current strength isn’t enough, and my experiences aren’t enough either. I may have a better choice in the future." Luo Feng looked at the mountain like beast locked there. "However, if I can acquire its fur and keep it just in case! After I experience more in the future, I can pick the most suitable one after."

"However, I have no way in."

Luo Feng frowned.

He was only domain lord level 9 now. He definitely wouldn’t make his decision immediately. If he picked the Hui Suo beast immediately and encounter some miraculous encounter in the future that would be even more suitable, wouldn’t he regret it? Back then in Blood River world, he had seen that beast god, from then he was very clear...

There were many special life forms in the universe, and there were even some in his inherited memories.

These life forms were extremely rare and few.

Some were destined to be the only one in the universe when born. Not enough to even be a race. However some powerful life forms, like the beast god, their strength far exceeded the sector lord level. And the clones that Luo Feng could produce, could never exceed his main body. It could at most reach sector lord

pinnacle.

He could do clones, yet only a few of them.

Now he was only left with the final slot!

The moment he wasted it, he would never get another chance.

"I'll just wait."

"I'll wait till I reach sector lord pinnacle, or discover a surprise that would definitely not make me regret." Luo Feng thought.

...

"Hm?"

Luo Feng suddenly felt noise from behind him. He couldn't help but turn and look. Through the mountain path, a bustling crowd of hundreds of gold horn race youths walked over. This group of youths...with Luo feng's sense, he could feel that they were all mostly domain lord level 9.

"The human genius is there."

"Standing there."

"Domain lord level 9 genius!"

"90 million years ago, Si Tong once defeated a visiting human genius."

The group of gold horn youths were all completely surrounded by a sense of pride, and all of them were anxious and hoping to defeat a human genius! In history, any human that visited were all very intrepid, almost all of the battles were won by the humans.

However, there were still few instances in which the gold horn race won. The moment they did, their fame would skyrocket and their story would be passed on for a very long time.

As the gold horn race was subservient to humanity, being subservient for countless years against the humans, they naturally always felt inferior within! This internal tag within made them

feel extremely proud whenever one of their geniuses was able to win over a human genius.

Race glory!

In face of this glory, they weren't afraid of death!

As long as they succeeded!

Then their name would be very well known, even more so than an undying!

"Human genius, I, Jia Ai challenge you. If you have the guts, you will accept my challenge!"

"Human genius, I, Bu Kang Duo challenge you."

The group of gold horn race youths all issued their challenges, even the youths that weren't getting along with each other. All of them were from different tribes, with green, red, white, purple skins, however they all had a gold imprint on their foreheads.

Fighting spirit! And Hope!

The hundreds of youth looked at Luo Feng, their eyes were all filled with hope, hope for a battle with Luo Feng!

To be able to battle with a human genius was an extremely rare occurrence. Firstly, the human geniuses that came were rare, and it was mostly sector lord geniuses. Hence, it was very rare to meet a domain lord level 9 genius. Even if one really came...some human geniuses that felt weaker wouldn't even accept the challenges.

To challenge, to get incredible glory!

The battle had to be very fair!

The inferior tag within, made the gold horn race people even more harsh on their quest for fairness! If the human genius was domain lord level 9, then the challenger must be a domain lord level 9! Even if one was domain lord level 7 or 8, they definitely wouldn't even show up...not even a sector lord level 1. This was a disgrace to them!

"Your majesty." Dylan smiled at Luo Feng.

"So many have come to challenge." Luo Feng shook his head and smiled helplessly.

This was definitely a surprise.

"Please accept my challenge."

"Human genius, please accept my challenge." The group all spoke precise human universe language. Afterall, with their consciousness at this level, they would only take awhile to learn the language.

...

Luo Feng and his group were surrounded by the group of youths. And as time passed, more and more youth geniuses rushed over, some to challenge, some simply to spectate. This way, very quickly thousands had arrived there.

"What are all of you doing? Why are you gathering before my leader doyen's palace?" A thick raging voice boomed.

Luo Feng turned.

The thousands of gold horn youths turned too.

In the distance, in the spacious pathway of the dark gold palace, a 3m tall black skinned youth with green armor carrying a dark golden long rod, leading a large group of palace guards rushed over angrily, simultaneously roaring, "This is an important place of the palace. How dare you make a ruckus here, get them out of here!"

"Yes!" A group of sector lord pinnacle palace guards complied.

"Commander, over there are some humans." Suddenly one of the guards said softly to the black skinned intrepid youth.

Chapter 650: Opportunity

"Humans?" The black skinned youth's gaze landed on Luo Feng, quickly confirming they were humans.

"You are the leader?"

The black skinned youth was shocked as he saw Luo Feng. From the way they stood, he could see that Luo Feng was standing right in front, the undying Dylan stood at the side and the 5 sector lords and Kashna stood behind.

"How do you do." Luo Feng smiled at him.

"Haha..." That threatening intrepid youth revealed a smile, and his gaze landed on the youths around. "I understand now, no wonder you are all gathered here. Ah, Jia Ai, you are here too. Haha...looks like everyone wants to challenge the human genius."

This black skinned youth that looked like steel stared at Luo Feng. "Human, I, Bei Chuang of the Doyen palace, officially challenge you!"

"This Bei Chuang sure is disgusting."

"Bei Chuang receives guidance from the doyen palace, he's very strong."

The thousands of gold horn race youths were discussing.

"Bei Chuang?" Luo Feng looked at the youth. From one look, he could tell this youth was indeed domain lord level 9.

"Please accept my challenge." The black skinned youth's eyes were like lightning, almost like they wanted to eat Luo Feng up, staring straight at him.

Luo Feng shook his head and smiled, he was about to reject him when he saw the distant thousands of gold horn race youths, thinking suddenly, "Doyen palace? Hm, looks like my human status has indeed riled up many geniuses to challenge me. This

never ending challenges, I should simply accept one and display my strength, at least the weaker ones won't disturb me."

"Please accept my challenge!" The intrepid youth roared again.

"I'll accept it but...you have to agree to one condition." Luo feng looked at him.

The youth Bei Chuang was stunned, after which he revealed a look of glee. Staring at Luo Feng, "Speak, what's your condition?"

"I heard the other guards before submit to your order, you should have a pretty high position in the doyen palace right." Luo Feng pointed to the Hui Suo beast that was not much shorter than the huge doyen palace. "I've never seen a space beast before, hence I want to get closer to take a look, is that ok?"

"Close distance?" Bei Chuang frowned. "Going in is a small matter, but that Hui Suo beast has the strength to kill even normal undyings. If you go in, safety..."

Human genius, if he were to die within the gold horn race world.

The consequence would be disastrous.

"Relax." Luo Feng looked at Dylan beside him.

Dylan nodded.

Dylan was after all an undying close to official level, he was very strong.

"Since you can guarantee your safety, viewing the beast from up close is a small matter, I can make the decision." The youth Bei Chuang looked at the guard within the locking technique. "Let these humans go in and see, let them go in through the safe way."

"Yes, commander."

The group of guards complied.

Seeing the Hui Suo beast up close, this was indeed a small matter. From just looking...what could possibly happen? Several powerful

people with backgrounds in the gold horn race would frequently go up close to look at the beast. This was afterall the only space beast in the entire Laos world.

"Ka!"

The metal door opened.

"This is the only path in without triggering the locking technique." Bei Chuang said. Luo Feng smiled and brought his group through the path into the 1,000km area, that area...was where the beast was locked up.

...

Walking within the wilderness, one could smell the strong scent of the Hui Suo beast throughout.

On the ground, one could see the black blood stains along with some scattered fur.

"Luo Feng, those blood stains that have been there too long can't be used to produce another body, the fur that hasn't completely decayed however definitely can." Babata's voice resounded within Luo Feng's mind.

"Hm."

Luo Feng knelt down and gently touched a strand of fur.

A strand, in truth, was even thicker than a huge tree trunk. One strand alone was a few meters thick, its length reached a shocking few kilometers. Hence, from far it looked thin and soft, like a gorilla's hair, however compared to that huge over 1,000km tall beast, it was normal. With one glance, one could see scattered fur all over, any spot around it had a few hundred strands.

The entire wilderness region had fur all over.

"Bei Chuang, can I take one strand as a souvenir?" Luo Feng turned and asked.

Bei Chuang who stood outside the locking technique was curious,

a strand of hair as a souvenir? Those things were rubbish. Only very few of the of their race people that went up close to the beast took the strands as souvenirs, in truth, they were useless.

"Human, of course you can take a strand of the fur." Bei Chuang shouted.

"Thanks."

Luo Feng nodded, after which he kept the strand of fur into his space ring.

"All done, with this fur...I can use the golden horned beast's natural ability and produce a Hui Suo Beast." Luo Feng thought, after which he headed to where the beast was.

He looked up and got closer.

Looking at the bound beast squatting there, the space beast that was supposed to roam free and dominate the universe, was like a bound cat or dog, it was a tragedy. And with Luo Feng's special status...looking at its plight, he felt sorry for it.

"Howl..." A low howl resounded within the mountains.

The beast that squatted there opened its huge eyes, the greenish gold eyes gazed at Luo Feng below.

Luo Feng looked up at it, Dylan stood beside ready.

"Human?" the Hui Suo beast let out a low sound.

"How do you do." Luo Feng nodded.

One human and one space beast, one looking up while the other looked down.

In their eyes...

They could feel their similarity...

The same ice cold disposition!

Same raging killing intent that was hidden!

Luo Feng had hidden his killing intent because he was in his human body, the Hui Suo beast had done the same because it was bound up and controlled.

"Human." The beast's voice went straight to Luo Feng's mind. "The feeling you give me is very intimate. You and I are very alike."

Alike?

Luo Feng was shocked within.

Right.

Alike, because from an absolute level, he was a space beast too! If he had the ability, he would definitely save this Hui Suo beast. However, he was only using his human genius identity, and with the doyens at the universe knight level nearby, even if they were subservient to humanity, the universe knights, wouldn't be easy to deal with.

"Is there anything I can do to help you?" Luo Feng asked mentally.

"No need."

The Hui Suo beast's greenish gold eyes gazed down at Luo feng, it communicated, "You cannot help me, and with the doyen from the palace beside had given me a promise after he had bound me for 3 million years...as long as I can breakthrough to undying, he would release me."

"What?" Luo Feng was shocked.

There was actually such a deal?

A deal after binding the beast for 3 million years, that doyen must have respected the space beast's obstinate character and strength. However, from within his bones, that powerful doyen definitely wouldn't give up the beast that easily. Hence he gave the beast the condition of reaching undying.

"Reaching undying, is it very hard?" Luo Feng asked.

"Thousands to tens of thousands of times harder than you humans." The beast said. "I can already easily defeat normal undyings, yet I’m still unable to break through the final door. I’ve already survived for 20million years, breaking through to undying...I definitely can, definitely!"

"Human."

"It was rare for me to meet a life form I feel close to, I’ve said enough, you should go, go on." The Hui Suo beast closed its eyes gradually.

Luo Feng sighed.

Right.

He couldn’t help it, even going to study the sacred tablet, he had to make a request and see if the doyen agreed. He had no right to request anything.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, why are you in there?"

"Hm?" Luo Feng turned to look, outside stood the gold armored elder Si Fan Qi.

Luo Feng brought Dylan and his group along the pathway out.

"I went close to see the Hui Suo beast." Luo Feng looked at the elder, "How’s it going elder?"

Elder Si Fan Qi laughed, "After chatting with the doyen for awhile, he nodded and agreed to let you go study the tablet. Also, you’ll be specially studying it in isolation alone for a month! And... when you are done studying the tablet, your majesty can choose one copy of any of the techniques stored in the sacred land."

"Study it alone for a month and a copy of a technique?" Luo Feng was shocked.

"Hm, the tablet is afterall just there for study without any system or method, and the techniques within the sacred land are the systematic techniques left by the great beings of our race from the

past. They are all space and gold combination techniques, they suit you well." The elder smiled and said, "Your majesty can pick any one of them. Of course, just one."

Luo feng's eyes gleamed, immediately nodding.

"So you are called Luo Feng? You've seen the Hui Suo beast up close already, you are not planning to postpone our match till after your study of the sacred tablet are you?" The greenish gold armored black skinned youth standing not too far away spoke, his voice fierce, "Let's go challenge now and battle."

Luo Feng looked at him.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, you are battling him?" Elder Si Fan Qi was shocked, communicating mentally, "Your majesty, don't agree. You just reached the domain lord level 9 not long ago. This Bei Chuang however, is part of the Bei Zhi genius brothers nurtured by the doyen in the palace beside us. In terms of law comprehension, in accordance with how you humans grade it, he should have the ability to pass the heavenly bridge's 9th level."

Luo Feng was stunned.

His law comprehension had reached the level of passing the 9th level of the heavenly bridge?

Damn!

The most pinnacle geniuses of the gold horn race were terrifying.

Chapter 651: Luo Feng and Bei Chuang

"Your majesty Luo Feng." Elder Si Fan Qi communicated urgently, "The absolute geniuses of our gold horn race aren't weaker than the geniuses of humanity. However, as there are 10,000 tribes in the entire race, the number of domain lords far exceeds that of a universe country. And the most elite of geniuses get guidance by the doyens, their standards are naturally not low.

Luo Feng nodded.

Right.

As they constantly feel threatened, the geniuses of the gold horn race are probably nurtured even more than that of humans, even the universe knights doyen gave guidance to the geniuses.

"The top ten of this generation have the Bei Zhi brothers." Si Fan Qi communicated. "Among the top ten, the other 9 all have the origin law comprehension of the heavenly bridge 9th level. And the strongest, the elder of the Bei Zhi brothers Bei Qiu is the only one with the power to pass the 10th level."

"Look, the thousands of youths that wanted to challenge you before, they are all pretty strong, like Jia Ai, he's one of the top 10 amongst the domain lord level genius."

Luo Feng blinked his eyes, looking at the group of gold horn race youths gathered, he felt a little ashamed.

He hadn't thought too much of them initially, he had forgotten... that these were the geniuses of an entire race.

Even if they were weaker than humanity.

They wouldn't be too weak!

The top ten geniuses of humanity were also the primal region members. Nine of them had passed the 10th level of the heavenly bridge, one passing the 11th!

"The 10th level and the 9th had a huge fundamental difference."

"Every 3 levels is a jump, 1-2, 4-6, 7-9, the absolute beginning region's large amount of geniuses were all stuck at the 9th level, passing the 10th was simply too hard." Luo Feng was shocked. "I didn't expect there'd actually be one domain lord level in the gold horn race who can pass the 10th. Looks like he's close to the power level of the members of the primal region.

The one called Bei Qiu.

He was the only one capable of competing with humanity's domain lord level primal region members.

"Luckily I'm not fighting Bei Qiu, but the other Bei Chuang." Luo Feng thought. "With my current strength, against Bei Qiu...I have no chance of winning."

"Even against Bei Chuang, it's still very dangerous."

After hearing Bei Chuang had the strength to pass the 9th level, Luo Feng understood he was in trouble.

"Human genius Luo feng, are you afraid?" The black skinned intrepid youth Bei Chuang roared. His eyes were like spotlights, staring at Luo Feng.

"Haha, since I've agreed, I will naturally battle you. Why don't you pick the time and place." Luo feng replied.

"Alright!"

Bei Chuan was extremely happy, saying loudly, "Then we'll head out immediately. The time is today and the location will be the arena outside the city!"

"Ok." Luo Feng nodded.

From such a simple exchange, a match between the geniuses of humanity and the gold horn race was set. The simple exchange had riled up the thousands of those gathered beside, even the guards of the palace all cheered excitedly as their voices echoed through the

wilderness.

"Bei Chuang!"

"Bei Chuang!"

"Bei Chuang!"

In an instant, the geniuses of the gold horn race were all extremely excited, all shouting Bei Chuang's name.

Right.

As one of the top 10 domain lord level geniuses, he was indeed worthy of representing them in fighting the human genius.

"Everybody relax." The youth Bei chuang looked at the thousands of clansman, immediately shouting loudly, "I, Bei Chuang will definitely win for our gold horn race, definitely!!!"

"Victory!"

"Victory!"

"Victory!"

Thousands of youths roared excitedly.

Luo Feng looked on silently at the scene, thinking, "Victory, right, this battle...I already have no way out, I have to win!"

This battle represented not simply himself, but the glory of humanity!

The moment he lost, then Bei Chuang's name would be passed down for generations for countless years amongst the race. They would always remember the day Bei Chuang defeated the human genius Luo feng! The more they emphasized the importance of this, the more humiliated Luo Feng would feel if he lost, the only way out was to...

Defeat Bei Chuang!

And win!!!

"Human Luo Feng." The youth Bei Chuang's fighting spirit was soaring. He was excited like he never was before, "To the arena outside the city, let's go."

"Let's go." Luo Feng nodded.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Luo Feng's group and the Bei Chuang along with the other geniuses all headed towards the arena. Along the way, many of the geniuses immediately connected to the virtual universe and sent the news to all their friends. Telling them, that the human genius was about to battle their race's Bei Chuang in the arena!

The gold horn race was subservient to humanity. Hence, they too had rights to use the virtual universe. However, they were limited within a fixed space and could mostly only interact with their own race. A lot of their privileges were also restricted, like not being able to use the slaughterhouse etc.

However the most basic communication was still viable.

News spread like lightning, swiftly throughout the entire sacred city.

"The human genius Luo Feng is about to battle our race genius Bei Chuang."

"In the arena outside the city."

"It's about to begin."

"Right, the human genius, you heard right. Human!"

The news spread madly.

The residents of the sacred city that were busy with their own affairs all dropped everything and swiftly flew over to the area outside. If one looked from high above, he would discover that traffic which had formed from the sheer number of those rushing over from the city was almost like a river flowing outwards...

In the arena outside the city!

The strong pride of the race! The dissatisfaction of being subservient to humanity for countless years! Naturally they felt some inferiority towards humanity!

The people living within the sacred city were normally proud people. At this time, those that lived in the core of Laos word were all extremely passionate.

They longed for victory!

Wishing for a genius from their race to defeat the genius of humanity!

...

The arena outside the city was extremely vast, it was a special spot within the sacred city.

Actually before the gold horn race had moved over back then, it didn't have the tradition of arenas. However, after Xi Luo Duo's disappearance, it made them feel extremely threatened, hence all sorts of things popped up. For example, forbidding geniuses from killing each other, yet fearing they would lack the sense of true battle, hence the arena was created.

Battles were forbidden within the sacred city.

Only within the arena could one have a battle. And the arena was built similar to that of the human's Huge Axe Dojo arena.

...

"Master, our area only has one hundred million spectator seats. Usually, this number of seats are enough for the battles. However today...master, our seats aren't enough." A grey skinned youth pointed into the distance, another tall gold skinned man looked up.

In the distant skies.

It was a black blur, as hundreds of millions of gold horn race clansman were flying over.

The sacred city, as the core of the entire gold horn race, there

were over two billion residents here. Those able to live here were all mostly warriors in training. Very few battles actually enticed them. However today...over half of them all rushed over.

Half?

That alone was over 1 billion.

"The seats aren't enough." The gold skinned man roared. "Give the order, immediately get rid of all the seats, and act according to our celebration procedures."

"Yes." The grey skinned youth replied.

The huge arena was undergoing lightning fast changes, the original settings of the comfortable seatings etc were all removed. Even the comfortable booths , luxurious loft viewing areas were all completely taken away. The entire arena was reset to fit more people.

"So many people." Luo Feng sat in the resting quarters and looked out at the sky through the window, seeing the dark cloud of people, as this went on for over ten minutes.

"They should all be here to watch." Dylan looked up too. "This sure is shocking. There's no way to make such a huge area in the human world for so many people to come spectate. The large scale fights...are normally all held within the virtual universe, that way it's easier without the chaos."

"The virtual universe and reality sure are different." Luo Feng shook his head.

"Your majesty." Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"Hm?" Luo Feng turned.

"Any guarantee?" Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"Not much guarantee, however...this fight, I have no other choice, but to win." Luo Feng's eyes focused.

...

Over 3 hours passed.

"Your majesty Luo feng, you can enter the arena now." Elder Si Fan Qi walked in.

Luo Feng got up.

"Be careful." Elder Si Fan Qi said, "Battles in the arena, the moment you are careless you will die."

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

He definitely understood this.

This was a fight in reality, not one in the virtual universe. This kind of life or death battle, especially involving the glory of two races...had no space for showing mercy. Everybody used all their strengths, and the matches were quick as lightning, the moment one was hit it could result in death.

...

Luo Feng walked out of the room and followed the pathway with the arena's staff leading him and Dylan, finally reaching the vast arena stage.

Rumble...

The cheers raised terrifying shockwaves, almost demolishing the entire stage.

Luo Feng looked around, seeing the blur of silhouettes all around him. Also, from the 2nd level of the arena to the highest level, all of them were completely filled, with even more floating far in the distance in mid air.

"Bei Chuang!"

"Bei Chuang will win."

"If you lose, commit suicide."

"You have to win."

"Definitely."

"Victory."

"Victory."

All sorts of noises filled the entire space around them. Over one billion gold horn race people roared, causing Luo Feng to helplessly hold his breath.

Luo Feng looked ahead, there stood a green armored black skinned intrepid youth Bei Chuang. At this time, the gold imprint on his forehead was gleaming with red, he had already reached a state of madness. Due to the strong pride for his race, generations of battles against humanity, and over one billion of his clansmen roaring, it had driven him to this point.

He, had to win!

Even if he died, he had to win!!!

Chapter 652: Battle

In the pathway leading to the arena, the undying guard Dylan and Elder Si Fan Qi stood.

"Elder Si Fan Qi, when the battle starts." Dylan looked at the elder beside, "No matter what, you must protect his majesty's life!"

"I know."

The elder said seriously. "I will be very careful. The moment the victor is determined, I will immediately stop the battle and guarantee his majesty's safety."

"Hm." Dylan's expression was serious, turning to look at the calm Luo Feng.

"The grandmaster made me protect you, I definitely cannot slip up, absolutely." Dylan muttered.

...

For this battle, just this enormous arena with 3 levels filled with standing silhouettes, and the distant floating ones in the air, including the gold horn race people around, there were over 1 billion of them! Just the undyings alone were over 1,000, with quite a few emperor level undyings too.

"No matter what, during the most crucial time, we have to protect Bei Chuang and that human's life."

"We cannot have any bad things occur from this."

"Everybody do your best."

All the undyings were thinking alike.

However none of the undyings around dared to say they had a 100% guarantee, because Luo Feng and Bei Chuang were both spirit readers. And the thing that determined their victory was either themselves physically or their spirit weapons piercing through the opponent! And piercing through the body...by this time, one could

already have lost his life!

Of course...

Luo Feng was but a genius of humanity, dying in these sorts of public matches, humanity side wouldn't be dissatisfied. However the relationship between the two races wouldn't be affected by a little genius that was simply like another small ant.

"Silence." A voice engulfed their entire land and skies.

The sounds of over 1 billion clansmen immediately quiet down, however they were all still extremely passionate, all staring at the arena.

"This battle!"

"On one side we have our genius Bei Chuang, and on the other we have the genius Luo Feng." The booming voice resounded like thunder. "The rules are simple, if one side admits defeat or is defeated, the battle ends! Right now...the battle of Bei Chuang and Luo Feng will begin..."

His voice echoed throughout.

Over 1 billion gold horn race people stared at the stage and held their breaths.

Standing in the stage, the silver armored Luo Feng and green armored Bei Chuang stared at each other.

"Gold horn race, Bei Chuang!" The youth Bei Chuang shouted loudly.

"Human, Luo Feng!" Luo Feng stared at his opponent.

Hu! Hu!

The two of them had about 10 km between them, they simultaneously rose into the air and floated there. On their backs each, a dark golden long rod appeared and flying spirit weapons appeared below them.

"You use the Nan Shen Armament too?" Bei Chuang snorted at Luo Feng. "Our gold horn race's Xi Luo Duo is the true creator of the Nan Shen Armament."

"Then we'll just have to see who uses it better." Luo Feng said coldly.

"Alright!"

Bei Chuang's gaze grew fierce.

Rumble.

The dark golden long rod on his back shout out countless gold lights.

Luo Feng's gaze was like lightning, staring at his opponent. His long rod behind shot out countless golden lights as well, instantly, the blade silhouettes floated and interweaved with gold origin law threads. Through the combination of space and gold laws, his spirit energy fused with the laws and formed a world...Blade world!

"That human genius uses the Nan Shen Armament too."

"They are both using Nan Shen Armament level 6, blade world."

"Bei Chuang's world seems to be bigger."

Over 1 billion gold horn race clansman were discussing softly, watching excitedly.

...

Rumble! Rumble!

The two blade worlds had just formed and immediately clashed.

The worlds clashed, causing the ground to tremor.

Countless blade energies crumbled, the blade world that Luo Feng controlled had tears in it, almost like it was about to break apart.

"It's about to break."

"The human genius is inferior."

"Bei Chuang is about to win."

The gold horn race people were incredibly excited.

"He is indeed a genius that the elder Si Fan Qi had deemed powerful enough to pass the heavenly bridge's 9th level. His blade world is obviously stronger than mine." Luo Feng roared and immediately raised his spirit energy amplitude to over 3,200 up to his max, causing the shaky blade world to instantly become steady and stronger than before.

Rumble! Rumble!

The two blade worlds clashed again and each clash shook the entire space about.

"Hm? His blade world has suddenly reached perfection?" Bei Chuang's expression changed. The blade world was separated into 3 levels. As one's comprehension grew higher, the 1st step was making the blade world grow more and more steady, reaching a final level of perfection! Normally it required being able to pass the 9th level of the heavenly bridge...to be able to have the blade world in its most steady form.

Even after Luo Feng's 50 years of training, his origin law comprehension was only about the pinnacle of the 7th level.

It couldn't be helped...

With over 3,200 spirit energy amplitude, it made his spirit energy usage raise by over 32 times! It also allowed his control of the blade world to instantly reach that of passing the 9th level. "While others only had one, I have 32 people to control the world. Even if my comprehension is lower, I can still reach that level."

"Human genius."

"If he couldn't reach this level, that'd be weird." Bei Chuang thought, his lips curling into a smile, his eyes gleaming with light

like never before seen, "Then let’s see who’s stronger."

"Blade world!"

"Condense!"

Bei Chuang gritted his teeth.

The two blade worlds were initially clashing, however Bei Chuang’s world suddenly shrank more and more...similarly, it’s density grew higher and higher, finally forming a huge 10m long crystal like blade that covered his body.

The 10m long blade had completely encompassed the blade world within.

Without any wastage of energy, it was condensed extremely well.

This...was the 3rd level of the blade world.

"Condense!" Luo Feng roared.

With over 3,200 spirit energy amplitude, immediately the vast world with 10km diameter shrank and instantly formed the 10m long crystal blade, he stood within the blade.

"You will lose!" Bei Chuang roared.

"Bring it." Luo Feng only had his opponent in his eyes.

Hu!

Hu!

With the two of them using their crystal blades and controlling them, they left behind a gold rainbow as they rushed towards each other and clashed!

Bei Chuang’s crystal blade was fast as lightning, unpredictable and ferocious.

Luo Feng’s blade was like an all encompassing power, piercing and straightforward!

The two had completely different styles.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! The two blades that were filled with the blade world energy were fast and terrifying. Every clash was like two absolute swordsman exchanging attacks.

Ka.

Luo Feng looked up fiercely and discovered that his crystal blade had tears at the top, he couldn’t help but feel shocked. In this level of clash, his crystal blade was no longer as stable as before, it was about to crumble.

...

"He’s about to win."

"That human genius’s blade world blade is about to crumble."

"Haha, he’s bound to win now."

"Bei Chuang hasn’t even unleashed his strongest move, he’s already mastered the special move within the blade world, Space tremor blade work. The moment he unleashes it, that human genius will definitely lose even more."

"Hmph, it goes without saying that our gold horn race is the true birthplace of the Nan Shen Armament. With countless techniques for the weapon, that human using the Nan Shen Armament will definitely lose."

...

"Sturdiness doesn’t last, such a simple logic, do you not know it?" Bei Chuang roared, "What a disappointment, the human genius actually only has such little power. I haven’t even used 70% of my strength...watch my strongest move...Space tremor Blade!"

Ang!

The crystal blade that Bei Chuang controlled triggered the power of the land and skies, its speed grew and instantly rushed at Luo Feng!

"What exquisite control." Luo Feng was shocked.

He had only acquired the Nan Shen Armament and knew a few basic ways to control it. How to unleash the greatest strength of each level was all based on his own comprehension. However within the gold horn race...the 9 levels of the Nan Shen Armament, every level had the fitting techniques. These techniques were created by the generations of gold horn race, they required a certain level of origin law comprehension to unleash.

One person's created battle techniques, how could it compete with countless techniques created by generations of geniuses from the gold horn race?

"Rumble!"

The crystal blade Bei Chuang controlled already created a blur of images, the surrounding space warped and was engulfed within the blade, its power...was utterly terrifying!

"Natural ability...strengthen!" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

Within his internal world.

The enormous golden horned beast raised its head, a gold glaring light shot out from its gold horn on its forehead. It engulfed its entire body and the natural ability was triggered, his consciousness strength instantly doubled!

"Blood warrior, blood river energy, trigger!" Luo Feng seemed like he was in madness.

Against his opponent's overwhelming Nan Shen Armament, Luo Feng had unleashed his natural ability of strengthening and his earth body's blood river energy.

Having absorbed 3 blood river crystals, it made his earth body's law fusion double, strengthening the power of his crystal blade!

Since using the natural ability strengthen, and his consciousness increased, his control of the crystal blade also rose!

...

Quadruple the power.

The crystal blade Luo Feng controlled connected with the universe space and grew even more terrifying. Its speed increased and it’s rush was even more powerful than before.

"Gold, strong and solid like the sun, piercing and invincible!"

"Break!"

Luo Feng’s eyes were bloodshot.

"Space tremor blade!" Bei Chuang’s crystal blade too pierced through kilometers of distance and reached Luo Feng.

Rumble...

It was like two trains clashing head on!

Like Mars clashing into earth!

Bei Chuang’s crystal blade began to split apart and with a rumble, the incredibly condensed blade world exploded open. Large amounts of little blades scattering throughout, Luo Feng’s crystal blade however was dominating, rushing forward piercing straight at Bei Chuang’s body.

Rumble! Bei Chuang was completely knocked tens of kilometers back, smashing into the side walls of the arena before falling down.

"Hm?" Through the crystal blade he controlled, Luo feng looked at Bei Chuang.

That final hit on his body, he obviously felt a powerful force blocking. Even though it seemed like he flew far, in truth...the overwhelming life threatening force was over 90% reduced, otherwise Bei Chuang would have been reduced to a mess.

"At the crucial time, it should have been an undying that saved him." Luo Feng thought. It was good too, when he unleashed his moves, he didn’t hold back at all.

It was silent.

When Luo Feng floated in mid air above the arena in his crystal blade, over one billion gold horn race clansmen were silent.

They...

Had lost!

Chapter 653: Sacred Tablet

From the start of the battle, the gold horn race's Bei Chuang had always seemed on top. Even towards the end, he was still very confident as he unleashed his strongest move, using the world crystal blade to unleash Space Tremor blade to cleanly defeat Luo Feng!

However the outcome was flipped!

The human genius suddenly rose in strength and completely destroyed Bei Chuang.

"How could this be?"

"How did he suddenly lose, just..."

Countless gold horn race clansmen couldn't accept the result.

And the host of the match once again spoke with his booming voice, "This battle, the human genius Luo Feng wins!"

After hearing the result, Luo Feng couldn't be bothered to go check on the injured Bei Chuang, he swiftly flew back through the pathway.

"Congratulations your majesty." Dylan smiled.

"Your majesty Luo Feng's strength is really out of the ordinary. You've been in the domain lord level 9 for such a short time and you are already able to defeat our genius Bei Chuang." Elder Si Fan Qi congratulated him. However, from his tone of voice, one could feel he wasn't completely happy.

"Let's hurry and go."

In Luo Feng's ears, he could hear the over one billion gold horn race clansmen all shouting, discussing, cursing and even all sorts of challenges. Many of the youths shouted "Human Luo Feng, I challenge you.""Human Luo Feng, accept my challenge." "Accept my, Ba Si Wa's challenge."

The challenges, the cursing, all sorts of noises seemed to almost tear apart the skies.

"We have to leave immediately." Dylan nodded.

"They are too passionate." Luo Feng shook his head and laughed.

"The normal people of the race highly wished for a victory. Bei Chuang's defeat will indeed rile them up with dissatisfaction." Elder Si Fan qi shook his head and sighed. "However they are normal civilians and their perspectives are narrow. They cannot see the true difference between the human race and our gold horn race, just the victory of a genius battle alone has no use in the face of our entire race's survival. However...as it unites our people, even though we know it's useless, we still have to support it."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Your majesty Luo feng, let's leave from the back." Elder Si Fan Qi said.

"Hm."

...

Luo Feng, the elder, Kashna, Dylan and the 5 sector lord guards secretly followed a back path leaving the arena. However, the moment they stepped out, they encountered another group of youths blocking their paths.

"Human Luo Feng, please accept my challenge."

"Human genius I Chi Nuo issue you a challenge."

The group of gold horn race youths were incredibly passionate.

"Let's go." Luo feng frowned.

"Right." Dylan nodded.

"Relax, it's no problem." The elder used his undying energy to suppress the group of youths and their pestering.

Sou!

Luo feng’s group swiftly tore through the skies and headed towards the city.

The city was incredibly vast, there was another city within the sacred city, the sacred land.

The sacred land was the most sacred place within the entire Laos world. There were some training quarters within, specially prepared for the warriors of the gold horn race. One was called the Technique tower, and another was the sacred tablet tower. In terms of importance, naturally the tablet tower was higher.

"Look!" Elder Si Fan Qi pointed into the distance at a white tower over a hundred km tall. "That is the technique tower, where the countless techniques written by our warriors are placed. In there, you can read a summary of the many techniques."

"Summary?" Luo Feng was stunned.

"Right." The elder nodded. "There are countless techniques in there in order to help the later generations make the best choice. We’ve placed a summary of each of the manuals in there with basic details and information about it. That way, the reader could read through it and get an understanding of what they would be training and their procedures. As for the precise training techniques etc, it’s not in there."

Luo feng nodded.

"Only once the person has confirmed the book and sent a request will he be given the true manual." The elder smiled, "After all, we’ve accumulated manuals over countless years, and their worth is immeasurable. If we placed all the manuals in there, it would very quickly attract powerful races coming in to steal them. And right now with only the summaries and no training methods, it’s very safe."

Luo Feng understood the reasoning.

"The other sacred tablet tower is where the tablet is stored." The

elder pointed at the other gold tower. "Your majesty has the chance to study the tablet alone, you'll be entering that tower."

"Look."

"The entire sacred land is a city within the city." The elder pointed around. There were quite ancient living quarters about without any fancy decorations. They were all made simple and looked ancient. With a glance...large amounts of them gave off a very special ancient feeling.

The pathways were filled with many warriors slovenly in dress and manner, all pensive and lost in their thoughts.

The entire sacred land didn't have any entertainment construct or restaurants.

This was a type of training atmosphere!

"To own a place in the sacred land to train, one either has to be an incredibly respected and powerful warrior, or be an absolute genius, or a person the doyens respect." The elder exclaimed. "The ones training in this sacred land are the future hopes of our gold horn race."

"Your majesty, our gold horn race has prepared a place for you to stay." The elder smiled, "Please follow me."

After a while.

An ancient training quarters soon appeared within sight. Luo Feng and his group stood before it as the elder pointed at the building. "This is already considered a huge space within the sacred land. Your majesty can put your guards in here and even after a month of studying the tablet, you can stay here and slowly absorb the wonders of the tablet."

"Your majesty Luo Feng." Outside the quarters, a black armored gold horn race man bowed respectfully. "From today on, this space will be your living quarters, you can stay as long as you want."

Luo feng smiled and nodded.

"You 5 can rest here." Luo Feng ordered his 5 sector lord guards.

"Yes your majesty." The 5 bowed respectfully.

"Dylan, follow me to check out the tablet." Luo Feng smiled.

Luo Feng brought Dylan, elder Si Fan Qi and Kashna and walked over 100 km, arriving before the majestic sacred tablet tower.

He looked up at the completely golden tower that was over 100 km tall.

"Human Luo Feng." A deep voice resounded within his consciousness. "I am the guardian of the sacred tablet, you have a month to study the sacred tablet alone, will you begin now?"

"Right now." Luo Feng nodded.

"Ok."

The sacred tablet guardian immediately interrupted the group of gold horn race clansmen studying the tablet and chased them out of the tower. Some of them didn't even finish using their study time...however due to there being a human, they would all have to wait a month before they could continue.

"Human genius?"

"Look, he's over there."

"I was studying well and was actually interrupted. I still have 3 more days. Now, I'll have to wait a whole month before I get to finish it."

"Seriously."

"It had to be a human."

Tens of gold horn race clansmen walked out of the tower and glanced at Luo feng, communicating amongst themselves. However they didn't dare stir any trouble, chatting awhile before leaving.

"Dylan, you can all go back first. I'll go study the sacred tablet and come out in a month." Luo Feng said and headed in.

...

The moment he entered the tower, he felt a bone chilling cold. By simply breathing, he could feel the cold temperature permeate deep into his body.

"Human Luo Feng, I am the sacred tablet guardian, you can call me guardian." A dark red skinned man completely covered in an exquisite black armor. Revealing only his purple eyes through his helmet, he stood there giving off an incredibly terrifying piercing energy.

Beside him was a 3m tall huge blade that was stuck in the ground.

It gave Luo Feng a formless pressure...

That didn't seem weaker than True Yan Emperor.

"Guardian." Luo Feng bowed.

"Enter." The guardian said solemnly.

Luo Feng nodded.

He headed straight through the black pathway and proceeded. Very quickly, he entered an incredibly vast hall, looking up, he could even see the roof of the over 100 km tall tower. Obviously the entire tower only had 1 level, and within this vast hall there was a majestic crystal!

Crystal sacred tablet!

The entire tablet was 300m tall, 100m wide and 50m thick. It was made of a completely dark green crystal body, and it gave off an energy that made one hold his breath. Simultaneously, there was a hole right in the center of it.

The hole was about 30cm in diameter, with a depth of 1m.

It was a round conical hole.

"It’s different from the 52 primal chaos tablets of humanity. Firstly, the material is different and the feeling is different too." Luo Feng stood before it and saw the 300m tall green crystal tablet. On it was a peculiar demon picture, a human shaped demon howling.

"Demon howling picture?"

"The entire crystal tablet has only this one picture, and the center actually has a conical hole?" Luo Feng muttered to himself, he didn’t think much more after that and began to examine the tablet.

The moment he focused on it.

His consciousness couldn’t help but get sucked into that demon picture.

Rumble...his consciousness was sucked into one of the wings of that demon picture. It was like looking at a vast endless space, and in it the stars were aligning.

"Hm?"

Luo Feng just had some comprehension, at this point his internal world which had been stuck at the domain lord pinnacle level seemed to have been affected by something, suddenly it began to tremor.

"Ah." Luo Feng was shocked. He immediately pulled himself out of his immersion in the tablet, understanding instantly what was happening. "My internal world is evolving and breaking through to the sector lord level."

Chapter 654: Sector lord level

Internal world.

The metal continent which originally had an area of 900,000 km began to madly swallow up the endless gold mist surrounding the place. It also swallowed up the mist above the continent, the mist that engulfed the entire world. The evolution was different from before, the vast metal continent didn't expand after it swallowed up the gold mist, instead in shrank.

Chi chi chi...

The more it swallowed up the gold mist, the more the continent itself shrank, the entire world however grew bigger.

At this time!

The internal world's diameter was more than 10 times bigger than before, and the vast continent that had an area of 900,000 km however was constantly shrinking, finally becoming a deep abyss surrounded by golden mountains.

"Dual world pool, form!"

Rumble!

The dual world pool stopped in the space above the continent, as complex engravings filled the entire deep abyss within the dual world pool. This was much more complex than the beast god howling engraving from the blood river energy. Within the mountain range gathered countless gold spots of light. These spots...were the essences of the countless amounts of gold mist absorbed earlier from the 900,000 km metal continent. At this time, the blur of gold lights revolved about like a nebula.

"Gold horn world stone, gather!"

Luo Feng's consciousness was extremely powerful, controlling this entire process directly.

Rumble!

The nebula of gold lights instantly gathered into one body and became a gold tower like shaped gold stone that was only the size of a finger. This stone floated within the dual world pool. However, it caused the entire space around it to ripple...eventually shaking the entire internal world.

"Gold horn world stone! A golden horned beast can only produce this one gold horn world stone in its entire life. It's a stone that's formed from the internal world's essence, it contains gold and space, a true treasure." Luo Feng exclaimed.

The gold horn world stone was the golden horned beast's most important treasure!

After breaking through from domain lord to sector lord level, its internal world isn't purely gold energy anymore, but a very normal internal world that could have rivers, mountains and even life within! Hence the ferocious gold energy that was filled with offensive power forms a dual world pool.

And the energy of that dual world pool was within that gold horn world stone!

...

As the internal world changes, Luo feng's earth body core began to undergo change too.

Rumble...

His soul and genetic energy crystals began to melt into a liquid under a formless energy. The two began to interweave and as the spirit energy and genetic energy made contact, it fused both his consciousness and willpower...it was this 1st fusion that resulted in the world energy being formed! The birth of world energy!

It allowed a thread of Luo Feng's consciousness to resonate and feel the energies of the vast universe.

The primal universe, was the most vast and ancient universe that produced many races and life forms. Like the universe at an early stage of formation, even though it was a part of the primal universe, it wasn't even a fraction of the primal universe.

The primal universe was the true source of energies.

When Luo Feng's world energy was first produced in his internal world, it connected with the incomparably distant source.

"Ah."

"This is the universe source of energy?"

A thread of his consciousness, with the power of the world energy had already entered this source. It was an incredibly vast land, his consciousness could only feel this vast land, and not any other beings about. And within this endless space, every bit of mud was like a space, within it contained endless universe crystals.

"A grain of sand is like a world?"

"A world has endless universe crystals?"

"This, is this the true face of the universe source?" Luo Feng was incredibly shocked.

However the trillions of km vast space that he could feel was only a small portion of the entire source itself. Even so, it shocked him greatly.

"Two worlds resonance!"

...

When Luo Feng's consciousness made contact with the source, his core and his internal world both underwent shocking change.

His internal world had initially only had the dual world pool within.

At this time, it was like his internal world had opened a path to the primal universe source, endless universe energies flowed as

world energy into his internal world was almost like a torrent or flood. It violently and instantly filled his entire internal world!

One had to know, his internal world space was already 10 times larger than before, however it was still completely filled.

Obviously...

To the primal universe source, every grain of sand's universe crystals energies could completely fill Luo Feng's internal world.

"Feels good."

"Instantly having so much universe energy. It's a pity that such a chance only happens at the break through from domain lord to sector lord level. And only during this time will there be this chance." Luo Feng thought. After which, he didn't think more about it, his consciousness feeling his internal world which was filled to the brim with world energy from the source.

"Condense!"

"Center continent, gold, wood, water, fire, ground, form the side continents."

With a diameter of 5 million km, a vast continent was formed. With about 1 million in diameter continents within that huge continent, the 5 continents were burning, ice cold, or filled with grass and wood, or metal mountain ranges, or thick grounds.

"Between the 6 continents is an endless ocean."

Rumble...

There was endless waters in between the ground and skies. It flooded the areas and took up half the space in the entire internal world. The surface of the ocean far exceeded that of the continents.

"Within the center continent, there's an ocean within."

Immediately, the center continent with a diameter of 5 million km had its center portion crumble. The ground was reduced to a

void and endless sea water was produced within, filling it up and a 900 km diameter ocean was formed within the center of the continent.

"Within the ocean, there lies the dual world pool."

Gurgle...

The ocean churned.

The dual world pool gently rose and just like a solitary island in the sea, it lay in the center of the endless abyss, almost like another world altogether.

"Endless living things, birth!"

Luo Feng left everything for his internal world to work. The center continent, 5 continents within, internal ocean, endless ocean, all these naturally formed plants, flowers, mountain ranges etc. At this time, the entire internal world was no different from a real world.

"Internal world, formed."

Hua hua...

The universe energies that weren't completely used swiftly became universe crystals and instantly gathered and formed a universe crystal mountain on the continent.

The internal world was already successfully formed, and the universe energies, world energies naturally gathered and formed a universe crystal mountain. Normally those that just stepped into sector lord level would experience this. However...a normal sector lord would never have acquired such a huge universe crystal mountain.

Because the internal world of the sector lords were much much smaller than Luo feng's.

"From what I know, many sector lords' internal worlds only have a diameter of over 10,000 km."

"Mine however, has a diameter over 10 million km."

...

The bigger the internal world, the amount needed to sustain the core was also more! From the 900,000 km internal world reaching to over 10 million km, Luo Feng's core had to undergo an evolution from its foundation. During the process, the core naturally began to absorb the energies emanated from the internal world, a small portion of the gold horn world stone's energy.

Rumble...within the core, his spirit and genetic energies had completely fused, and according to the natural evolution of the universe, it formed an origin pearl!

The pearl revolved slightly and released endless threads that connected to the main core.

The main core thus began to change.

From star traveller to domain lord level, this core had always been a half translucent crystal with complex gold engravings. It glowed with golden light and was very mysterious. However, after stepping into the sector lord level...the core absorbed the threads of internal world energies, source energies and universe energies, forming a seemingly normal looking core.

Simple!

With a hint of light, even the gold engravings were completely hidden.

"My god." Luo Feng was shocked. "My core now has to sustain this 10million diameter large internal world. It's already the core of many sector lord pinnacles, and even more terrifying than that. When I reach the sector lord pinnacle...this core, what level will it reach."

"No wonder the golden horned beast has 3 natural abilities, with inherited memories and a lifespan which was 10 times that of a human."

"However very few actually breakthrough to undying."

Feeling the strength of this core, Luo feng understood why breaking through to the undying was extremely difficult.

Even now, even if Luo Feng released his defenses and allowed others to come attack his core, even a sector lord pinnacle... wouldn’t be able to break it. Naturally Luo Feng wouldn’t give others the chance to do so either.

"Stepping into the sector lord level, my internal world is now a true world. I don’t only have to swallow metals. Normal sector lords would use universe crystals to evolve and change their worlds, and when my internal world was expanding in the past, it relied on countless universe crystals to form."

"I only have two paths."

"The 1st is to use the universe crystals to expand my internal world more. That way, when I reach sector lord pinnacle, my internal world diameter will be over 30 million km."

"The 2nd is to continue using valuable metal groupings from swallowing, the ones suitable for the golden horned beast. After being swallowed into the dual world pool, the most pure and valuable gold energies would enter the gold horn world stone, the other energies would immediately push the internal world to change. After the gold horn world stone evolves, it’s exquisite energies would affect the core and make it stronger, and will be able to withstand a larger internal world. That way, at sector lord pinnacle, my internal world diameter would reach over 90 million km."

Luo Feng was very clear.

The 1st path was much easier, many golden horned beast chose this path.

The 2nd was much harder. As the shackles would be stronger.

The good thing was that the larger the internal world, the

stronger one was and his god country eventually would be stronger too. Also, after constantly absorbing the exquisite energies from the gold horn world stone, the stone would be much more powerful too.

Chapter 655: Sector Lord Studying Speed

There were two paths. One was easy, while the other much harder.

Which one should he choose?

Within the tower, Luo Feng who had his eyes closed before the sacred tablet revealed a smile.

"My heart is like a mirror, and I see through all illusions. My heart is like a blade, slicing through all obstacles." Luo Feng had no hesitation, as he very calmly made his decision. "If I don't even have the guts to breakthrough a pinnacle level golden horned beast, there's no need to even mention becoming an absolute being of the universe, to be the true upper echelon of humanity!"

"I believe I can do it!"

"Definitely."

Luo feng was silent.

As one that received guidance on mental state training from Thunder god and Hong, he emphasized heavily on the heart.

If one didn't even have the guts to challenge this sort of difficulty, he would forever be a nobody. And if one had the guts and confidence even against the hardest of obstacles, then he would constantly push his limits and work towards his goal. Even if he fails in the end...that achievement would be extremely high.

...

Hence, Luo Feng naturally chose the 2nd path, strengthening the internal world with large amounts of metal. Actually, he had long purchased the metal groups required for sector lord level...it was obvious, in the depths of his heart, he had long made the decisions he needed.

"Back then, I was only a normal warrior of earth, did anyone

even imagine I would become the leader of the milky way?"

"Back then, when I entered the universe as the strongest of earth, did anyone ever imagine that I would become one of the top ten geniuses of the 1,008 universe country genius competition?"

"Did anyone ever think that I would enter the primal region on my 1st try?"

"And right now, many actually think I have hopes of becoming an official or emperor level undying. Yet few dare to imagine...that I'd actually reach the level of a universe knight." Luo Feng thought, his eyes gleaming brighter than before.

A true warrior had complete faith and confidence.

The 1st step was to dare to dream, and after that it was all about hard work. If one didn't even dare have such a goal...how would he succeed?

Internal world.

The vast internal world, in the center continent's grassy patch, there was a mountain like black space beast, and beside it stood the black mosha Luo Feng.

"Gold horn beast, breakthrough to sector lord level!"

"Mosha clansman, breakthrough to sector lord level!"

With his consciousness pushing, the countless universe crystals that formed the majestic mountain immediately broke apart and became world energy. It was almost like two powerful currents, where one was pouring straight into the golden horned beast body while the other into the mosha Luo Feng.

However, one of the currents was about 10m thick, and the other was 10km!

Kakaka...Noises came from all over the golden horned beast's body. The body that was strengthened by practicing the nameless manual began to evolve, as it was swallowing large amounts of

world energy, it caused its body to grow even bigger. Its scales were much more dense than before, and even formed a translucent layer above the scales.

On its forehead, a 5th horn grew out, the other 4 too began to grow longer.

Rumble...The Mosha clansman beside it had completely turned into a black energy flow. The energy grew thicker and thicker, as one could faintly see through it. Right at the center of it was a resplendent shining life crystal that had space law ripples within it.

Rumble!

Rumble!

The 10km thick world energy current and the 10m thick world energy currents stopped simultaneously.

The golden horned beast body length had already reached a shocking 100km. The moment it spreads its wings, it could easily cover any of the super cities of earth. In a blink of an eye it could fly around the entire planet once. To such an absolute being, a planet was simply too small, the place it lived in was...the universe space.

Hua hua... That rumbling black energy flow condensed and formed a black clothed Luo Feng.

Sector lord Golden horned beast and mosha Luo Feng stood in the grass patch.

Howl...

The beast raised its head and howled, letting out a carefree howl that shook the vast world, announcing its breakthrough into the sector lord level.

"Haha..."

Mosha Luo Feng laughed carefreely as well.

"Sector lord level is truly different." Mosha Luo Feng was filled with glee. "This Mosha Luo Feng originally had 10 times the amplitude of its fusion with the space laws. But, now that it had evolved to a sector lord, being the fastest level, with its amplitude...it's simply, simply..."

He already knew training during sector lord level was extremely fast.

Sector lord level was the time during which one's powers would soar. Even undyings couldn't compare to sector lords! This was also why many choose to stay at sector lord level for very long with no rush to breakthrough.

Like that time sector lord Luo, he had stayed so long at sector lord level. However, as his lifespan was reaching its end, breaking through to undying became more and more urgent.

Within the vast sacred tablet tower, before that majestic tablet, Luo feng immediately stood up and opened his eyes.

"Hm."

"I've broken through to sector lord level, and I also have two dual world pools. When I unleash the swallowing ability, it'll be much safer than before." Luo Feng thought. "The golden horned beast and the mosha clansman have reached sector lord level 1. From domain lord to sector lord, the huge evolution in strength is indeed crazy."

"I'm in no rush to practice the 10,000 soul control technique. After I study this sacred tablet for a month, it would still be ok, I cannot waste this month."

It may seem slow, but in truth, the internal world breaking through along with the golden horned beast and mosha clansman breakthrough didn't even take half a day.

Luo feng once again focused his eyes on the dark green crystal tablet.

The majestic tablet had a picture of a huge demon howling. The demon had 2 curved horns, feathered wings and fiery eyes. At first glance, it seemed like a normal demon howling picture, however on careful examination...one would discover that any of the feathers on its wings, the flames around its eyes, every strand of hair, every vein in its horns, engraving in its armor...

Had unbelievable amounts of mystery.

Rumble!

Part of Luo Feng's consciousness was immersed in the picture, another half of it...the golden horned beast and mosha clansman's consciousness had entered the universe source through the world energy resonation.

...

In the mysterious universe source.

The entire core of the primal universe, no one knows how long it has been in existence. They only know that at sector lord level, it's the 1st time their consciousness can enter the source.

"Feels too good." Half of Luo Feng's consciousness was sucked into the endless land, which was essentially just a grain of sand in the vast cosmos. His consciousness felt a clarity like never before with the gold, wood, water, fire, ground, wind, thunder, light, space and time, all the different types of laws, he felt all of it.

The law source too were kept within that mysterious source!

When his consciousness arrived within the source, its would be in a state that was incomparably close to the origin laws. As such... the resonance was extremely clear. Even the other wood, water, fire, ground, wind, thunder, light and time laws that he didn't understand before, at this time, it felt as clear as his comprehension of the gold law during his domain lord period.

Of course...

If his comprehension of wood, water, fire etc were at a clarity level of 100, then his gold law clarity would be about 10,000 and his space law would be 200,000!

"How can a sector lord not improve fast?"

"The law comprehension is more than 100 times easier than before."

"Many things I was unable to comprehend at the universe and domain lord levels, after becoming sector lord level, I can still train them till I reach the level of law recognition." Luo Feng exclaimed. "Sector lord level truly is the sole heavenly level."

World energy was a special creation energy.

The sector lords used it to create their worlds, and the source... that endless space was an endless space of world energy! Any grain of sand had countless universe crystals. And because world energy was special, it allowed one's consciousness to enter it.

The moment one reached undying!

Their energies would once again undergo change. They would have powerful undying energy, however their consciousness would no longer be able to resonate with that source again.

Stronger didn't naturally mean better, what was best was what was suitable.

With world energy...one would have the chance to comprehend all sorts of laws! The moment one became undying...they would take trillions of years and yet still be unable to comprehend space laws. One was because the space laws got harder towards the end, at an extreme level. Secondly, an undying's comprehension couldn't compare with a sector lord.

At sector lord level...some absolute geniuses only train for tens of thousands of years and their comprehension can compare to that of an emperor level undying.

However, for a normal undying that constantly breaks through, even a hundred million years wouldn't be enough for him to reach emperor level!

This was an advantage!

This was the advantage of sector lord level! Many with ambition refused to breakthrough to undying because of this reason. They want to comprehend more laws at sector lord level...allowing them to have a stronger foundation, and when they eventually breakthrough, they immediately became official level or even emperor level undyings.

Like that absolute genius Ke Di, who was able to defeat an official level undying at sector lord level. If he didn't die and broke through to undying, the moment he broke through, he would immediately reach emperor level!

...

Within the internal world.

Mosha Luo Feng sat crossed legged. The complex space engravings within its life crystal rippled constantly, causing mosha Luo Feng's consciousness to resonate with the space law ripples, as its amplitude rose by tens of times.

"Blood river energy!" The golden horned beast triggered its energy from the right claw. It swiftly evolved and simultaneously a picture of a beast god head howling appeared, causing it's gold origin law clarity to rise by 10 times as well!

It's clarity before was 10,000, and the space law's clarity was at 200,000.

At this time.

The gold law clarity rose to 100,000 and the space law clarity had reached over 20 million! Far exceeding that of wood, water and the others.

"Wonderful."

"On one hand, comprehending the howling demon sacred tablet, at the same time using the space and gold laws to compare and contrast, this speed is..." Luo Feng could feel that studying this tablet now for one day was akin to his domain lord level's 100 years worth of work. Of course, the main thing was that breaking through to sector lord level had made his efficiency rise by 100s of times.

Chapter 656: Origin Law Recognition

Luo Feng was immersed in his study of the sacred tablet. Even when he became thirsty or hungry, he didn't dare waste a second.

1 day, 2 days, 3 days...

Within an old training quarters in the sacred land, Si Fan Qi, Kashna, Dylan and the 5 sector lords all stayed there.

"His majesty Luo Feng has already entered the sacred tablet tower to train. You all should go focus on training as well. Only those who know they are stronger than Bei Chuang should come back here and look for him." At the entrance of the quarters, Elder Si Fan Qi looked on coldly at the gold horn youths gathered there. "Those who are too weak but still want to challenge him, hasn't it been disgraceful enough?"

He unleashed his undying energy.

Causing the group of youths to shudder with fear. An emperor level undying...even in the stronger upper level tribes, there were usually only 1 or 2 of them. He definitely belonged to the stronger undyings.

"Why are you still standing there for, get lost!" Elder Si Fan Qi roared fiercely.

"Yes elder."

The group bowed respectfully and left dissatisfied.

The elder watched them leave and couldn't help but shake his head. These youths were all caught up in the previous victories over humanity, they were all too passionate.

"Compared to humans, our intellect is obviously much lower." The elder exclaimed. "The stone life forms and flesh and blood life forms have huge differences, even though our percentage of strong warriors is higher, however in terms of reproduction and intellect,

we are much weaker. These youths are all caught up in the hype and completely lost all sense of reasoning."

The gold horn race was indeed that way. As long as they were passionate about something, they would risk it all.

Humanity was different.

Humanity had more intellect, even the student level humans were incredibly wise. Even though the gold horn race strong warriors had powerful mental abilities, comparable to a quantum computer, in terms of IQ they were much weaker. They were basically silly with not enough experience, however, those beings that lived for very long were trained by time and naturally grew their intelligence.

"Elder Si Fan Qi."

Dylan brought the 5 sector lords over.

"Mr Dylan." The elder smiled at him.

"Sorry to trouble you, every time the groups come over to challenge, you'd have to hold the ground." The black robed Dylan smiled. "During these 20 days, they've never stopped and it's indeed been hard on you."

"It's my gold horn race that has been inconsiderate." The elder shook his head helplessly. "We have too many youths, and even though we've ordered for no disturbance, these youths still come without any fear of death. I cannot kill the future of my race too, I can only order them to leave. Sorry for constantly disturbing your training."

"It's nothing." Dylan shook his head.

"Actually, these challenges are nothing." The elder shook his head, "The one I'm worried about is a genius within the race."

"Who?" Dylan asked.

"Bei Qiu."

The elder said solemnly, "The genius brothers of the Doyen palace, the older brother Bei Qiu. His younger brother Bei Chuang is among the top 10 of the domain lord level 9 geniuses. Bei Qiu however is the undisputed number 1, and his origin law comprehension, according to your human levels, should be at the heavenly bridge level 10."

"Ah? Level 10?" Dylan was shocked.

From level 9 to 10, that was an extremely hard step.

The domain lord geniuses of the primal region in the Virtual Universe Company had a total of 10, of which 9 had passed the 10th level and one had passed the 11th.

No one expected the gold horn race to have such a genius too.

"The Bei Zhi brothers are ferocious and intrepid, and they are very close brothers." The elder emphasized. "After Bei chuang's defeat, his brother Bei Qiu will definitely rush over here to the sacred city. With his proud and fierce nature, he would definitely challenge Luo Feng. The other challenges are nothing, Bei Qiu however...that's the number 1 domain lord level genius here!"

"Hm." Dylan frowned.

When Luo Feng defeated Bei Chuang earlier, it had already surprised Dylan.

Dylan even secretly informed True Yan emperor of the match!

"If his majesty meets Bei Qiu, he would probably lose." Dylan thought, "The difference between the 9th and 10th level is very obvious, and his training time has been too short..."

...

As the two of them were chatting, they suddenly felt a strong energy.

"Hm?"

The elder, Dylan and the 5 sector lords with Kashna turned to

look.

"Sacred tower!"

They were all shocked.

In the distance, within the majestic over 100km tall tower, there was an incredible powerful law energy that engulfed the entire area. Gold engravings circulated around and golden light that shot out in all directions. In an instant, the entire gold tower had become incredibly glaring, the powerful law energies made people shudder.

"The law source is descending!" The elder and Dylan exchanged glances with shock, they were very clear on this scene.

"His majesty is in the sacred tablet tower." A sector lord shouted with glee behind Dylan.

"Other than the guardian, there's only his majesty Luo Feng within the tower now." The elder's eyes was gleaming too. "And now the law source is descending...it's the gold law without a doubt, his majesty Luo Feng has already been recognized by the gold law."

"Law recognition!" Kashna was shocked. "That Luo Feng, he's only, only domain lord level..."

"Hm."

Dylan watched the distant tower, extremely excited as he nodded and thinking, "I have to inform the grandmaster immediately."

...

Within the sacred land, the strong were as numerous as the clouds. There would frequently be warriors acquiring law recognition, this law source descending was a special scene. The warriors training in this place were already used to it. However, this time it had appeared within the sacred tablet tower.

And many knew that only a domain lord level human genius was

studying alone within.

"The human genius has acquired law recognition?"

"So fast!"

"Domain lord level 9 and he’s already acquired law recognition! Looks like in terms of the gold law, he’s already reached an extremely high level."

"Strong."

Many warriors within the sacred land looked up at the majestic gold tower.

Within the tower.

Luo Feng stood quietly before the dark green tablet, his eyes gazing at the demon howling picture.

Rumble... The space about shook.

A gold droplet appeared above Luo Feng’s head and descended.

Drip!

The gold droplet landed straight on his head, passing through his body as though it was nothing. After which it landed in his main core and passed right through that too...finally this gold droplet landed on his origin pearl.

The origin pearl was the soul and genetic energy fusion for domain lord level.

This was Luo Feng’s energy core! And also his soul core!

Chi chi...easily, the gold droplet was absorbed into the pearl, and the pearl had an extra streak of gold.

At this time...

Luo Feng was officially recognized by the gold laws.

On his forehead, a gold blade imprint gradually appeared and this print rippled with power that made people shudder. This was the

mark of being recognized by the laws! Simultaneously, a huge gold blade imprint appeared on the forehead of the golden horned beast as well.

"I didn't expect my gold law comprehension had already reached the level of recognition." Luo Feng revealed a smile. "Now that I've acquired recognition, then my consciousness should be able to enter the law ocean."

...

Universe source, it was incomparably mysterious.

As one acquires world energy after reaching sector lord level, Luo Feng's consciousness could resonate with that vast land, and after the drop of origin law was absorbed by his soul, his soul's consciousness underwent an evolution, and at this time, he felt an incredible change within.

It was almost like a mother calling her child.

Sou!

He sent out half of his consciousness swiftly leaving the vast land and heading towards the call.

Rumble...

The gold ocean was vast and endless.

This was the gold origin law source. The entire primal universe' gold origin law source, an endless amount of energies emanated from that ocean, a powerful pressure far exceeding any warrior Luo Feng had ever encountered came from it. Luckily...he had already received the law recognition, and had absorbed a drop of the law itself.

Rumble...the powerful waves rose up ferociously.

His consciousness was within that drop of origin law, floating within the ocean, constantly searching for comprehension of the gold law.

Another part of his consciousness was within the vast land, while the 3rd and final part of his consciousness was focused on studying the sacred tablet.

"After my consciousness acquired the gold origin law recognition, my gold law comprehension speed now is not any slower than my space law's." Luo Feng looked at the tablet before him, feeling glee within. Getting the law recognition meant...that his comprehension had already reached a very high level.

"20 days of study."

"Sector lord level study is hundreds of times faster than domain lord level, plus I'm right in front of the sacred tablet. My one day's worth now is about a 100 years of my domain lord level study."

"20 days is close to 2,000 years of domain lord study."

Luo feng exclaimed.

And this was simply the difference between sector lord and domain lord. Within the Virtual Universe Company, the primal region sector lord members had the most intense competition. The many generations of genius battles, hero battles, along with the elite absorption throughout the universe etc, countless years of elites gathered in the sector lord level.

Yet only a 100 end up in the primal region sector lord level!

"No wonder they all place so much importance on sector lord level geniuses. A day's worth of study is akin to a domain lord's 1 year's worth. If a sector lord studies for tens of thousands of years...how can the domain lord level genius even compare?" Luo Feng thought.

"Hm."

"And this tablet is just right along the path of gold and space, it's benefits are huge to me." Luo Feng stared at the tablet. "I still have 10 days, I cannot waste any time."

Acquiring the law recognition distracted Luo Feng for a couple of minutes, after which he once again immersed himself into studying the tablet.

Chapter 657: Technique Manual

In an instant, 30 days had already passed.

"Human, your study time is over, you can come out now." The guardian's voice boomed in Luo Feng's ears and mind, immediately waking him up. Luo Feng's consciousness swiftly returned from the universe source and law ocean, dragging himself out of the picture of the howling demon.

"Hu."

Luo Feng couldn't bear to look away from this majestic dark green sacred tablet.

"It's a pity that I only had a month. This sacred tablet's effect on me is even better than the 9 universe tablet." Luo feng thought. The first 7 pictures of the 9 universe tablet were all about space laws, hence it wasn't of much help towards his comprehension of the gold laws, at least far from this sacred tablet.

...

Luo Feng turned and left, following the pathway out.

The black armored statue like guardian stood there,and beside him was a 3m tall huge blade stuck in the ground. A formless pressure engulfed the entire region, making anyone who entered the tower feel its strength.

Rumble...The huge door of the tower opened and the light from outside shone in.

Luo Feng walked out alone.

"Your majesty."

"Your majesty Luo Feng."

Outside stood Dylan, the 5 sector lords, Si Fan Qi and Kashna. Luo Feng smiled and nodded at them, after which his expression changed, because there was another huge group of gold horn

youths gathered outside and they were all like red eyed bulls, all staring hard at him.

"Human Luo feng, I want to challenge you."

"Human, accept my challenge."

"If you have the guts, accept the challenge." All sorts of noises echoed.

Luo Feng frowned and walked towards Dylan and the group, communicating, "Let's first return to the training quarters. Elder Si Fan Qi...I'm relying on you to deal with this mad group of people."

After which Luo Feng brought Dylan and the rest, swiftly leaving the sacred tablet tower. He felt somewhat fatigued at this point.

Within the training quarters.

Luo Feng and the group pushed through the door and entered, Luo Feng spoke while he walked, "Dylan, I'm about to revise and go over my 30 days worth of study before heading to the technique tower to choose a manual." After which, he immediately chose a quiet room to study.

"His majesty sure is hardworking." Dylan shook his head and smiled at the scene. "Hm, before I reached undying, I was this hardworking as well."

After reaching undying and acquiring eternal life, one was no longer bound by a life span.

Plus, the improvement speed on undyings was extremely hard and slow, as slow as their eternal life. It made undyings lose motivation and so they stopped being as hardworking as before.

...

Luo Feng sat crossed legged in the room. His eyes were closed as he pondered over the things he hadn't fully grasped about the tablet, and began to dissect and go over them.

Unknowingly, half a month had passed.

"Hm." Luo Feng opened his eyes and revealed a smile, "I've finished my study of the tablet."

30 days of study time, it was akin to his own study at sector lord level for 8 years, and close to 3,000 years of that of his domain lord level.

And from birth till now, Luo Feng wasn't even 300 years old yet.

His improvement during these 30 days was huge!

It couldn't be helped, the 9 universe primal chaos tablet's difficulty grew in a totally non linear fashion.

Even though he had comprehended the raindrop and drizzle picture's 36 wonders, the torrent picture's 72 drops were more than a hundred times harder. Even after these 30 days, it only allowed him to raise his comprehension level to about the level where he could pass the 9th level of the heavenly bridge.

Comprehending the 108 drops.

A normal warrior's comprehension would stop at simply understanding them, this was akin to scoring a 100 on a test.

And comprehending the essence of it, was akin to getting even all the extra and bonus questions right, getting a score of 150. Even though it was slightly harder and more profound, it's difficulty was still over hundreds of times harder! This was also why when True Yan emperor made Luo Feng study floating blood, he was worried Luo Feng didn't have the capability to do so.

Because comprehending the essence was simply too difficult.

30 days worth of time!

It was akin to his domain lord level's 3,000 years worth of study, allowing Luo Feng to completely understand the 3rd torrent picture, meaning he would get a 100 points on the 72 more profound drops and finishing it meant he already had the

comprehension level to pass the 9th level of the heavenly bridge.

"It's only been 30 days and I've managed to raise my comprehension level from the 7th to the 9th, comprehending the torrent picture."

"A normal warrior, in theory would continue on to the next picture, the 4th!"

"However I cannot do so."

"I have to go through the most profound essence of the 72 drops."

During his 30 days of study, he also realized how hard the essence of the 72 drops was.

The 1st 9 were easy, he had completed them back in primal chaos city.

The middle 27 were much harder, through Blood River world's encounters, raising his study speed and having the beast god statue to refer to, along with the leader of Tian Shi palace's guidance, he had finally finished them!

The last 72 were the hardest!

After doing the impossible level mission and studying on earth for 50 years, as well as the 30 days of study with the sacred tablet (close to 3,000 years of his domain lord level study), he had only reached a 100 points level with the torrent picture, having comprehended none of the essence of the 72 drops!

Hard!

It was incredibly hard!

Normal absolute geniuses, even at sector lord level would spend their entire 1,000 era life spans, yet not even comprehending all of the 108 wonders of the space law. Only the true pinnacle super geniuses had the ability to waste so much time doing so. The pinnacle genius back then...Lian Luo, spent 3,000 years studying in primal chaos city.

In terms of talent, with the golden horned beast triggering the blood river energy, the space favored child Mosha clansman, together it probably exceeded the talent of the super genius of humanity Lian Luo.

Especially since Luo Feng had the beast god statue, he could study it at anytime to work on the Sky tearing claw!

Luo Feng walked out of the room and immediately a few silhouettes flashed past him. Dylan, the 5 sector lords, Elder Si fan Qi and Kashna appeared.

"Your majesty's study is finished?" Dylan smiled.

"Hm." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

"Congratulations your majesty, how was your study of the sacred tablet?" The elder looked at him."

"Very good." Luo Feng complimented.

It was indeed good.

Right now, simply with his law comprehension he could pass the heavenly bridge's 9th level. The moment he completely unleashed his spirit energy amplitude, reaching over 3,200...his power would rise by over 10 times. If he were to attempt the heavenly bridge, he could completely pass even the 10th level!

In terms of law comprehension alone, he could pass the 9th.

His battle strength however could pass even the 10th!

"The demon note inheritance truly benefitted me." Luo Feng complemented within. "However, my improvement is too shocking. It's not good for me to attempt the bridge now." Knowing his own improvement was good enough, there was no need to attempt the bridge now, since there was no special benefits from it.

Without any benefits, it was best to keep it to himself.

"Let's go to the techniques tower." Luo feng said.

"The tower has all of the manual samples of the gold horn race, and many of them are unique and unconventional. Even our human treasure trove may not necessarily have some of them." Dylan smiled, "Your majesty should choose wisely."

"Of course." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

Of course.

Wanting to buy a manual within the Virtual Universe Company required huge amounts of points to exchange. Normal manuals go up to 10,000 points, while some valuable ones go for over a million and even tens of millions. As for those incredibly valuable ones, even his teacher True Yan Emperor cannot afford them.

"I have to choose an expensive one, I'll pick from the most expensive." Luo Feng thought.

The more expensive, the higher its value, this was without a doubt.

Picking one suitable for himself from the expensive ones.

After a while, Luo Feng and the group followed the pathways within the sacred land and reached the majestic white tower. The entire tower was as tall as the sacred tablet tower, its color however was all white, and it gave off a calming energy. As one got closer to it, his soul felt a calm like never before.

Luo Feng and the others climbed the stairs and entered the huge door of the tower, arriving at the 1st level.

"This 1st level is the reception level." Elder Si Fan Qi introduced.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." A piercing sound resounded, a female gold horn race clansman dressed in dark green armor walked over. She gave Luo Feng the feeling of an absolute candle like beauty! Due to their construct being completely different, they skin was very different from that of humans.

The female clansman smiled, "Your majesty Luo Feng, I am Se Si,

the receptionist here at the technique tower. I've longed since received the doyen palace's order. Hence, you can pick anyone of the manuals from here, read through it and select it and I will pass the real manual to you. I will give a full explanation to your majesty, giving you enough time to make your choice. Afterall the number of manuals here are simply too huge, and there are a total of 999 levels in this tower, every level having millions of them."

"I'll be in your care miss Se Si." Luo Feng said.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, we'll be waiting here. There's no rush at all, pick wisely, as this is a rare chance." Elder Si Fan Qi said.

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

"Let's go." Luo Feng looked at Se Si.

"I'll lead."

Se Si walked beside Luo Feng and swiftly reached the 2nd level.

Luo Feng glanced and took a cold breath. The space within the 2nd level was huge. Just its height alone was about 100m tall, with the many racks of books separated and evenly spaced out. Even though they were placed neatly, the space was simply too huge, and each rack was 70-80m tall, and each of them stored many many books.

The entire 2nd level alone definitely had over a million manuals.

"So many on each level, and there are 999 levels?" Luo Feng exclaimed, "The number of manuals for just one race, it's absurd."

Luo Feng gazed about.

He discovered every manual had a price on them. Some of them had a price of 120 contribution points, some 388 points.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." Se Si explained beside him. "The 999 levels of manuals are separated according to their points. The 1st level's most expensive book only requires 612 contribution points. The 2nd' level's cheapest requires 612 points. It gets more

expensive as we go up!"

"How expensive is the 999th level?" Luo Feng asked.

"The cheapest book on the 999th level requires about 98 million contribution points, and the most expensive requires about 1.6 billion points." Se Si said, "Of course, your majesty Luo Feng can pick anyone of them."

Chapter 658: 999th Level

The female gold horn race's Se Si couldn't hide her sense of envy in her voice.

"Then let's head to the 999th level." Luo Feng smiled.

"Yes." Sesi muttered within, this was expected.

...

Luo Feng went with Se Si up the stairs continuously. The higher they got, he noticed that the number of gold horn race people got lesser and lesser. When he reached above the 800th level, he would only occasionally see one receptionist there on each level, and no gold horn race clansmen at all.

Se Si said, "The rules of our gold horn race is that you must have sufficient contribution points to enter each level of the technique tower. Without sufficient points, you can't even go higher. Like to enter the 999th level, one had to have at least enough points to purchase the cheapest manual there, which is about 98 million points. As for your majesty...since you can choose whichever manual you want, you don't have such a requirement."

Luo Feng smiled.

Contribution points? He didn't have any at all.

"How do you calculate the contribution points of your race?" Luo Feng asked as he walked in the pathway.

"There are many ways to get contribution points. One of the way is to conceive a child within the race, that has some points, and as your strength rises, reaching domain lord, sector lord level and even breaking through to undying, you will get all sorts of points. Also, joining the army...battling in wars for humanity, any contribution there can be exchanged for points as well. In summary, as long as you've made contribution to our race, you will receive points." Se Si said. "The points have great use. They

can be used to buy manuals, weapons, treasures, even large amounts of guards, basically things that currency cannot buy, the points can."

Luo Feng was shocked.

The gold horn race was a subservient race that felt threatened. Hence, their contribution points importance had been raised to such a terrifying level, even having children would give points. And with such a system...the race's push to improve and grow would naturally be shocking. One could definitely see this from their relentless passionate challenges from the past.

...

Unknowingly they had already reached the 999th level.

At the entrance there was a receptionist there. His main job was to ensure those that chose the manuals had sufficient contribution points, secondly, he was there to make sure no one damaged the books.

"You majesty human Luo Feng." The old man bowed at the entrance.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

This old man was actually an undying, he was also the strongest member of the receptionists within this technique tower.

"Human Luo Feng." The old man pointed at the racks about and said, "The entire 999th level is the highest level of the tower. The most valuable manuals are all gathered here, and there are a total of 128,120 manuals here. Please take a look around and pick one."

"Hm."

Luo Feng walked beside the high racks of manuals. Se Si spoke beside him, "Your majesty Luo Feng, the layout of the manuals grow in value the more we walk inwards. The ones in the innermost area requires the highest contribution points, and the

one there at the highest rack in the corner is the most expensive manual of this 999th level." She said and pointed up at the right corner.

"Ah?" Luo Feng smiled and he flew straight over there.

Each shelf was 60-90m tall. The manuals were spaced out, at least much more than what he saw at the 2nd and 3rd level. Afterall, this level only had close to 130,000 manuals.

...

Luo Feng flew past the many shelves and finally reached the left corner, before the top most manual.

"Hm?" Luo Feng looked.

The manuals here were much more expensive than the previous ones. This 80m tall shelf only had 3 manuals, the least of all the shelves, and these manuals had their prices beside them. The one on top was at 1,680,000,000, the one below that was 1,620,000,000,and the one right at the bottom was 1,600,000,000'.

They added up to 1.6 billion!

"Hehe." Luo Feng floated at the top of the shelf and took the most expensive one to read, the sample book alone felt like it was made of a peculiar metal.

"F grade metal manual? Extravagant." Luo Feng was shocked, after which he shook his head and laughed. "Seems right, as an important place where the manuals are constantly being passed down to the entire race, these manual samples have to last for over trillions of years, and normal materials would definitely decay. So, it's not strange that they are using F grade metals. Afterall, one Yun Mo Planet ship's hybrid copper essence is enough to make countless manuals. To the gold horn race, this is indeed nothing."

He lifted the heavy 2 ton book.

The name on it was Gold Soul.

"What's this? Normally the most pinnacle manuals are all about space or time etc. A book specifically on gold laws alone can't be that great." Luo Feng muttered to himself, as comprehending the gold laws alone would only make one a normal undying, and comprehending either space or time would allow one to become a powerful universe knight.

Just like...

One had to pass the 21st level of the 9 universe heavenly bridge to be deemed having comprehended the space laws.

And if one didn't go study space or time and worked solely on gold, wood etc, even if they become undying, they would only have the strength to pass the 10th level. Of course, the other laws such as gold, wood, water, fire, ground, wind, thunder and light...they were easy initially.

But the final steps were incredibly hard. This was also why so many sector lords couldn't break through to undying. This was also why the time sector lord Luo didn't have a guarantee of breaking through to undying within his final 20,000 year life span.

The final step was extremely hard.

However simply getting the law recognition was much easier, like for example the gold laws.

In contrast, as one has to pass the 21st level to be deemed having comprehended the space law, to acquire the space law's recognition...was tens of thousands of times harder than the gold law. And one had to reach an extremely high level in comprehension of each of these laws to gain recognition.

For example...

Teleportation?

Basically, getting the space law recognition was an incredibly hard thing to do.

"Gold soul?" Luo Feng flipped open the metal book and began to read.

Gold Soul, it was created by a great doyen of the gold horn race Kalofu. It was mostly about approaching the space law from the gold law, and after combining the two to create the terrifying attack Gold soul. It was purely a battle technique, not about comprehension.

Just like the Black hole evolution in the human treasure trove, that was purely a battle technique too.

Battle techniques were purely about getting stronger.

The time space scribbles Luo Feng exchanged for however was to assist in comprehension of the laws and understanding the 9 universe tablet. It belonged to a completely different style. One was for study, another was for battle.

Which was better?

It depended on who read it! Battle techniques could make one stronger while study types could raise one's comprehension of the laws faster, and make their laws more solid.

Gold Soul had a total of 72 techniques from low to higher level.

The 1st technique to the 35th was usable to those under undying.

The 36th to 70th was for undyings and universe knights.

The 71st and 72nd were only for universe knights.

"If one can comprehend the 1st 35 techniques during sector lord level, he will be completely able to defeat an undying? Akin to an official level undying?" Luo Feng looked at the explanation of the manual and took a deep breath. This power is indeed terrifying, the Nan Shen Armament's 9 levels comprehension only reached the level of a normal undying.

Also, this was a complete battle technique.

One could use it till universe knight level!

"I currently have the beast god statue and time space scribbles. However these are all for me to comprehend the laws, I don't truly have a battle technique." Luo Feng pondered. "And at sector lord pinnacle, that would be the time for me to create my own technique. However before that...learning a few pinnacle level techniques would broaden my horizons."

"Hm, this will be one of my choices."

Luo Feng carried this book in his arm before continuing on to the others.

...

He wasn't in a rush to confirm his pick. However, he swiftly read through the others to check which was better suited, finally picking amongst the most exceptional.

He stood before a shelf and a formless spirit energy emanated from him throughout, simultaneously reading thousands of manuals. The many manuals all flipped through together as he continued to read.

Shua.

He had read thousands of them.

Luo Feng used his spirit energy to close all those books and move on to the next bunch of thousands.

Se Si couldn't help but open her mouth in shock at the scene, "This human genius Luo feng is seriously, seriously..."

Incredible.

Who chooses a manual like that, reading a few thousand at a time, it was simply too unbridled.

Not too long after.

Luo Feng carried 3 metal books and walked towards the side of the 999th level and sat on a chair, placing the 3 books there.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." Se Si smiled and walked over. "Have you made your choice?" She saw the 1st Gold Soul book and couldn’t help but grit her teeth.

Picking the most expensive one right off the bat, this human was seriously...

"Almost, I’ll be picking from these 3."

Luo Feng smiled and looked at the 3 books.

The names of these 3 books were all carved on their cover. They were Gold Soul, Nan Shen Armament 36 levels and Xi Luo Duo’s Journal.

Their prices were 1.68 billion contribution points, 910 million points and 100 million points.

"These 3 all have their benefits, which should I choose. If only I could pick all three." Luo Feng had many thoughts in his mind, after which he shook his head and laughed, he was simply too greedy.

Chapter 659: Choice

The 3 manuals had different prices.

Gold Soul was a battle technique that was extremely powerful.

Nan Shen Armament 36 levels, it was created by the greatest doyen of the gold horn race Xi Luo Duo. This manual could be said to be the simplified version of the Armament. It was also a battle technique and also a form of studying the space and gold laws techniques.

The techniques were separated into 36 levels.

The weakest 1st level was one that someone with little comprehension of the gold and space laws could still use.

The strongest last level, required someone at about official undying level.

In summary.

These 36 levels had an average level of strength. The strongest 36th level had high demands, yet it only had the power of an official level undying. These sort of special manuals, in terms of battle ability and study, had great benefits to the weaker people. However, their price usually wouldn't go too high, and would normally be just about 100 million contribution points.

However, since it was created by Xi Luo Duo, it was priced at 910 hundred million points.

Xi Luo Duo's journal was the records of his teachings jotted down by his undying disciples after his disappearance. It's records were very detailed with many explanations, while showing examples along with usage techniques.

As it was a collection of records, not something Xi Luo Duo actually left himself, this journal was at most used as a reference in training, assisting type of manual. Even though it was related to Xi

Luo Duo, it’s price was a total of only 100 million contribution points.

"Which one should I choose?"

"Without a doubt, Gold soul was the strongest of the 3 battle techniques. From the lowest to the highest 72nd level, even universe knights had techniques within." Luo Feng thought. "The Nan Shen Armament 36 levels is very useful to my training and my future creation of my own techniques. According to Xi Luo Duos introduction, this manual was his most solid basic study. Of course, in terms of battle strength, it is obviously weaker, as it was only a way to use the Nan Shen Armament, it’s power reaching only official level undying level. This was at least two huge levels weaker than Gold Soul."

"Xi Luo Duo’s journal has benefits to training, yet it’s not a systematic battle technique. However, a lot of it is made of Xi Luo Duo’s teachings to his disciples...its effects definitely won’t be weak at all. The only thing is, that it’s not systematic!" Luo Feng frowned.

All 3 of them had their pros and cons.

"Which one should I choose?"

"Gold Soul has a system for training till an extremely high point, Xi Luo Duo’s journal is purely an assisting manual." Luo Feng frowned and pondered. "The 36 levels of the Nan Shen Armament’s strongest attack is only at the official level undying level. It’s obviously good for the basics, if only I could acquire a manual with all of Xi Luo Duo’s created techniques."

Xi Luo Duo had a manual with techniques he created for himself.

It was extremely complex and profound.

It was a pity...

This technique tower didn’t have this manual, and only had the most basic of it, Nan Shen Armament 36 levels.

"Hm, I’ve made my decision."

Luo Feng suddenly stood up.

Beside, Se Si who had been patiently waiting asked shocked, "Your majesty Luo Feng, have you made your choice?"

"Hm, this one." Luo Feng picked the center book.

"Nan Shen Armament 36 levels?" The lady gold horn clansman was somewhat stunned. She looked curiously at Luo Feng, she had thought this human genius would pick the most expensive Gold soul. "Your majesty Luo Feng, I’ll report your choice of the Nan Shen Armament 36 levels to the upper management, you can go to the reception room on the 1st level to wait and your manual will be sent over shortly."

"Ok." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

He headed down the stairs like a breeze.

"10 birds in the forest don’t compare to 1 bird in hand." Luo Feng thought. "Even though Gold soul is powerful and has techniques that are helpful even for a universe knight, however, for a universe knight? How long would it take for me to get there, and which year would that be? At that level, my strength will be huge, and my perspectives would be broad. I would definitely be able to buy a good technique from the Virtual Universe Company!"

"This Nan Shen Armament 36 levels is after all Xi Luo Duo’s absolute basics learning. Back then when he created this powerful basics manual and simplified it, that was how he was able to create the Nan Shen Armament."

"The Nan Shen Armament could be passed throughout the universe and used by many races."

"And Xi Luo Duo, was the greatest being of the gold horn race. His basics manual should be the best one out of the entire race."

"Even though its power is weaker."

"To me, it’s still better than Gold souls."

10 birds in the forest don’t compare to 1 bird in the hand.

What one cannot see ultimately isn’t realistic.

The 72 techniques of Gold souls, from the 36th level on, one had to be undying to unleash them. And he had chosen the hardest path for his golden horned beast, it would be extremely hard for it to reach undying level.

"When I reach undying level, I will naturally have my own better techniques."

"Hence, to me, only gold souls’ first 35 techniques are useful, and these all don’t compare to the Nan shen 36 levels. Their power may be similar, but in terms of study and creativity in ways to assist the spirit weapon, it pales in comparison."

...

When Luo Feng was picking his manual within the technique tower, within the doyen palace of sacred city.

Within a dark hall.

Bei Chuang sat silently there, his gaze was gloomy, almost like a volcano that was about to explode, the surrounding space was frozen.

"My dear brother, has being defeated by that human genius completely made you so dejected?" A purple armored black skinned youth walked over. His appearance was very similar to Bei Chuang, only his temperament was different. Bei Chuang was ferocious and explosive, this other youth however had an ice cold gaze and seemed proud and aloof.

Only occasionally would there be a glimpse of evil within his eyes.

"Big brother." Bei Chuang stood up, his gaze complex and he lowered his head and said, "I lost...I, I lost before 1 billion of our

sacred city people."

"Losing this match is nothing. However, if you continue to be so dejected, then our teacher will be very disappointed." The purple armored Bei Qiu said coldly.

"Teacher?" Bei Chuang was stunned.

Even though they were part of the doyen palace geniuses.

Their teacher however wasn't a doyen himself. What level of position was a doyen, they would only occasionally give some pointers. And for them to actually take a student? That was incredibly hard.

"Get up." Bei Qiu ordered, "Since you've lost, your big brother will have to defeat him for you!"

Bei Chuang's eyes gleamed as he nodded. "Big brother, if you challenge him, you'll definitely defeat him, as his strength is only just a little stronger than mine. It is far from being a match for you."

"Hm." Bei Qiu nodded.

Suddenly a silhouette rushed in from outside. After looking at Bei Chuang and Bei Qiu, the genius brothers, that silhouette stopped. It was one of the palace guards, he bowed respectfully, "Commander Bei Qiu, we've already received the news. That human genius Luo Feng has left his living quarters and entered the technique tower, it won't be long before he comes out from there."

"Ah?" Bei Qiu's eyes gleamed as he said softly, "The chance has come."

Sou!

Bei Qiu became a blur and swiftly left.

"Big brother." His younger brother Bei Chuang had guessed what he was about to do. He couldn't help but burn with passion within, immediately shouting out and becoming another blur and rushing

out.

...

Within the 1st level of the technique tower.

Luo Feng, Elder Si Fan Qi, Kashna, Dylan and the 5 sector lord guards sat there and rested.

Rumble... A powerful pressure covered the area, as a group of blurred silhouettes appeared in the hall, before their forms gathered. It was 12 gold horn race undyings.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, they are delivering your manual." Elder Si Fan Qi said softly.

Luo Feng smiled and stood before walking over.

The 12 undyings had pressure throughout the area. The leader was a green skinned lady with a hoarse voice, but her energy seemed no weaker than Elder Si Fan Qi's. "Human genius Luo Feng, we are under the doyen's orders to deliver the manual here. We hope you will read it here and return it to us when you are done. Also, we hope that when you leave Laos world, you won't divulge the secrets of the manual."

"Of course." Luo Feng nodded.

The green skinned lady flipped her hand. A 30cm thick metal book which looked almost like a box appeared, floating up towards Luo Feng.

Luo Feng nodded and received the metal book.

Nan Shen 36 levels, the words were clearly carved there.

Luo Feng immediately flipped it open and read through it. This was the basics manual Xi Luo Duo had written. Even though it was only the basics, it allowed Luo Feng to feel the great being's endless knowledge.

"It's actually like that."

"Back then, Xi Luo Duo actually created the Nan Shen Armament this way."

"I didn’t know creating a technique for oneself can be done this way."

"Unbelievable, with little effort but great results."

Luo Feng’s eyes gleamed the more he read, and his face was getting flushed as well. This was the 1st time in a long time that Luo Feng had a book that was suited for a gold and space spirit reader! Learning from only the best, Luo Feng could feel that great being’s endless knowledge, that powerful being that seemed to write this simply, depicting the essence of training.

Almost like the 9 universe tablet’s creator, when he was writing the time space scribbles, any one picture could easily create up to hundreds to thousands of techniques to explain.

"This is too, too..."

"It’s too worth it."

"A manual that allowed up to a universe knight to unleash its techniques was worth only over 1.6 billion contribution points. This one is only the basics and yet it’s worth 910 hundred million contribution points, looks like it isn’t just the namesake of Xi Luo Duo. This basics manual is truly a pleasant surprise. If I had the entire set...than its price wouldn’t be simply so, definitely even more than a hundred billion points." Luo Feng was pondering within. "Right, The innermost core manuals of the entire gold horn race, if I was the manager of the race, I wouldn’t place them in the techniques tower. These trump cards must remain secret. Xi Luo Duo’s entire set must be hidden somewhere else."

Luo Feng was more surprised the more he read, it was simply too worth it.

In one breath, he had flipped all the way to the last page.

There was just one simple saying there on the last page.

"Spirit readers, their greatest strength is being able to control large numbers of spirit weapons. Hence, the higher the spirit energy amplitude the better. If at sector lord pinnacle level, your spirit energy amplitude cannot even reach 300, then give up on being a spirit reader, give up this manual of mine, it is not suited for you. You are also not suited to become a true spirit reader."

Chapter 660: Studying Xi Luo Duo

Luo Feng closed the metal book, his eyes could hardly contain his glee.

Even though his teacher True Yan was an absolute warrior, in terms of power, compared to the greatest leader Xi Luo Duo of the entire gold horn race, it was quite the difference. True Yan was a fighter, and also not one that studied gold and space together! Hence, when Luo Feng began studying Xi Luo Duo's book on basics, he immediately felt a veil lift and a whole new world was opened to him.

He didn't expect that a spirit reader could train that way.

He didn't expect that a spirit weapon could be constructed that way.

He didn't expect that a technique could be made that way.

...

"This is what a spirit reader should truly be doing." Luo Feng exclaimed. "My spirit energy amplitude exceeds over 3,200, even many emperor level undyings cannot compare to me. According to what Xi Luo Duo said, the most important thing to a spirit reader is his spirit energy amplitude, his basics manual has a high requirement for that too."

There were 36 levels of basics.

They were all working with normal or smaller blades, without any origin law engravings, controlling thousands of blades at once to hundreds of thousands was very normal. Hence the higher the amplitude the better, it tests one's control ability, law comprehension and technique creation and other sides.

"Babata, You should remember this Nan Shen Armament 36 levels too." Luo Feng communicated with Babata within his consciousness, large amounts of words etc swiftly flowed within

his mind.

With mental capabilities even stronger than a quantum computer, Babata immediately acquired the entire manual.

Within the tower.

Luo Feng controlled the metal book and flew it back towards the group of undyings.

"Has your majesty completely memorized it?" The leading green skinned lady undying said with a hoarse voice.

Luo Feng nodded.

The 12 undyings nodded back at Luo Feng and became a blur, all vanishing.

"Let’s go." Luo Feng turned and said.

"Your majesty seems very happy." Dylan said as he walked beside.

"My rewards have been huge." Luo Feng smiled. The elder Si Fan Qi who was beside him was immediately happy too, whether it was studying the sacred tablet or the manual, they were all extremely valuable. However, for the gold horn race to let Luo Feng study them for free, this was definitely an investment. The higher Luo Feng’s rewards, then when Luo Feng becomes the upper echelon of humanity, he would naturally remember this.

If Luo Feng was an ingrate and chooses to forget this favor later, than the gold horn race couldn’t do anything either.

It was purely an investment.

...

The tall entrance of the technique tower was open for long periods, Luo Feng and his group walked out.

"Another bunch of hot headed gold horn race youths." Luo Feng glanced outside at the group of domain lord level 9 youths, after which he was shocked, "That’s strange, why aren’t they

challenging me? Usually these youths, the moment they spot me, they would passionately challenge me?"

Hua!

The thousands of domain lord level 9 youths that were gathered there naturally separated, revealing 2 black skinned youths.

"Bei Chuang?" Luo Feng immediately recognized one of them. His gaze then landed on the other black skinned youth beside, who gave off an aura of pride, similar to Bolan. Most of the lonely invincible absolute geniuses all gave off this aura, "That youth beside Bei Chuang looks a lot like him, is he the legendary Bei Qiu, his bigger brother?"

"Your majesty Luo Feng, that is Bei Qiu." The elder communicated.

Bei Qiu was dressed in a purple armor, his gaze was cold as he stared hard at Luo Feng who was standing at the stairs of the tower, his voice had a hint of evil as he said, "Human Luo Feng, I heard you defeated my little brother Bei Chuang, you do indeed have some strength. I, Bei Qiu, today officially challenge you before the technique tower! Do you dare accept my challenge?"

The thousands of gold horn youths all stared at Luo Feng.

Bei Qiu's gaze had evil as well as pride.

Luo Feng glanced at him.

"Let's go." Luo Feng said, after which he dodged the thousands of youths and headed far away.

This made the elder, Dylan and the rest of his group all stunned.

The thousands of youths too were stunned.

The human Luo Feng actually ran from the battle?

Humans shunning their battles was a very normal thing. However, Bei Qiu...that was the number 1 domain lord genius of the gold horn race! Even if Luo Feng didn't dare battle him, he'd at

least have to show some respect.

"Human Luo Feng!" Bei Qiu's eyes gleamed coldly as he roared fiercely.

Luo Feng continued walking far away and not stopping.

"Do you not dare? Are you afraid?" Bei Qiu roared angrily. "Defeating my brother is nothing, if you defeat me...I dare say no domain lord level 9 in our entire gold horn race will challenge you again ever. And if you don't accept my challenge, our gold horn race will never submit to you!"

...

Luo Feng brought Dylan and the rest of the group through the pathways, he couldn't be bothered with Bei Qiu's roars.

"Your majesty?" Dylan looked curiously at Luo Feng.

"I don't wish to fight him." Luo Feng shook his head and said.

"Before when you rejected the other youths, that was fine. But, rejecting Bei Qiu, he is afterall the most exceptional of the domain lords, if you don't defeat him, countless clansmen won't submit to you. Instead, they will say that you bullied the weak and are afraid of the strong." Dylan said. "Of course if you don't have any guarantee, then you'd probably lose after accepting the fight. It is indeed a good idea not to accept."

"Dylan, what are you going on about?" Luo Feng couldn't help but laugh.

Right.

Knowing his background and growth, naturally everybody would think he wasn't a match for Bei Qiu.

However after reaching sector lord and studying the tablet for a month, his law comprehension alone had reached passing the 9th level of the heavenly bridge. The moment he unleashed his over 3,200 spirit energy amplitude, along with his natural ability

strength and the blood river energy, his strength would multiply absurdly.

Defeating Bei Qiu? Luo Feng was incredibly confident!

However the moment he defeated Bei Qiu, firstly the Virtual Universe Company's information system would know immediately, and with Dylan and his teacher True Yan's relationship, his teacher would know too.

His win over Bei Chuang, he could still use his blood warrior identity and special encounters to explain.

However defeating Bei Qiu...would be much harder to explain.

"The many geniuses of the universe over the history of humanity have had explosive improvements due to miraculous encounters. If I were to reveal my strength...the Virtual Universe Company would definitely conclude that I've stumbled upon some incredible miracle." Luo Feng thought. "Seems right, my demon note inheritance in demon note mountain had raised my spirit energy amplitude over 3,200, it is indeed a super miracle."

In terms of origin law comprehension, he was only at the 9th level.

With the amplitude over 3200, that was his true trump card over defeating Bei Qiu.

"If I can avoid it, it's better not to reveal myself, my demon note inheritance was after all an unintentional swiping of Mist emperor's slot." Luo Feng thought. "It's better to remain low key and train for a few hundreds of years. Even if my strength explodes then...it wouldn't draw too much attention."

Luo Feng and the group returned to the training quarters.

"Dylan, Elder Si Fan Qi, I'll be studying in isolation for a while to organize my studies from the manual. After which I'll leave from here." Luo Feng said, after which he entered the room.

He had studied the sacred tablet and acquired the manual.

All the benefits had been received, it was time to leave.

...

Luo Feng sat crossed legged within, recalling the Nan Shen 36 levels and their details. Simultaneously he sent a thread of consciousness into the virtual universe network, beginning to train within his own villa's training grounds.

To study, to attempt, and to confirm!

Then combine the beast god statue and the ancient pictures together and study.

When training a manual, one had to approach it with consideration of which was the best way to study it before beginning. This was similar to the saying, If the ax is dull and its edge unsharpened, more strength is needed. Luo Feng was currently sharpening his axe to ensure that when he began training, it would be at the optimum condition.

In the blink of an eye, it had been 3 months.

"The requirements are actually so high."

"Practicing with normal blades is indeed much higher, however this unique training method by Xi Luo Duo actually has such origin law study effects. Of course, when one constructs one's own weapons and techniques, and when one uses these to attack, it's indeed awesome." Luo Feng smiled and got up. "Next time I'll approach this manual with the mindset of constructing techniques."

After which he left the study and walked out.

...

This manual had many paths of training.

Any path could lead far, as Luo Feng's spirit energy amplitude was very high, he had decided on the hardest technique

construction angle to study it.

As he walked into the yard, many silhouettes swiftly appeared.

"Elder Si Fan Qi." Luo Feng said. "I'm about to head out immediately to the doyen palace and thank them and say my goodbyes! The doyen palace has been a great help to me this time, allowing me to study and picking any manual I want. I cannot just leave without saying goodbye."

"Hm." The elder smiled and nodded, "Before leaving the sacred city, you should go visit the doyen palace. However your majesty Luo Feng, you should know something."

"What's up?" Luo Feng was curious.

The elder looked at Dylan beside him, Dylan smiled and said, "Outside, over these 3 months that you've been studying, there have been many many gold horn race clansmen that have taken residence outside. Obviously, after you rejected Bei Qiu, a lot of them have been very dissatisfied."

"Very many?" Luo Feng was shocked, he didn't even feel anything.

"In order to not disrupt your study, I created a space void of noise around your room." Dylan said.

"Thanks." Luo Feng nodded.

"It's not just a huge bunch of gold horn race clansman that have come and expressed their anger, even that genius Bei Qiu, over these 3 months, he's been sitting crossed legged outside on the pathway." Dylan said.

Luo Feng was stunned,

"He's been sitting there outside our entrance for a full 3 months, not even moving." Dylan forced a smile. "Hence even now, there are over 10,000 gold horn race clansmen sitting crossed legged outside.

"I..." Luo Feng was stunned.

"Let’s go." Luo Feng said.

"Outside?" Dylan and the elder looked at him.

"No!"

Luo Feng shook his head, "I don’t care about them, we’ll fly straight to the doyen palace."

Chapter 661: Hidden

Sacred land, the pathways outside Luo Feng's training quarters were completely filled with large amounts of gold horn race clansmen sitting crossed legged. And right at the main entrance sat the purple armored black skinned youth Bei Qiu, he sat there crossed legged with his eyes closed.

Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou!

A beam of light shot out of the quarters and swiftly flew away.

"They are flying away."

"The human Luo Feng is amongst them."

"They actually just flew away?"

Over 10,000 gold horn race clansmen all began to stir, getting up together and gazing at the distant skies. There the beam of light had disappeared into the distance, they all began to get enraged.

Bei Qiu opened his eyes and looked on coldly at the scene, his eyes almost burning with flames, he muttered softly to himself, "Human Luo Feng... you coward!!!"

Rumble!

He became a beam of light and headed towards the doyen palace. His brother and those with them followed.

When Luo feng was stirring waves on Laos world amongst the gold horn race group, in a distant desolate region within the universe country, within a black silent space, without any stars or planets, only the occasional space debris, there was a layer of space that sat within.

In this vast majestic god country.

An endless gold continent rose, in a grass patch and forest, there lived many humans with many technologically advanced constructs. Amongst them, 100s of billions of humans were

scattered throughout the cities, within every city there was a god like statue.

Countless people came to worship this god.

The part where humans lived was but a small portion of this entire god country.

Over 30 million km away from their living regions, within an extremely tall mountain that reached over a million km, there was a shrine at the very peak, gleaming gold. The shrine itself was over 100,000 km tall, and there were many silhouettes within.

Within the shrine.

"Jiji!"

Howl!

Many huge bug soldiers in all shapes and sizes walked within the shrine. One could even occasionally see gold bug soldiers(Undying bugs). Other than these, there were many humans in white robes, gold robes and armor, they often crossed paths but seemed like it was nothing.

In the highest level of the shrine.

A bug clan mother nest over 10 km tall sat in the center. It was surrounded by a large amount of gold bug soldiers, with a glance, there were more than 10,000.

"Master!"

3 gold robed humans were surrounded by large amounts of the soldiers, they however immediately bowed respectfully.

"Why have you called me." A gentle voice, almost like that of an absolute beauty speaking resounded throughout the hall.

"Master." The leading gold robed man said respectfully. "An undying stationed within the gold horn race’s Lao’s world has sent some news, the human Luo Feng is currently in the sacred city of Laos world."

"No.9?" A gentle voice answered.

"Yes."

The leading gold robed man said, "And another thing, no.9 Luo Feng's strength improvement is very shocking. He publicly defeated a domain lord level 9 genius of the gold horn race Bei Chuang, that Bei Chuang had law comprehension levels akin to the human's passing of the 9th level of the heavenly bridge. And Luo Feng barely had the ability to pass the 8th during the 1st qualification battles."

"Is there footage?" The gentle voice asked.

"That battle was public, there's plenty. The undying has sent over a footage along with his message." The man pointed into the air and immediately a projection appeared that replayed Luo Feng's entire battle with Bei Chuang.

The entire footage, Bei Chuang was subduing Luo Feng.

Finally.

Luo Feng unleashed his attack on Bei Chuang and defeated him.

After finishing the footage.

"Human Virtual Universe Company, universe level geniuses, there's only one that reached the 8th level of the heavenly bridge." The gold robed man said. "And Luo Feng, in these short decades, his origin law comprehension has already surpassed the strongest universe level genius. According to these speeds, in the qualification battles of the domain lords a few hundred years from now, he would probably be able to remain in the primal region. His improvement speed is too shocking. In the history of humanity, only the most exceptional from over trillions of eras, would there occasionally be such an absolute genius."

"Hm." A gentle voice ordered, "Raise his grade, make him no.3, the other targets will move back."

"Yes." The gold robed man complied.

"Also order the undyings on Laos World, get one of them to make a move." The gentle voice said. "If he can kill Luo Feng, sacrificing one normal undying doll is nothing. However, the number of our bug clan hidden in Laos World is simply too few. We can at most reveal one undying, we cannot sacrifice more. If he cannot succeed, we just have to wait patiently."

"Yes." The gold robed man said respectfully, "I'll immediately give the order to the Ganwu Universe country's department members, and to the gold horn race members."

"Go!"

The gentle voice said.

3 gold robed warriors bowed simultaneously and left.

In the side regions of the Ganwu universe country, universe secret region's Laos World.

Sacred city.

Within a quiet living quarters.

"Kill Luo feng, regardless of cost?" A gold horn race undying in stone grey armor sat there, muttering to himself, "Regardless of cost, regardless of cost..."

Hua!

His eyes suddenly opened and his blood red eyes gazed coldly ahead.

"Luo Feng?" The gold horn race undying muttered softly.

"Elder, elder." A gold horn race youth rushed in from outside, shouting, "We just received news that the human genius Luo Feng has ignored Bei Qiu's challenge and has flowed straight from his living quarters to the doyen palace. That Luo Feng is seriously a coward, he's so afraid that he won't even battle Bei Qiu." The gold horn race youth gritted his teeth.

The stone grey armored man ordered solemnly, "You can leave."

"Yes elder." The gold horn race youth replied respectfully.

"Doyen palace?"

The stone grey armored man became a blur and flew out swiftly, heading straight to the doyen palace.

...

The human territories were vast. Bug clan and humans, the two pinnacle races of the universe had battled for over trillions of years. The bug clan had long hidden many agents within the universe countries. The bug clan’s soul invasion and control ability was simply too terrifying, even human undyings were unable to escape its control.

In contrast.

With the entire gold horn race gathered within Laos World, the bug clan would hardly ever get a chance to invade them. Only when some powerful gold horn race warriors help in the human wars would they occasionally get a chance to swiftly invade the souls of the gold horn race warriors. And let them bring them back into Laos world.

That way, they would have pawns safely hidden within.

Laos world was vast, and with too few bug agents within, their communication reports weren’t up to date. Only after Luo Feng had created such an uproar in the sacred city did it attract the attention of one of the pawns, finally confirming Luo Feng’s incidents.

Their efficiency was extremely low.

Luo Feng and the group finally landed at the foot of the doyen palace mountain range, after which the group headed towards the palace.

At this time, Luo feng didn’t even think about the fact that there

would be other races hidden within the golden horn race's secret region, hiding to ambush him. This was after all the gold horn race's survival area, which even many undyings from humanity didn't know about it. Many undying humans didn't even know of the fact that the gold horn race was a subservient race to humanity.

If even very few humans knew this, then it would definitely be extremely hard for other races to invade them.

Even so, Luo Feng was still very cautious.

Afterall he was now a supervisor envoy outside. It was actually very common for other races to assassinate geniuses, this was also why he didn't want to expose his strength too much. Defeating Bei Chuang had already gained the attention of the other races, the moment he defeated Bei Qiu, the other races would probably risk it all to kill him.

"Elder Si Fan Qi." Luo Feng said, "Help me request, only if the doyen agrees to meet me will I enter."

"Ok."

Elder Si Fan Qi easily entered the doyen palace, Luo Feng and the group stood outside as the guards all looked on curiously at Luo Feng and his group. Obviously very few had actually seen a human before.

"Your majesty Luo feng, the doyen has agreed to see you, enter." The elder's voice resounded in Luo Feng's ears.

"Ah?"

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed, ordering, "Everybody else stay here, "Dylan follow me."

Luo Feng brought Dylan and walked through the entrance. All the guards seemed to have received their orders, hence none of them stopped these two.

...

"Lao's world's temperature is extremely low, the doyen palace is even colder." Luo Feng felt like he was walking within the icy cold demon note mountain. Beside them, the palace guards and staff, along with some disciples could be seen, after awhile, they arrived in a quiet hall.

None of the staff, disciples and guards dared go near this hall.

At the entrance stood two undyings, one man and a lady.

"Human Luo Feng, the doyen is within." The undying man said.

"Hm."

Luo Feng nodded and brought Dylan through to the door, entering the hall.

The moment he entered, it was almost like stepping into another space. The outside was completely cut off, leaving only this extremely cold large hall. 10 undyings stood within the hall, all respectful, and above them all sat a doyen dressed in a star robe that revealed his chest.

Sitting there, the space and time had him as the center.

His gaze...held within immense endless power, it made others submit immediately.

"Human Luo Feng greets gold horn race doyen." Luo Feng took a deep bow to express his respect, Dylan did so beside him too.

To a universe knight, such a great being, respect was a given.

Chapter 662: Elder Kebu

High in the large hall throne, an old man gazed down at Luo Feng, smiling, "It’s been a long time since I’ve seen a young human. Your youthfulness is shocking, I cannot believe that you’ve defeated that child Bei Chuang."

"Doyen, I did it with great difficulty." Luo Feng said respectfully.

He was shocked within.

His teacher True Yan had once told him that some of the absolute beings of the universe could see how long one had lived just from a glance. Even the eternal beings, those great beings could still see how long they’ve lived just from a glance. This doyen had probably seen that he had only lived for about 300 years.

"Indeed a doyen stationed in sacred city is this powerful." Luo Feng was shocked. "The gold horn race has many doyens, those that are able to be stationed here must be extremely powerful."

"Have you studied the sacred tablet?" The doyen gazed down and smiled asking, almost like he was asking his own disciple.

"Yes, it’s benefits were huge, thank you for giving me the chance." Luo Feng said respectfully.

A carefree laughter resounded within the hall, the doyen smiled "Little punk, from what I understand, you walk the same path as our great leader Xi Luo Duo, spirit reader and a combination of gold and space laws. The sacred tablet would indeed have great benefits for you."

Luo Feng bowed, obediently listening to the doyen’s words.

"Do you wish to study it again?" He looked at Luo feng.

Luo Feng was embarrassed, "The sacred tablet has great benefits for my law comprehension, saying I don’t wish to do so would be a lie."

"Haha, I'll give you another chance little punk, if you can unleash the Nan Shen Armament's 9th level before you reach undying, you'll have another chance to study it." The doyen smiled, "And if you successfully breakthrough to undying, you'll get another chance, the time will be the same as this time."

Luo Feng was stunned.

"Whether you can go study it again depends on your ability." The doyen smiled.

"Thank you doyen." Luo Feng thanked him respectfully.

"Haha..."

The elder laughed carefree, "These two chances have their own requirements. If your talent and abilities are insufficient, entering the sacred tablet tower would be a disgrace to Xi Luo Duo."

Luo Feng was shocked within, this gold horn race doyen, stationed within the doyen palace was a powerful universe knight level being. Yet, he was extremely friendly to him, giving him a chance to study right up front and even giving him a free chance to pick any manual.

"Right."

"This doyen, he probably saw that I defeated Bei Chuang, hence he noticed me more." Luo Feng understood immediately. "He initially gave me the chance to study the tablet and pick a free manual. However the two extra chances he's giving me, even though they have their requirements...however if I cannot reach these requirements, he probably wouldn't even be bothered with me."

The doyen were the highest group of beings in the gold horn race.

Even emperor level undyings, these doyens wouldn't be bothered, human geniuses were the same.

However!

Luo Feng and Bei Chuang's battle had resulted in Luo Feng's detailed information being passed onto this doyen. He swiftly determined that Luo Feng's ability was shocking, hence he was so friendly.

The timing of one's attitude meant everything.

Luo Feng was only a small being now. For the doyen to be so courteous, Luo Feng would naturally be grateful.

If Luo Feng were to become an absolute being in humanity in the future, it would be much harder for him to make Luo Feng feel grateful then.

After ending his greeting of the doyen, Luo Feng, Si Fan Qi and Dylan left the great hall, the other undyings all stepped out with them.

"Human Luo Feng." A voice resounded.

Luo Feng turned to look, the one speaking was a man in a loose robe. His appearance was similar to that of the doyen before.

"And you are?" Luo Feng looked at this person.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, this is the official level undying Tu Ka Luo." Elder Si Fan qi smiled beside and introduced. "Elder Tu Ka Luo is the doyen's son, and the only one amongst his sons to become an undying."

"Ah." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

Tu Ka Luo said indifferently, "Human Luo Feng, the Bei Chuang you defeated, along with his brother Bei Qiu, they are both my disciples."

Luo Feng was stunned.

The Bei Zhi brothers' teacher?

"I have nothing to say about you defeating Bei Chuang, I can only

compliment you." Tu Ka Luo looked disdainfully at Luo feng. "However, my disciple Bei Qiu has challenged you. Yet, why have you not accepted it? He's been sitting outside your living quarters for 3 months, without any answer, even if you reject him, you have to show some respect to our gold horn race."

Luo Feng smiled, "Elder Tu Ka Luo, so you are the Bei Zhi brothers' teacher. Honestly, it was already very difficult for me to defeat Bei Chuang. I heard from elder Si Fan Qi that Bei Qiu was more than 10 times stronger than his brother, I have no confidence at all, naturally I wouldn't accept the challenge and lose outright."

"So you admit defeat?" Tu Ka Luo seemed stunned.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded, "Right, I'm currently no match at all for Bei Qiu. I can only go train and get stronger before accepting his challenge. As for my actions...it's mostly because I been scared away by the huge group of youths constantly challenging me, I hope you can understand."

Tu Ka Luo stared wide eyed at Luo Feng.

He was the only one amongst the doyen's sons to reach undying. Over a long period of time, all of the doyen's family had already passed on, leaving only him.

Even though he was only an official level undying, due to his special status, his position was very high.

The incident with the Bei Zhi brothers had made him very dissatisfied with Luo feng. However he didn't dare make a scene before his father. Now that they were out of the hall however, he wanted to pick a bone with Luo Feng.

However...

Luo Feng admitted defeat!

He simply gave up! Admitting he wasn't a match for Bei Qiu.

What could he do?

"You..." Tu Ka Luo blinked a couple of times.

"When I'm stronger and I have the confidence, I will definitely challenge Bei Qiu when I come here. As for now, I'm seriously too weak." Luo Feng bowed. "Elder Tu Ka Luo, if there are no other matters, I'll leave first."

Tu Ka Luo could only nod.

Luo Feng brought Dylan and Si Fan qi and left.

"This..." Tu Ka Luo stood there for awhile, speechless.

Luo Feng walked within the doyen palace and bumped into the Bei Zhi brothers who had returned to the palace.

"Human Luo feng, please accept my challenge." Bei Qiu stood before Luo Feng.

"I have matters to attend to, please make way." Luo Feng said.

Beside him, Dylan released his undying energy, that powerful force immediately brushed aside Bei Qiu like sweeping, Luo Feng, Dylan and Si Fan Qi swiftly left after.

"You!"

Bei Qiu was so angry he gritted his teeth.

...

Luo Feng walked through the winding paths of the palace, thinking within, "Now that I've studied the tablet and acquired the Nan Shen 36 levels, it's time to leave. At most I'll pay a visit to the Pagoda tribe and return to the milky way after."

"Later on, I'll have to exchange points for the 10,000 Soul control, but it's extremely expensive. However, in order to control the mother nest, it's worth it."

"I'll train on earth for awhile and after I completely control the mother nest, I'll head over to primal chaos city. There I'll train for awhile. I have quite a few chances to study the 9 universe tablet

that I can use."

Virtual Universe Company core members all had the privilege of entering primal chaos city.

When they first join at universe level, they had a free 30 year chance, that was Luo Feng's 1st time.

At domain lord level, they had another free chance to study there for 300 years.

At sector lord level, they had another free 3,000 year chance.

These were all given!

A privilege for the core disciples!

Also when they enter primal chaos city, even though at domain lord level they are given 300 years free, Luo Feng could totally train for 500 years or even 1,000 years, the only price was...the excess time required points! The longer they stayed there, the more points it required. If one had enough points, it was possible to stay in primal chaos city for 100s of thousands of years.

The moment their points were finished, primal chaos city would force Luo Feng to leave.

...

Luo Feng thought about his future as he left the doyen palace with Dylan and elder Si Fan Qi.

"Your majesty." The 5 sector lords and Kashna welcomed him.

"Let's go." Luo Feng ordered.

"Your majesty, human Luo Feng. Your majesty, human Luo Feng." A very passionate voice resounded.

Luo Feng looked up, in the distance a blur silhouette swiftly flew over, condensing about 10m away from Luo Feng. It was a stone grey armored man, his eyes seemed like red jewels, they looked at Luo Feng and smiled, "I'm called Kebu."

"Kebu." Elder Si Fan Qi shouted, shocked.

"Elder Si Fan Qi." The stone grey armored man bowed slightly to express his respect.

Luo Feng looked curiously at the elder, the elder smiled, "Your majesty Luo Feng, this is the elder Kebu, he’s an undying from the Tuo Yan tribe. He’s participated in the wars with humans several times, he has quite a few human friends."

"Ah?" Luo Feng looked at the undying Kebu.

"When I was in sacred city, I heard about your majesty’s events. I didn’t dare disturb you all this while, now that you are about to leave, I decided to come send you off." The stone armored man smiled. "It’s truly a happy occasion for me to see a human in my hometown."

Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

"Where have your majesty gone in Laos World?" The stone armored man smiled.

"Just sacred city, ah, the pagoda tribe too." Luo Feng replied.

"Ah." Elder Kebu said, "Your majesty Luo Feng, the home of the gold horn race, Laos World, has an incredibly ancient history with many mysterious places that may have benefits to your training. Have you never gone to those places?"

Chapter 663: Unexpected Rewards

"Which special spots are there?" Luo Feng asked without too much interest. As Laos world was a constructed vast continent and not truly a naturally formed entity from the universe, even if there were any treasures left behind by any warrior of the gold horn race, it would have long been swept up.

Elder Kebu realized that Luo Feng didn't have any interest, he couldn't help but be shocked within, "My master told me to risk it all to kill this Luo Feng. However, beside him he has a human undying guard and Si Fan Qi. Their powers far exceed mine and as long as they are here, I have no hopes of killing him. If I cannot make him stay here in Laos world, I would probably never have a chance."

After one's soul is invaded, they become completely loyal to their owners.

The master's command was the most important.

They wouldn't even care about sacrificing their lives.

"Our gold horn race has a rule that the moment one reaches universe level, they have to leave their tribe and train outside." Elder Kebu said. "Hence, in the wastelands of Laos World, there are a few shrines built by undyings that would absorb the exceptional youths outside. Our gold horn race encourages a few powerful beings to head to these shrines and thus make the youths all excited to actually leave their tribes and train!"

Luo Feng laughed.

"Over an extremely long time, some great beings leave behind things when they fall. We elders naturally won't go and purposely search for these treasures." Kebu laughed. "As for the other undyings, it's completely impossible for them to search the entire Laos World, thus creating many miraculous places. Also, in order

to raise the strength of our gold horn race undying and normal people, we've built a few sacred land like places. The sacred tablet is afterall only for gold and space warriors, the other warriors that comprehend other laws have their own special places."

Luo Feng shook his head, "I have no interest."

"There's one place that would be a waste if your majesty doesn't visit." Kebu's wrist quantum computer suddenly shot out a projection in mid air, on it was a simple picture, "Here, this is a place where human warriors definitely have to go when they visit!"

Luo Feng who had been very casual all this while blinked at the picture, his heart shuddered as his eyes gleamed.

He stared hard at the image on the picture.

"How, how can this..." Huge waves erupted within Luo Feng's mind.

The image on the picture was a huge statue in the canyon of a mountain, the entire statue was a huge lizard like beast with a single horn, that formless pressure made everyone shudder within.

"That's it!"

"Beast god!"

"It's a statue of the beast god." Luo Feng stared hard at the picture.

A few miraculous encounters on blood river continent had made Luo Feng aware of an incredibly ancient era, back when the absolute powers of the Virtual Universe Company had clashed with a terrifying beast god of blood river continent over and over. Even though he hadn't personally seen the beast god, he could still feel its terrifying power.

It far exceeded the golden horned beast and the Hui Suo beast!

...

Elder Kebu noticed Luo Feng's expression and immediately

smiled. "This is an incredibly special place in our gold horn home. It’s also where the great warriors of humanity would almost all go...Beast god canyon!"

"Beast god canyon?" Luo Feng looked at elder Kebu.

The gold horn race called this statue the beast god too?

"Our race’s greatest being doyen Xi Luo Duo had once said that his studies all came from the comprehension gained from this statue." The elder exclaimed. "Back then, he even said that as long as anybody can comprehend this huge beast god statue, then that person’s power would raise similar to his own."

Luo Feng shuddered.

Power similar to Xi Luo Duo’s level? Xi Luo Duo, that was the greatest leader of the entire gold horn race! He single handedly established the entire race, how powerful was he?

"And because doyen Xi Luo Duo said that." Kebu sighed, "Over the trillions of years, countless people of our race have gone to study the statue. However, none have discovered any mysteries. Even the doyens, I’ve never heard of any that have comprehended this statue. Even the great beings of humanity, those that come here all specially come to study the statue, wanting to comprehend it and have power as strong as Xi Luo Duo, however...I haven’t heard of any that have comprehended it."

"Of course, there may have been some among humanity that have comprehended it without announcing it."

Luo Feng was stunned.

So...

The greatest leader of the gold horn race Xi Luo Duo, he got his power from comprehension of the beast god statue.

"Elder Si Fan Qi, is there such a thing?" Luo Feng looked at the elder beside.

"Hm." Si Fan Qi nodded, smiling as he shook his head. "However over countless years, other than the great Xi Luo Duo, there hasn't been anyone else who has comprehended the statue. Even I, looking at it, I feel as though it's a normal statue, and there is nothing special about its structure, I cannot understand it at all. There's even been a doyen that made a suggestion to slice open the statue to see if there's anything special hidden within. Of course... out of respect for Xi Luo Duo, and belief in his words, they forbade such an action."

"However, no one could make anything of it." Si Fan Qi shook his head.

Luo feng was shocked.

Si Fan Qi, was an emperor level undying, a powerful being who was able to teleport. If placed in the Ganwu universe country... probably only the ganwu universe country leader would be stronger than him. For such a being, even he couldn't make anything of the statue.

"Bring me there!" Luo Feng said immediately.

...

The Yun Mo planet ship let the sacred city and headed towards beast god canyon.

"Your majesty, for you to bring me along to beast god canyon, thanks." Within the control room, the stone grey armored elder Kebu said.

"It's nothing."

Luo Feng looked at the vast land outside, "You wanted to go visit a friend there too right. It's convenient, we can just go together."

After which Luo Feng turned and returned to his resting chambers.

Dylan stayed in a room right beside Luo Feng's to protect him.

"Right now there’s no chance at all, this Dylan keeps following him, and his undying energy is wrapped around Luo Feng all the time as a warning device." Kebu looked at Dylan’s back, thinking within. "However there’s no rush, after we reach beast god canyon, the strong there are numerous as the clouds, there’ll be a chance."

The canyon wasn’t too far from the sacred city. After flying in the Yun Mo planet ship for close to a month, they reached their destination.

In the air along the continuous mountain range, a blood colored triangular ship slowed down swiftly and floated there.

Hua!

The cabin door opened.

Luo Feng brought Dylan and the group out of the ship and kept the ship within his internal world.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." Elder Si Fan Qi pointed into the distance, "That is beast god canyon, the beast god statue is there."

Luo Feng looked over, faintly making the blurred silhouette within the canyon.

"Let’s go." Luo Feng ordered.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

They instantly flew over tens of thousands of km, Luo Feng and the group floated above the canyon.

"So many gold horn race clansmen." Luo Feng looked at the clansmen all training along the caves of the canyon. There were even more in the vast land below them. Hence, he couldn’t help but be shocked.

"As Xi Luo Duo had said before, as long as one can comprehend this statue, they would have powers as strong as his. Hence countless of our warriors gather here." Kebu pointed below and smiled. "Look, that 3,000km tall shrine is a doyen shrine, it’s

specially built here to protect the statue."

Luo Feng could see the majestic shrine below.

However...

Compared to the beast god statue, the shrine looked ordinary.

"The huge beast god statue there laying like it's in sleeping form, its entire body length with its tail is about 10,000 km." Kebu explained.

Luo Feng swiftly descended and flew towards the statue.

Hu!

He landed on the ground and looked up at the enormous beast god statue. He had acquired a beast god statue on blood river world before. However that was much smaller, also his own statue was one of the beast god standing on all 4 legs and raising its horn upwards and howling. This one however was about 10,000 km and depicted the beast god laid out, closing its eyes and sleeping.

Every scale was incredibly clear.

"What terrifying pressure."

"It's simply a lifeless statue, yet it makes me feel like I'm facing that ancient pressure." Luo Feng looked at the sleeping beast god statue and held his breath.

"Your majesty, not even the undyings or doyens have managed to study and comprehend any of the wonders of this statue." Elder Si Fan Qi sighed as he landed beside. "No one can understand it."

"I don't understand it too."

Luo Feng frowned and said softly.

Right.

He couldn't see through it at all. The little statue that he got, the golden horned beast could study its tearing sky claw and he could feel the god within. With the mysterious energy emanating and the

image of the beast god itself...it allowed the golden horned beast to keep improving and reaching breakthroughs.

This majestic huge beast god statue however, Luo Feng was very clear that they were both beast gods!

Other than the terrifying pressure...

He couldn’t feel anything else!

"There must be some secrets, that Xi Luo Duo wouldn’t casually leave behind this statue and fool his clansmen for trillions of years." Luo Feng stared up at the statue. "Hm, I’ll compare it with my little statue and see what’s the difference between them, I’ll start from every single scale."

At this time...

It wasn’t just Luo Feng, not just the gold horn clansmen, there were other absolute human warriors about, trying hard to understand this huge statue before them.

Chapter 664: Statue

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed like lightning. He looked up at the huge beast god statue which was ahead of him. While studying it, his golden horned beast body in his internal world was studying the tiny statue and they compared.

"Hm?"

Luo Feng walked about the statue, fast as a blur, each step crossing over thousands of km.

"Your majesty?" Dylan asked curiously.

"Dylan, what is his majesty Luo Feng doing?" Si Fan Qi asked curiously as well. "Does he really want to inspect every corner of this statue? However, countless people have done it over and over before yet none have found anything special."

"I don't know either." Dylan shook his head.

As the two of them were chatting, Luo Feng had flown into the sky to gaze at the statue from thousands of km up, looking down at its back, neck, head portions.

After a while.

Luo Feng had gotten a good look of the entire beast god statue.

"Hu."

His gaze finally shifted from the statue and down at the bottom of the canyon. With one glance, that area was tens of thousands of km wide and a million km long. Other than a few palace constructs there, he could see crossed legged gold horn race warriors training there.

Over 100 million of them were present. Almost all of them were sitting crossed legged, the formless energy from that...was no weaker than the beast god statue itself.

"Over 100 million warriors, the many generations of warriors

have all come to study this statue, wanting to become as great a being as Xi Luo Duo." Luo Feng shook his head, after which he swiftly descended like a shooting star, slowing down as he reached the bottom, his silver metal boots gently landing.

"Your majesty." Dylan and Si Fan Qi came over.

"I need to think about it." Luo Feng said so and sat crossed legged on the rocky ground, his armor splitting some of the rocks below.

Dylan and Si Fan Qi stood beside him and protected him.

"So it's like that, this huge statue actually has such a difference from my small statue from blood river continent." Luo Feng was shocked from his comparison before. "They are similar in appearance, they are definitely the same beast god. Their scale numbers are the same too, a total of 90,729 scales."

"The scales however are different in structure. Also, this huge statue doesn't have the god charm of the small one, the same image."

Luo Feng frowned and pondered.

The two of them had huge differences in structure. One was over 10,000 km long while the other was only about 30cm tall and 1m long. However, no matter how different they were in size and posture, the number of scales were exactly the same.

Even the scales on the sleeping huge statue, the ones on it's chest or under its claws etc, those not visible to the eye, Luo Feng used his spirit energy to check and realized, even those in between areas had the same number of scales.

It was almost as though this ancient beast lying there was made into a statue itself.

"How strange."

"The number of scales are the same, both counting to 90,729. However, the structure of the scales are different, the feeling it

gives me...is like the ones on the small statue are more organized with charm and imagery. However, there's no rule to the ones on this big statue, yet it still gives off such a terrifying aura."

"Just what is going on?"

Luo Feng pondered hard.

...

Ever since Xi Luo Duo had left this statue here, over the generations, there's been countless warriors coming here to study it. Even great human beings have come here, like some universe knights and country leaders, yet none have comprehended this beast god statue.

Maybe some have understood it, but chose to keep it a secret.

However, there hasn't been even one public announcement from anyone about comprehension of the statue.

With so many absolute beings not getting anything from it, for a small being like Luo Feng who had just stepped into the sector lord level, with some miraculous encounters, to actually comprehend it...it was without a doubt just a dream.

...

Luo Feng pondered there, and in an instant, over 3 months had passed.

Dylan, Si fan Qi, Kashna and the 5 sector lord guards all stood guard patiently. Elder Kebu had left immediately after arriving, saying he wanted to meet his good friends in the beast god canyon.

Dylan and the 5 sector lords weren't bored either. This was the 1st time they saw this huge beast god statue, they all tried their best to study it.

They were dreaming too...

That they may be able to comprehend it, that way, they would improve by leaps and bounds.

Si Fan Qi and Kashna however were bored to death, they had already tried it a long time ago.

"Hu."

Luo feng took a long breath.

"Your majesty?" Dylan and Si Fan Qi immediately looked over.

"Nothing." Luo Feng smiled and shook his head, after which he closed his eyes again and sent a large portion of his consciousness into his internal world.

Within his internal world, it was vast and endless.

The Yun Mo planet ship was stopped in a grass patch. With his internal world now, the ship needn't be placed in Babata's storage unit anymore.

"Babata, combine the pictures I recorded before with this beast god statue and project it." The black clothed Luo Feng stood beside the ship and ordered.

"Understood."

The Yun Mo planet ship immediately shot out a beam of light, forming an enormous sleeping beast god statue that stretched over 10,000 km long. This was exactly similar to the one in reality. Even if it was a simple projection, it still gave off a terrifying aura.

Only that it wasn't as obvious as the real statue.

"I dare say." Black cloth Mosha Luo Feng stared at the projection, his eyes gleaming, "The problem is in the scales!"

"The huge statue and the small statue both have a peculiar 90,729 scales. One of them is over 10,000 km long, while the other is just 1m in size. Yet, they have the same number of scales. I think that if the number of scales are any different, there wouldn't be any aura."Luo Feng had many thoughts in his head, immediately ordering, "Babata, make some changes to this projection, split one of the big scales into 2."

"Yes."

Babata complied.

One of the huge scales on the projection in the sky was split into 2 smaller ones.

Rumble!

The pressure dissipated and the originally terrifying projection became nothing more than a simple projection with no aura at all.

"Indeed!" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

"Revert it back to original, also, change the veins of one of the scales." Luo Feng ordered.

After reverting it, the pressure came back.

With the change in the veins, the pressure dissipated again.

...

Luo Feng could confirm that the problem was within the 90,729 scales.

Black cloth Luo Feng waved and the mini statue of the beast god appeared. This small version stood on all 4s, its horn raised and it gave off a powerful aura. That unique charm...was almost like staring straight at a living ancient beast god.

"Babata, blow up the projection of this small statue up to 10,000 km long." The black clothed Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes."

Immediately, two incredibly huge beast god projections appeared side by side. One was in a sleeping position while the other standing upright, filled with killing intent and ferociousness.

"Both have pressure."

The black clothed Luo Feng rubbed his chin, muttering, "The sleeping beast god's pressure is stronger, the standing one is weaker somewhat. No...not right, I should say the standing one

has charm and unique imagery, and it’s controlling its aura, while the huge statue doesn’t have that charm or unique imagery. Looking at the sleeping beast god statue, I cannot picture a living beast god, as it has no charm. also its aura is released loosely, hence it feels that strong."

As long as one wasn’t dumb.

One could clearly feel that the standing beast god statue was obviously more lifelike, almost like a real beast god.

One felt like it was living.

While the other gave the sensation that it was dead.

The difference was huge.

"The veins on the scales are different." Black cloth Luo Feng thought. "I’ll give it a shot."

Rumble...in the distance a black silhouette flew over, landing in the grassy patch. It was an enormous mountain like beast, the golden horned beast.

"The golden horned beast is extremely adept at studying the beast god statue." Black clothed Luo Feng muttered. "I’ll let it try and carve the beast god statue."

Right, carve!

Personally carving one to experience the difference in the veins, this was the method Luo Feng had come up with.

"I’ll first carve a sleeping beast god statue." The black clothed Luo Feng thought. Immediately, a large amount of world energy gathered and a huge mountain range over 10,000 km long was purely used for carving. Also, the world energy simultaneously produced over 10,000 different sorts of carving blades, the big ones were over 100km long, the small ones were smaller than ants in size.

...

The golden horned beast stood in the grass patch and waved its scaled wings, flying around the over 10,000 km long mountain range. It simultaneously used spirit energy to control over 10,000 carving blades, swiftly beginning to carve through the mountain range.

When one's strength reaches sector lord level, while controlling spirit energy, even as delicate as 1mm, or 1 micro meter or nanometer, not a single mistake can be made!

"Success."

After awhile, the huge sleeping beast god statue was carved, extremely life like.

"It sure was hard, every vein on the scales were all incredibly complex. However, it's strange that there isn't any aura at all?" The golden horned beast stood in mid air, its gaze was curious. "No matter, I'll try and carve the tiny beast god statue."

...

Another over 10,000 km long mountain range appeared and the golden horned beast once again controlled over 10,000 carving blades to begin its carving.

The beast god statue's overall shape was easy to carve, the main thing was how complex the scales were.

Howl!

As it carved the 12th scale, the golden horned beast let out a painful howl. The huge head shook and braced against the pain as it tried to carve the veins of the scale. The more it carved, the more it howled in pain, almost like a formless restriction was pressuring its body, and that formless pressure worked directly on its soul.

Howl...The beast cried in pain.

Its nose, eyes and scales on its wings, claws and tail began to bleed gold blood.

With a huge howl, it completely fell from the air and crashed into the grass.

Chapter 665: Like a God

The grass patch shook violently as the mountain like golden horned beast landed in it. It's scales revealing traces of gold blood, and parts of its scales were even damaged as golden blood flowed from its eyes and nose.

Immediately, a torrent of world energy swiftly wrapped around the entire golden horned beast body and began to recover its injuries.

In the outside world, Laos world's Beast God canyon.

Luo Feng who was sitting crossed legged like the other hundred million warriors in training suddenly let out a low noise of pain, both hands gripping hard at the stones on the ground, crushing them to dust.

"Your majesty?"

"Your majesty Luo Feng, are you ok?"

Dylan and Si Fan Qi who were sitting crossed legged beside him were shocked. They both discovered that Luo Feng was in pain.

Luo Feng didn't answer, he gripped the ground hard, the veins on his forehead throbbing.

"Hu." He let out a breath and opened his eyes, clearly fatigued as he looked at Dylan and Si Fan Qi, "It's nothing, don't worry."

The two exchanged glances.

Nothing?

It would be weird if it was nothing. He was simply sitting there, under the surveillance of two great undyings, he was definitely not attacked. However, under such circumstances, he was actually in pain, it was simply too strange. Luo Feng was a universe warrior, he wouldn't fall sick for no reason, it was impossible.

"Looks like his Majesty has some secret." Dylan thought.

"This human Luo Feng has some secret he’s not willing to share." Si Fan Qi thought so too.

Luo Feng sat there and looked up, gazing at the incredibly huge sleeping beast god statue, shocked within.

"Why."

"I was simply carving the scales of the small beast god statue, yet I was hit by a formless pressure that not only acted on the golden horned beast’s body but even its soul. Even my human and mosha souls were affected. How could this be?" Luo Feng found it hard to believe.

He had already completed carving the larger sleeping beast god statue. Yet, why was there a problem in carving the small one!

And the golden horned beast was in his internal world, which was its own territory. Hence, it could never be attacked by absolute warriors. What’s more, Dylan and Si Fan Qi were beside him...

"If I wasn’t attacked by other warriors, what was I hit by?"

"If I wasn’t attacked, there’s no way I would be so heavily injured."

Luo Feng frowned and pondered.

"The golden horned beast is within the internal world, even so it was heavily injured. The formless pressure affected both the physical body and soul, and was extremely terrifying." Luo Feng recalled the feeling before and couldn’t help but shudder. It was a feeling where he couldn’t even resist. "There’s only two explanations!"

"The first one is that there’s a being far beyond my imagination, stopping me from carving this little beast god statue, hence he punished me." Luo Feng thought. "The second one is that if it wasn’t a warrior that stopped me, then it may be the universe laws itself pressuring me."

The universe was pressuring Luo Feng.

Right.

According to what he understood, the entire universe was bound by laws, like if there was a split in space etc, it would naturally repair itself. The moment one accelerated to light speed, it would travel into the dark universe etc! These were all the physics of the laws of the universe. And if his actions before had triggered or went against these laws, there would be repercussions.

Within the primal universe, one had to follow these laws.

"The universe has special laws, anything that goes against it would have repercussions." Luo Feng thought. "I've seen things that go against them, like the metal nameless manual on earth, it obviously has the ability to go against the foundations of the laws."

That great being was able to create a technique that went against the universe laws itself.

However Luo Feng...

Obviously against the universe laws themselves, he had only a hair's worth of understanding. Hence, he couldn't avoid the repercussions.

"These are the two possibilities."

"Which one is it though?" Luo Feng thought. "An absolute warrior punishing me? Such a possibility is very low, because he would have to get past elder Si Fan Qi and even attack the golden horned beast within my internal world. To do so, it would be a being far beyond my imagination. And that level of being...is there a need for him to observe me?"

Even though Luo Feng was confident in himself, he wasn't arrogant.

He wasn't at a level of which such a being would bother to take notice of.

"And I only got hit when I was carving the small beast god statue." Luo Feng thought.

He came to a conclusion.

There was a 90% chance of it being the laws pressuring him!

...

"Hu."

After making the conclusion, he let out a sigh of relief. The universe was vast with trillions of races, producing countless powerful races. However, the laws were still fair without any bias. Even the inherited memories of the golden horned beast mentioned the existence of the universe laws, obviously these laws...were in place to stabilize the entire universe.

It wouldn't immediately kill any life.

At least within his inherited memories, it never mentioned the universe laws killing anybody.

"My actions before had touched the baseline of the laws?" Luo Feng looked up at the huge beast god statue, getting excited within.

The baseline of the universe laws, what did it mean?

It meant that the secret within the beast god statue, was an absolute pinnacle secret, one that would render intervention from the universe laws themselves.

"If I can comprehend this huge secret, it would be just like Xi Luo Duo said, I'd become an invincible being, that would be true." Luo Feng thought. "It's no wonder over the countless years none have been able to comprehend this sleeping beast god. After all, this sleeping statue...is the same life form as the little statue."

"Universe pinnacle secret."

Luo Feng was really excited now.

Because he had felt...that he had gotten an incredible encounter!

The beast god statue may have a guidance path to becoming an invincible being in the universe! Even if one was as confident as Luo Feng, he was very clear how hard it was to become a powerful being. Humanity, gold horn race etc, these beings have been in the universe for countless years, yet the number of universe knights are still so few.

Then, beings like Xi Luo Duo, a super being that led an entire race, how rare was a being like him.

At least in the history of the gold horn race, there was but one.

"My little beast god statue is obviously much more valuable than this big one." Luo Feng thought. "I had no problems carving the bigger sleeping one. However, I received punishment from the universe laws when I carved the little one. Also...the small statue obviously has a unique charm, much like a lifelike beast god. And I got this statue from where it used to live, the Blood River continent. Hence, there is a high possibility that it is the original. This huge statue however, may have been carved by some super being."

...

After realizing what the beast god statue represents, Luo Feng was very clear he had to grab hold of this opportunity!

"The huge beast statue should be a low level statue."

"The small statue should be a high level one." Luo Feng deduced within. "Carving the big one is fine, and even though its aura is strong, it has no charm within."

"Then!"

"I'll take a bit at a time and study this huge statue's scale veins. When my strength is enough, I'll study the small statue." Luo Feng thought. "This small statue was also left behind by some great being. Naturally if someone could carve it and leave it, it is possible to withstand the universe laws."

Luo Feng was clear that he was but a little ant amongst humanity, and humanity was but one of the pinnacle races of the trillions of races in the universe.

Compared to the universe laws.

He was simply too small.

"Begin."

He looked at the huge statue in the beast god canyon, releasing his spirit energy to feel every scale's veins. Even though he had successfully carved out a similar statue, it had no aura at all, Luo Feng had to figure out why.

"Hm?"

"Ripples?"

As his spirit energy carefully scanned the veins, not like his quick overall scan before, he dug deep in and felt each vein.

Gradually, Luo Feng could feel ripples of universe laws within the veins. It wasn't gold, wood, water, fire, ground, wind, lightning, light, time or space, but rather a ripple that made one shudder within.

A formless pressure that was made from these ripples.

"So the wonder is here!"

"How can the veins of the scales make these ripples. Hm, these scale veins seem to be continuous..." Luo Feng slowly began to notice some things.

Actually, whatever he just noticed, the many generations of warriors of the gold horn race and humans had all discovered long ago.

Otherwise it wouldn't garner so many warriors gathering here to keep studying it.

...

Within his internal world.

As his earth body was carefully analyzing the huge statue, in the grass patch within, the golden horned beast was once again carving another sleeping beast god statue.

"I was wrong before."

"The carving should be completed in one continuous motion. All of the over 90 thousand scales should be carved out in one slice, forming a wonder of the origin law that triggers the gold, wood, water, fire, ground, wind, thunder, light, space and time universe ripples." Mosha Luo Feng looked at the golden horned beast carving out the statue.

Mosha Luo Feng was watching the carving.

The earth body was studying the sleeping beast god statue.

Occasionally Mosha Luo Feng would study the little beast god statue and feel its charm within, letting the other two bodies feel its presence too.

...

Studying it over and over so that he could feel it over and over.

The principle was an old dull way to study the origin laws, which was to replay one powerful warrior's technique over and over, according to the way he unleashed it. Be it one time, ten thousand times, trillions of times...naturally, as time passed one would feel the law ripples too.

This was a dull and stupid way.

Not studying the wonders of the law, but only the way to unleash it. This method was set so that one would never completely comprehend the laws.

However Luo Feng understood that the secret within this statue may be even harder than comprehending the time or space laws, maybe even much harder than becoming a universe knight.

The universe knight level was already so far away from him.

To comprehend this secret must be even further away.

Since that was so.

Then he'll use the stupid way, 1 time, 10k times, trillion times, replaying.

"This replaying technique doesn't work well for the others mainly because this sleeping statue doesn't have the imagery and charm of a true beast god." Black clothed Luo Feng looked up at the golden horned beast carving. "However I have an accurate comparison."

Mosha Luo Feng looked down at the tiny statue in his hand.

It was simple.

While carving, he would let the feeling of the beast god in the tiny statue emanate over and over, so that while the beast was carving...

There would be a form and presence.

Only through that way would it be complete. This was also why Luo Feng believed that using the stupid method to study this statue was the most practical way to help improve his level of strength.

"I'm not aiming to comprehend its wonders right away. Even if I comprehend only just a small bit of it, with that I would be satisfied. When I get strong enough, then I'll look more into it." Luo Feng thought that way, knowing oneself was extremely wise.

Chapter 666: Points

He began immediately. Within the vast internal world, the golden horned beast lay before the mountain, using its spirit energy to control over 10k carving blades to carve the statue over and over. He then used the world energy to restore the mountain to its original form and carve it again, repeatedly over and over... this became a loop!

Copying the huge golden horned beast's scale veins, failing over and over, there was never any aura or imagery.

Failing 10 times, 100 times, 1,000 times.

"I've failed over 3,000 times already."

"It sure is hard. Hm, and it's just copying a few scales of the little beast god statue." The golden horned beast was still fearful of the law attack from before. Hence, it copied very carefully, copying the veins of the little statue, it gave off a natural special feeling.

Almost like carving a pathway of the universe!

As it carved, the formless universe law pressure once again surfaced and gradually got stronger.

"Stop!" After carving 10 scales, the beast stopped and howled as it turned to control the carving blades to try and copy the huge beast god statue's scales.

...

Luo Feng's earth body sat in beast god canyon, looking at the huge statue, feeling the peculiar ripples.

The golden horned beast was in charge of carving the statues over and over, trying different ways.

The Mosha body was in charge of holding the little statue and studying it, feeling the special god and imagery within that statue. The more it felt it, the clearer it was at how terrifying the beast

god was, that feeling that made others shudder and submit.

...

The three worked as one!

Not resting or sleeping, completely immersed in it, as the golden horned beast carved as fast as lightning, within a day of earth's time, it would normally have carved over 10,000 times.

Under such circumstances...

In the blink of an eye, a year had passed.

The space beasts were naturally born to be lonely. The golden horned beast stood in the grass patch, not resting as it controlled the blades like lightning, carving at the huge mountain before it, instantly finishing the statue. In an instant, world energy reverted it back to its original mountain state, and it was carved again, the speed was simply shocking.

Howl!

The golden horned beast once again used world energy to revert the mountain, suddenly stopping.

Rumble...the beast that was lying there suddenly stood on all fours. It's dark gold eyes filled with excitement as it stared at the completed sleeping beast god statue that reached over 10,000 km tall.

"Damn!"

Mosha Luo Feng flashed and immediately landed before the statue. He raised his hand to touch the stone and felt a very faint and extremely weak ripple.

"Ripple."

"That universe law ripple, not gold, wood, water, fire, ground, wind, lightning, light, time or space." Mosha Luo Feng shouted excitedly. "Damn, we've succeeded! We actually captured a trace of the hint, triggering the universe source ripple."

"Howl..." On the grass, the golden horned beast too raised its head and howled excitedly. It’s howl echoed throughout the endless grass patch and skies.

...

In the outside world, beast god canyon.

Luo Feng could barely contain his excitement as he sat crossed legged, staring at the distant statue, he felt like shouting out.

He was too excited, truly exhilarated.

"Over one year, more than a year, I’ve copied it over 5 million times! I’ve tried copying the little statue over a hundred times. After the mosha body constantly stared at the little statue and memorized its presence and imagery, trying to absorb it into my consciousness, I didn’t expect to actually succeed this one time." Luo Feng was very excited.

This success was actually the golden horned beast’s carving that had within it almost negligible ripples.

And the huge beast god statue itself had very normal ripples, the pressure it exerted however was no weaker than a doyen’s (Universe knight). The copy of the statue it made however didn’t have any pressure at all.

"Pressure, none! As for the universe law ripples, maybe a trillionth of the huge statue." Luo Feng thought.

"However!"

"At least there’s progress."

"With this little progress, it’s not much help to my strength. But at least it proves one thing...my method works. I’ll continue on! Constantly raising, copying as much of the imagery till it gets stronger, then, the benefits to me would definitely be shocking." Luo Feng knew that the beast god statue was a true treasure.

And his luck was good enough.

The little statue was impossible to copy at the moment. The moment he tried to copy more scales he would be pressured by the universe laws.

The huge statue could be copied, however without the god presence, it was hard to pinpoint whether the copy was right.

Only with the two of them together would it be a success.

And the little statue was a treasure of Blood River continent. Even though no one understood its wonders, its position was extremely high. At least the number of beast god statues circulated in the universe were extremely few, and one of them was in Luo Feng's hands.

"Your majesty."

"Your majesty Luo Feng?"

Dylan and Si Fan Qi both felt ripples from Luo Feng, immediately asking.

"Haha." Luo Feng looked at both of them and said, "I've sat here for over a year. However, I'm very interested in this beast god statue. Hence, I may stay here for another 10 to 100 years. Elder Si Fan Qi, if you have anything to attend to, you can return to the Pagoda tribe. When I'm done studying the beast god statue here I will leave Laos World immediately."

"My time is limitless." Si Fan Qi smiled, "Hundreds to thousands of years are but a flash to me. Your majesty needn't worry about me, if I have any urgent matters, I will definitely inform you before I leave."

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded, after which he looked at Dylan.

The two of them exchanged glances, not needing to say anything.

Dylan's job was to protect Luo Feng, and at domain lord level, it was his final chance to lay down his foundation.

At universe level, they stayed within the nest of the Virtual

Universe company, at domain lord level they had guards to protect them. However once they reached Sector lord level...they would truly be exploring the universe. Hence, during his time at domain lord level...the most important thing was his training. Dylan was willing to sacrifice his own few thousands of years of training before disturbing Luo Feng's training.

Luo Feng's three bodies worked together.

After the 1st success, he let the golden horned beast try copying again, discovering that he would only succeed 1 out of ten times. After another half a month of copying, it became 1 out of 3 times. Another half a month passed and it was finally solid, he could succeed every time.

At this time!

Luo Feng had truly gotten a grasp of the weakest of the beast god's presence.

Luo Feng called this the beast god presence.

"This beast god presence, I have grasped a little of it. Even the golden horned beast's sky tearing claw has gotten stronger from it." Luo Feng sat crossed legged on the stone. In the distance, many gold horn race clansmen silhouettes could be seen. Over 1 hundred million of them were scattered throughout the canyon, almost like a swarm of locusts.

"Hm."

"Since I have a bare grasp of this presence, then, I'll station here and train." Luo Feng made a decision.

Training anywhere was still training.

Even if he was accompanying his wife, parents, children, he could meet them occasionally in the virtual universe. It was after all 100% simulation, which was not much different from reality.

"The time I spend here, I have to first exchange for 10,000 soul

control." Luo Feng immediately sent a thread of his consciousness into the virtual universe network.

Virtual universe, Yu Xiang mountain, primal region, Luo Feng's villa.

Within his study.

Luo Feng sat before his desk and opened his laptop, swiftly opening the treasure trove folder and picking the techniques. After awhile, he found the 10,000 soul control.

This technique belonged to an extremely high level technique, and was much stronger than the soul imprint Hu Yan Bo had created. Even if Hu Yan Bo had the strength of an official level undying, back then he couldn't do anything against this sector lord level bug clan mother nest. Even if he had money, he couldn't purchase this valuable manual.

Afterall, amongst the entire humanity, the number of techniques created to control the mother nest were only 29.

All of them were incredibly expensive.

"Damn."

"So expensive."

Luo Feng looked at the price on the screen. Unlike time space scribbles, an extremely top end manual which could be purchased in parts, this 10,000 soul control couldn't and had to be bought in its entirety.

10,000 soul control was a technique to control the soul of a slave, with an exchange price 1.5 million points (primal region 70%, absolute beginning 80%, sky and land region 90% and last phase region full price)

"1.5 million points!"

"So pricey." Luo Feng looked at the price and felt the pinch, it was simply too vicious. "Teacher Hu Yan Bo's soul imprint's entire

manual is only worth about 10,000 points, and just the soul imprint, would probably be only worth thousands of points. And this 10,000 soul control, which was also another soul control technique, had reached 1.5 million!"

Babata who stood on his shoulder twitched his mouth. "Stop complaining! If you weren't a core member of the virtual universe, even if you had 2 million or 3 million mixed elements, you'd never be able to buy this manual. Normally, any warrior that acquires a mother nest would sell everything of theirs just to find a way to control it. As long as one copy of these manuals are auctioned by the Virtual Universe company, there would be fierce competition for it."

Luo Feng rubbed his chin.

He naturally knew this.

However...

He was poor!

"My points, with the 200,000 points from the mission before, when the one year limit reaches, with two targets still on the run, I would only get 85% completion. And I'd only get 170,000 points from that. The two impossible level missions gave me the most points, demon note mountain gave me 400,000 points and Confusion galaxy gave me 500,000." Luo FEng looked at his points layout.

His total points were only at 1,316,060.

Chapter 667: 10,000 Soul Control

The points he got were mostly from the 10 dangerous level missions and 2 impossible level missions. Hence, he had 1,316,060 points. Compared to the other universe level geniuses, he did have much higher amount of points.

The price of this 10,000 soul control was 1.5 million. With his primal region member price of 70%, he would still need 1.05 million.

"After buying this 10,000 soul control, how would I buy the 4th manual of time space scribbles. Right now I'm already almost done with the 3rd torrent rain picture. I only need to completely comprehend the 72 wonders within, after that...I'll have to go on to the next picture." Luo Feng frowned.

The 1st 4 manuals of time space scribbles required 1 million points!

Where would he get the points?

And the time space scribbles was left behind by the great being that created the 9 universe tablet. It was something Luo Feng left on his Mosha body to comprehend the space laws at all times. The moment he was stuck, it was easy to get inspiration from the manual. It was also a great aid to his study of the 9 universe tablet, he definitely had to buy it.

"No matter."

"I'll cross that bridge when I get there. Since I am alive and living, would I ever be stuck?" Luo Feng grit his teeth. "Once I nurture the mother nest well, its potential will be limitless. Even if I have to use all my points I'd still do it!"

Immediately, Luo Feng gently tapped the buy button.

Three prompts immediately popped up on the screen.

"Deal success!"

"Deducting 1.05 million points, remaining points 266,060."

"Please wait, someone will immediately send the manual over."

Luo Feng looked at the remaining points he had. That number 266,060 really made him feel the pinch. His points were simply not sufficient enough. Where would he get the points to purchase time space scribbles volume 4? And domain lords on mission had to await for orders from the Virtual Universe Company.

If the company didn't send anything, there would be no missions.

Only when there were orders would there be points to earn.

"The 4th volume is 1 million points, the 5th is 10 million, the 6th is 1 hundred million, my god..." Luo Feng was in a daze. To get the best resource, he'd have to pay a hefty price, and right now he only had a little more than 260,000 points, it was simply not enough.

...

After a while.

Members of the Virtual Universe Company sent the 10,000 soul control manual to Yu Xiang mountain's primal region, Luo feng personally went to receive the silver briefcase.

"10,000 soul control technique!" Luo Feng placed the briefcase on his tablet, with a click, he opened it.

Within the briefcase was a book. This book was larger than a normal 14 inch laptop, and it was 12cm thick. Its pages were extremely thin, the entire book contained close to 5,000 pages.

On its cover.

It had 10,000 soul control on it, and in the corner it had the name Ti Pu signed.

"Ti Pu? This is the being that created this technique?" Luo Feng

thought. He keyed in the name in his laptop to find some information on Ti Pu. However the result showed that his authority wasn't enough to get anything.

"This 10,000 soul control is one of the top techniques to control a mother nest. To be able to create such a technique, this creator must have an extremely high position in humanity. With my primal region member status, I still don't have enough authority to search on him." Luo Feng shook his head. Not thinking more about it, he flipped open the thick book and began to read, understanding more as he read.

Amongst the 29 techniques to control the mother nests, 10,000 soul control had a strong effect. Sector lords could control sector lord level mother nests, however the requirements were extremely harsh. According to what Luo Feng understood earlier, the most important thing about this technique was the 10,000 soul control.

The main thing was multitasking to an extremely high level.

And Luo Feng's spirit energy amplitude reached over 3,200, meaning every bit of his consciousness at its peak level could simultaneously control over 3,200 spirit energy!

10,000 Soul control was split into 5 levels.

1st level: 1 State of mind

2nd level: 10 States of mind

3rd level: 100 states of mind

4th: 1,000 states of mind

5th: 10,000 states of mind

That 1st level was very simple. Normal sector lord level spirit readers would have to do very little work to attain success, the moment he reached that level, one could control 1 soul slave!

The 2nd level was much harder, completing it would allow one to control 10 soul slaves, normal sector lord spirit readers would have

to use a lot of effort to attain this stage.

The 3rd level was extremely hard. Firstly, one had to reach up to 100 in soul amplitude to even have a chance of achieving this stage! Even with spirit energy amplitude reaching the normal sector lord limit of 100, it would require many years to study and train to actually be able to control up to 100 soul slaves.

The 4th level was even harder. Sector lord spirit readers normally had no hope of achieving this, because firstly their spirit energy amplitude had to reach 1,000! Normally, only a few emperor level undyings could reach this level. Even if their amplitude reached 1,000, finishing this level was very hard. This level allowed one to control 1,000 soul slaves.

The 5th level was a legendary level.

The 1st requirement was that one's spirit energy amplitude had to reach 10,000. However, even among the great universe country leader beings, very few of them had reached such levels. According to the book, this level was one that even the creator never reached, it was written only according to theory and logical imagination.

Even the creator didn't reach this 10,000 spirit energy amplitude requirement.

This requirement alone had made it so that countless undyings had no chance at all, much less the even harder training for it. However the moment one completed it, his power would be terrifying, as they would be able to control 10,000 soul slaves.

"10,000 soul slaves, they are all slaves that can train on their own." Luo Feng exclaimed. "However, the requirements are too harsh. According to my guess, that demon note inheritance is split into 3 levels. The 1st level reaches level 3333. One's spirit energy amplitude would probably hit 10,000 only if one fully accepts the inheritance. And over countless years, none have ever finished the entire inheritance, reaching the amplitude of 10,000. It must be almost impossible."

"The 5th, even the creator had never reached it, he only deduced and imagined it."

"However, for the Virtual Universe Company to sell it, the pinnacle beings of the company must definitely have confirmed that this 5th level is possible." Luo Feng was very clear that the most pinnacle beings of the company were forces that even the creator of the demon note inheritance couldn't go against.

...

Closing the manual, Luo Feng smiled as he sat before his desk, he was in a good mood.

According to the book's description, one had to complete the 3rd level of 10,000 soul control to have a guarantee of controlling a sector lord mother nest. One had to complete the 4th level to have a chance of using undying energy to control an undying mother nest.

As for the 5th level?

Even the creator hadn't completed it, he only said that one would be extremely powerful if he completed it.

One had to know that even the undying mother nest could only produce so many undying bug soldiers. The moment one completed the 5th level, controlling 10,000 soul slaves, every one of them could train on their own with their own individual train of thought. It was like controlling 10 to 100 undying mother nests, it was simply overwhelming.

"The creator was purely fantasizing and dreaming." Luo Feng shook his head. "Simply reaching spirit energy amplitude of 10,000 is unbelievable. Even over these trillions of years, there hasn't been anyone who's completed the demon note inheritance. Obviously this 5th level is even harder than becoming a universe knight."

"Hm."

"According to the technique, the higher one's amplitude is, the easier it is to train." Luo Feng looked happy.

Such techniques used the amplitude as the foundation. The more solid this foundation was, the easier it was to train it, and it would also determine how high one would reach.

With the soul amplitude strength of 100, one would immediately at most reach the 3rd 100 states of mind level! Normally the closer one was to his limit, the harder it was to improve. This resulted in long periods of training and study.

However!

Luo Feng's spirit energy amplitude was over 3,200. Training the 3rd level of 100 states of mind was simply a walk in the park!

His foundation was sturdy, training this was naturally countless times easier than those with amplitudes reaching only 100.

"According to this book, the highest I can go is the 4th level." Luo Feng thought. "However, obviously this 4th level is much harder. After this technique...even though it emphasizes the importance of amplitude, in terms of law comprehension and spirit energy quantity itself, they all have requirements too. Normally undyings use undying energy to train up to the 4th level. Using world energy to complete this level is much harder."

Once the plan was set, Luo Feng began to train within the beast god canyon.

His earth body was immersed in the pearl core controlling threads of world energy and training the 10,000 soul control. The pearl core was Luo Feng's soul core, energy core, domain lord level was split into genetic and spirit energy, however after sector lord level, they all become world energy.

The mosha body was studying the space laws!

The golden horned beast continued on its copying and carving, studying the beast god presence. When it was tired, it would train

its tearing sky claw. The moment it felt refreshed, it would madly carve and study the beast god presence, this study actually quickened its claw strength growth.

...

The 3 bodies all trained simultaneously.

Law comprehension, 10,000 soul control, beast god presence, all 3 were improving!

Beast god canyon, it was vast and silent.

Over 1 hundred million sat around the huge beast god statue. Even along the caves in the canyon, just the number of undyings ranged up to hundreds of thousands.

In a wall cave.

In one particular cave, sat a stone grey armored man. It was elder Kebu, he looked down below as though he was studying the beast god statue. In truth, the corner of his eyes were noticing one particular individual around the statue, Luo Feng.

"It’s been one hundred years. This human sits there and doesn’t even move at all, even Dylan and Si Fan Qi, the two undyings are not even moving." Elder Kebu gritted his teeth. Both of them have stopped all gold horn race clansmen from getting close and disturbing Luo Feng’s training. As for killing Luo Feng...there’s really no way to do it."

Chapter 668: Returning to the Milky Way

In the blink of an eye, 182 years had passed. During this period, the over hundred million warriors who were sitting crossed legged around the huge beast god statue along with those in the wall caves, 99% of them never got up once.

To these universe warriors with extremely long life spans, a short 182 years was simply nothing.

...

Si Fan Qi and Dylan sat crossed legged behind Luo Feng, their formless undying energy protected Luo Feng's surroundings well.

"Mr Dylan, his majesty Luo Feng has been training here for close to 200 years, and he didn't even have a solid plan, when will he end?" Si Fan Qi turned to Dylan and asked. Dylan laughed indifferently and shook his head, "His majesty probably wants to train as long as he can."

"Hm?"

The two of them looked simultaneously at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng sat there and stretched his neck, moved his waist and with a noise he got straight up.

"Your majesty." Dylan and Si Fan Qi stood up. This caused the 5 sector lords and Kashna behind to open their eyes with shock, quickly standing up.

"These few years, sorry to trouble you all." Luo Feng turned and smiled.

"No problem." Dylan said.

"Close to 200 years is nothing. I still thought you'd be here for tens of thousands of years." Si Fan Qi smiled.

Luo Feng turned to look at the huge beast god statue, exclaiming within.

Training for tens of thousands of years.

Right.

If it weren't for that mother nest on earth, he would not be in any rush to return. Staying here and observing this beast god statue, copying it, it gave him a better understanding of the beast god presence, which was very beneficial. Even though he could look at the pictures from the Yun Mo planet ship and compare them, the pictures and projection even having the same pressure.

However the feeling level was still slightly different.

"My perspectives are still very low, my copy of the huge beast god statue will do for now. Anyway, the true presence is in the little god statue. And the studying speed is only slightly slower, about half of it, I can still take it." Luo Feng didn't have any way around it. No matter what, he was still a member of the Virtual Universe Company.

And he was the supervisor envoy.

It was set that he wouldn't be able to stay for too long.

1, he may have missions to do.

2, it was time to head back and control that mother nest. He had spent so much on it, the moment he took control of it it would become his limbs. Even Hu Yan Bo had regarded control of an endless bug army as power enough to defend against powerful enemies. That meant that a sector lord level mother nest was indeed as powerful as undyings, at least stopping and obstructing them, it was best used that way. And the moment it became undying level, then it would truly be absurd, creating an undying bug army, how powerful was that.

...

"Leaving now?" Si Fan Qi was shocked, beside him Kashna said too, "If your majesty has no matters to attend to, you can visit more of our gold horn race home."

"No thanks, I do have matters to attend to. Otherwise, I wouldn't stop my study of the statue so abruptly." Luo Feng shook his head.

"Your majesty has some revelations?" Si Fan Qi asked curiously.

"Merely studying the scales." Luo Feng said.

"Hm."

Si Fan Qi nodded, "Our gold horn race have long discovered the special properties of the scales, and the veins trigger ripples, as for it's laws, that we do not know of. As long as one is an undying, he would immediately discover this trait...and because of the veins, the statue has attracted so many here to train. Even warriors of humanity are attracted, look behind to your left, there are 3 human warriors. Those 3 are all emperor level undyings of humanity."

"Ah?" Luo Feng turned to look, the 3 sat there crossed legged, controlling their aura, Luo Feng didn't even recognize the 3 of them.

The gold horn race gave off the feeling of rocks and stones, that was a feeling from within.

Whether it was the space beasts or humanity, they all gave off the feeling of flesh and blood.

"There may even be stronger humans around, but they may be staying in the doyen palace beside." Si Fan Qi explained. "Those level of beings, I don't know."

"Haha."

Luo Feng smiled and nodded, "Alright, I'm done here. I've been very happy coming here to Laos world. Your hospitality and treatment elder Si Fan Qi, I will remember it."

"Haha, it's nothing, nothing." Elder Si Fan Qi was extremely happy on hearing this.

The worst fear of being nice was meeting an ingrate, and Luo

Feng's words had made this almost grandfather like elder Si Fan Qi that had been protecting him for close to 200 years very happy.

"Elder Si Fan Qi." Dylan spoke too. "Then we'll be leaving."

"Hm."

Si Fan Qi nodded.

"Kashna, we'll meet again." Luo Feng smiled at the Pagoda tribe leader's son Kashna.

"Hm, let's meet again." Kashna nodded.

Luo Feng and Dylan smiled.

"Let's go!" Luo Feng ordered.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Luo Feng, Dylan and the 5 sector lord guards all swiftly rushed into the skies and as they flew, Luo Feng retrieved the Yun Mo planet ship from his internal world and the cabin door opened, the 7 of them flew in.

...

Within the control room.

Luo Feng and the group stood within, gazing down at the beast god statue through the external simulator.

"Let's go."

"Huge beast god statue." Luo Feng gazed down, sighing within.

Compared to the sacred city tablet, the encounter in the beast god canyon was even more important to his training!

Studying the sacred tablet and acquiring the Nan Shen 36 levels couldn't compare to his 182 years of constantly copying the statue, while slowly strengthening and refining the beast god presence! This presence, in the initial 2 years of study was almost negligible, with very weak effect, at most allowing the golden horned beast to unleash its sky tearing claw with just a little effect.

However now!

After 182 years, Luo Feng's control of the beast god presence had some progress. Maybe compared to the true beast god technique, it's a trillionth of its power. However, the beast god statue the golden horned beast carved out already had some of the pressure.

Yes.

Pressure!

And with the beast god presence infused in its sky tearing claw... it made its sky tearing claw reach a terrifying level.

"My gold and space law comprehension now, in terms of power, the beast god presence has already exceeded my law comprehension side." Luo Feng thought, "If I continue to train and make the presence stronger, it would be my ultimate trump card."

He knew how to use it without truly understanding it.

The wonders of the ripples of the statue, Luo Feng didn't understand them at all, a 100% of zero comprehension.

However that didn't stop him from using it. At least after hundreds of millions of times copying the statue and refining it, it made him get a grasp the strength amplitude the beast god presence gave him that exceeded his origin law side.

Beast god presence!

Law comprehension!

10,000 soul control technique!

These 182 years, Luo Feng was mainly studying these 3.

The beast god statue was the best surprise for him.

And his law comprehension speed was also a pleasant surprise. Sector lord level comprehension was also much faster. Sector lord level's one day, it was akin to a domain lord's 1 year, 182 years akin to tens of thousands of years.

And the 10,000 soul control technique training was also considered fast.

1st level, it took him 3 days.

2nd level, it took him 1 year.

The 3rd level, he just finished it in his 182nd year. Actually compared to normal sector lord pinnacle spirit readers that required over a million years to finish it, his finishing of the 3rd level within a couple of hundred of years was already absurd. His foundation was solid, only the technique itself was complex, hence it took him over a hundred years to finish it.

The moment he finished the 3rd level, he couldn’t wait anymore and decided...to immediately leave for earth.

...

Standing in the control room, he gazed down at the beast god statue, many thoughts were flashing in his mind.

"Xi Luo Duo, thanks for letting me experience the beast god presence." Luo Feng muttered. "And thanks to elder Kebu, if it weren’t for you, I wouldn’t have even come here to beast god canyon."

"Babata, depart."

Luo Feng ordered.

Rumble...

The Yun Mo planet ship fiercely accelerated and rushed into the skies, flying high above Laos World and quickly breaking through the atmosphere into the space...

Beast god canyon.

Elder Si Fan Qi and Kashna looked up and watched the ship leave, disappearing into the skies.

"They’ve left." Kashna said softly.

"My mission of taking care of Luo Feng is now fully complete. Kashna, let’s return to the tribe." Elder Si Fan Qi said, Kashna replied respectfully, "Yes teacher."

The elder waved and Kashna entered his internal world.

Sou!

Teleportation!

Kashna immediately vanished from beast god canyon, simultaneously appearing within the pagoda tribe.

...

Elder Kebu who had been patiently awaiting his opportunity in the cave of the canyon looked up as the Yun Mo planet ship vanished into the skies. Gritting his teeth, "This human Luo Feng is completely a madman, he came to beast god canyon and never once visited the doyen palace or spoke with other humans there. He just sat there and trained. Si Fan Qi and Dylan followed and protect him like automatons, never once leaving his side at all. And the moment he finished his study...he immediately takes his ship and leaves. This punk, seriously..."

How could Elder Kebu not be enraged?

There were over 1 hundred million warriors training there. In truth, there were hundreds of sector lords and domain lords that Kebu controlled and planted there.

A few plans had already been made, Elder Kebu was already prepared to sacrifice himself.

However he didn’t expect...

Luo Feng arrived and immediately began to train, leaving straight after he finished, there was no chance at all.

"Master, I couldn’t use any of the plans to kill human Luo Feng." Elder Keby immediately used a sector lord he controlled to enter the virtual universe network and send out a secret report. It went

through many cycles of coding...finally becoming but one of the countless mails in the virtual universe network.

It finally entered a star traveller level member's mailbox.

That star traveller member was one that lived in Huang Man universe country, within the splits of space of a god country, he swiftly reported to the upper levels.

Chapter 669: Mother Nest Queen

Milky way, within the atmosphere of that greenish blue planet, a blood red triangular ship was swiftly passing through the atmosphere and activating its cloaking device. Earth's current security system had no way of detecting the new Yun Mo Planet ship.

"I'm back."

Luo Feng stood in the control room of the ship and gazed down at the blurry continent below. After the ship broke past the cloud layers, he then could see the continuous land clearly below, the many cities, roads etc. He would also occasionally see a few specially persevered wastelands of the Great Nirvana period. Currently these were all museum property and preserved to let the many younger generations see and experience them.

Hua!

The cabin door opened and Luo Feng brought Dylan and the others out of the ship, keeping it back in his internal world.

"Including the time spent in the dark universe, I've been away from earth for about 183 years." Luo Feng exclaimed.

"Your majesty hasn't even reached 500 years of age. Naturally, you feel that this time is long, when you step into the sector lord level...the time you spend simply creating your own techniques would go up to thousands of years. Only then you'll realize, that to universe warriors, hundreds to thousands of years are indeed nothing more than a blink of an eye." Dylan smiled.

Luo Feng looked at him speechless.

Over thousands of years, a blink of an eye?

He hadn't even lived for 500 years yet, not even half a blink.

"Let's go home!" Luo Feng ordered.

Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou!

The 7 immediately vanished from mid air and appeared in the air above the Asian continent's Yang Zhou city, quickly triggering the notice of the 3 sector lord guards stationed there. These were 3 of the 5 guards from Luo Feng's team that he had left back on earth.

"Greetings your majesty." The 3 sector lords rose into the sky and knelt in mid air.

"Hm." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

He immediately entered his home straight after and as the entire defense system of his living quarters was managed and designed by Babata, as a Living AI, the amount of effort he put made the system an extremely high quality AI, even though it couldn't compare to a life form.

Luo Feng's arrival naturally wouldn't trigger an attack from the AI.

...

"You don't even inform me when you return." Xu Xin who was originally sitting in the quiet ancient yard with hundreds of years of history looked at Luo feng with shock as she stared wide eyed. After which she smiled, "You said before that your visit of the gold horn race Laos World would be a long one. I thought it'd be hundreds to thousands of years, at least you have the heart to come back."

Luo Feng laughed along.

In truth, the main reason for his return was the bug clan mother nest. Naturally he couldn't say this or Xu Xin would definitely be angry.

"Don't we meet in the virtual universe." Luo Feng said.

"How can that be the same." Xu Xin suddenly revealed a peculiar smile. "Shall we have a ceremony for your return?"

"Ah, forget it." Luo Feng said.

Family gathering?

My god.

Compared to his family the last time he returned, the Luo Family was much bigger than before. One had to know that in the history of china, there were some royal families that lasted for 200 to 300 years, and their members already went up to the tens of thousands. During Luo Feng's return in the past, there were only over 500 male members, the entire count was over 1,000, and as the generations got later, the number of wives married was getting more ridiculous too.

He stayed on earth for 50 years.

Now it had been another 183 years.

The youngest member of the family was already Luo Feng's 26th generation grandchild! Just counting those with his bloodline alone reached over tens of thousands. If he included the wives, then it'd be even bigger. And the most daring of all was Luo Ke Di. His wives back then reached over a hundred, now his wives alone reached 1,021! And as he had many sons, plus it's still the early stages of the family expansion. Hence, Luo Ke Di's lineage alone... was quite high in status in the family.

"Forget it? This family leader hasn't returned in close to 200 years. We definitely have to have a gathering when you return." Xu Xin mocked.

"There's no way around it, there's too many people."

Luo Feng laughed helplessly. "It's only been close to 500 years and the men in the family have already reached hundreds of thousands. I finally understand...how those ancient families in the universe have trillions in their family, having a group of sector lords just within the family."

"What's strange about that." Xu xin exclaimed. "China's history

during the 3 kingdom wars, how many were left out of our population back then? However over a 1,000 years later, the number still exceeded 1 billion. And this was when food was limited, the many generations of war, life spans were limited. If we simply just expanded, in another 100 to 200 years, the family population exceeding 1 hundred million would be very normal."

Luo Feng felt humanity's reproduction abilities were even more amazing than before. Not humanity's numbers, as long as they had enough space, food, survival environment, even if they only began with a few tens of men and women, after 1 hundred million years, that number would be unimaginable.

Hence, creating a universe country...wasn't hard.

The problem was there weren't enough territories!

...

Luo Feng visited his close family and Mei Wen and some other friends. After all, he hadn't even lived for 500 years, and a star traveller's life span alone reached a 1,000 years. Hence, many of them were still alive! Like Mei Wen. With Luo Feng's resources, even if they weren't too hard working, he still reached star level.

With enough resources to nurture, even a pig could reach sector lord level!

Of course the amount of resources required to nurture a pig was probably enough to nurture a million sector lords.

After staying home for a couple of days, Luo Feng brought Dylan and headed towards Shen Rong Jia.

Shen Rong Jia, there stood an ancient castle with close to 10 km in area. It was called an ancient castle but in truth, in terms of size it was almost a city.

Sou! Sou!

Luo Feng and Dylan instantly appeared before the castle.

"Ancient castle." Luo Feng looked at this castle. There were signs of its age on the walls, plants sprawled all around it, and at the top of it you could see silhouettes. The formless energy was very strong, they were all universe level. There was a universe level slave team in charge of guarding this castle.

Rumble... The castle's main entrance opened.

From within walked out 4 people, and behind them were a group of universe level slave guards.

"Greetings master."

"Greetings your majesty."

The 4 bowed respectfully, the slaves all knelt down.

"Hm, Di Fan, Bai Kalo, and my two sector lord guards, it's been hard on you." Luo F eng said. This was the place Bai Kalo and Di Fan were in charge of, the two sector lord guards were there to assist.

"Ah." Luo Feng looked shocked at Di Fan, "Di Fan, you've broken through to sector lord level?"

"With the two elders here to help me, there was a day when I was on a mountain in Shen Rong Jia looking into space, and unintentionally I broke through." The bald Di Fan said respectfully.

Di Fan and Bai Kalo were the soul slaves he had taken in before. Back then, he only knew the slave soul imprint and used that to control them, the number of slaves he could have was extremely few. Even with Hu Yan Bo's power he only controlled 9 undying slaves. It showed how little the limit was, and Luo Feng still chose those two as he saw their capabilities and potential.

Di Fan was a slave from birth and worked hard. Even without good resources, he still reached universe level 9.

Bai Ka Lo was a genius that exceeded his teacher Nuo Lan Shan.

After following Luo Feng, they easily broke through to domain lord level and with the nutrition cabin that Luo Feng had provided, even though it wasn't as good as the one available at Virtual Universe Company, within a few short decades, they both reached domain lord level 9. From domain lord level 1 to 9, the nutrition liquid wasn't a problem to Luo Feng. As for sector lord level...he couldn't do so like before.

Di Fan and Bai Kalo bother reached domain lord level 9 long ago!

As Luo feng left behind 5 sector lord guards the last time he returned, the 2 could approach these 5 sector lord pinnacle warriors for guidance. Di Fan however broke through earlier to sector lord level!

"And with your majesty's techniques and resources, this breakthrough was supposedly even harder than when I trained till universe level 9 back then." Di Fan said.

Luo Feng laughed.

"Work hard." Luo Feng encouraged him, "Bai Kalo, you have to keep up."

"Yes master." Bai Kalo bowed.

These 2 soul slaves, it was his initial plan to invest heavily in them and eventually bring them around with him in battle. However, after he trained in the 10,000 soul control, the number of soul slaves he could control had grown much larger. Especially with the bug clan mother nest in hand, his vision had broadened. Normal sector lord pinnacle warriors would be useless to him.

The plan now was...

Continue to nurture Di Fan and Bai Kalo heavily. They were after all soul slaves, and were definitely loyal. He'll let them protect the Luo Family well!

...

After chatting with the two of them for a while, he quickly reached the core and most dangerous place of the ancient castle.

"Hm?" Luo Feng rubbed the fence and gazed at the huge round ball below. It had a diameter exceeding 800m, and its surface had many cavities with poisonous gas emitting out and spreading around. It made the entire mother nest look blurry as the poison fog engulfed the area. Many of the universe level slave guards didn't even dare get close.

"Bug clan mother nest." Dylan stared at it too.

This mother nest was a huge treasure.

"Sou!" With a thought, Luo Feng placed the comatose mother nest within his internal world, leaving behind a huge empty pit with poisonous gas still about.

"We can get rid of this ancient castle." Luo Feng ordered. "Di Fan, and Bai Kalo, you two return to the Luo residence and see Xu Xin to await her orders."

"Yes master." The two complied respectfully.

Sou! Sou!

The two of them became beams of light and vanished.

"You two sector lord guards follow me." Luo Feng ordered. "As for the slave army...continue to wait here for further orders."

"Yes master!"

The slave army complied simultaneously, shaking the land and skies.

The two sector lord guards complied as well.

...

Luo Feng didn't stay any longer. He immediately flew towards Yang Zhou city with the two sector lords and Dylan.

Since he had placed the mother nest in his internal world and he

had already finished the 3rd level of the 10,000 soul control, he couldn’t wait any longer. He decided to immediately lock himself in at home and use all his energy in controlling the queen of the bug clan mother nest.

Chapter 670: Servant Bug Clan Queen

Luo Residence, Luo Feng brought Dylan and the others back home before he immediately locked himself in. He even ordered no one to disturb him unless it was an emergency.

Within the dark room, the sunlight that poked in reflected off a cold beam of light from the alloy metal ground.

Luo Feng sat crossed legged on the ground, back straightened, and eyes closed. His consciousness was completely within his internal world's golden horned beast body.

Internal world.

In the center continent's grass patch, a completely black, huge golden horned beast stood on its four legs. It's body length reached over 600km, and when it stood straight up...from its claws to its back alone, the height reached over 400km. Its scaled wings could cover over 1,000km in area when spread.

This golden horned beast, if placed on earth, it's back alone would reach up to space!

400km tall, if the head was included, it would be even taller.

The tallest mountain on earth was only just over 8,000 meters above sea level, and that was only sea level. Compared to this...the golden horned beast head's horns far exceeded the highest mountain. In terms of body length, its torso length plus it's over 600km long scaled tail...

As long as the beast rolled about in the asia continent, the entire continent would be smashed flat! The entire continent would sink!

This!

Was a true mature space beast. A sector lord level 6 golden horned beast, currently its internal world had a diameter exceeding 60 million km, which was an incredibly vast world.

At sector lord level, the golden horned beast swallowing normal metals and evolving would normally take 1,500 years from level 1 to 3.

Levels 3 to 6, it would require 6,000 years.

Level 6 to 9, it would require 36,000 years.

As Luo Feng had prepared the best metal groupings, raising its efficiency to 50 times. The normal 7,500 years needed to reach level 6 had become 150 years now. Obviously, his time in Laos world had already exceeded that. Hence, the current golden horned beast and mosha body were both sector lord level 6!

The initial evolution was fast, as for the 7, 8 and 9 levels, they were much slower, even with 50 times efficiency, every level would still require 240 years!

"Even though I'm only sector lord level 6, however in terms of soul consciousness, im comparable to a sector lord level 8 or 9 human soul! Plus, I have extremely strong willpower control, hence I'm no weaker than a human sector lord pinnacle." Luo Feng thought, "That and my spirit energy amplitude reaching over 3,200!"

"When unleashing the 10,000 soul control, even normal human sector lord pinnacles are weaker than me."

"This time, I definitely have to succeed on my 1st try."

"Immediately enslaving the soul of the bug clan queen."

Black clothed Luo Feng floated in mid air beside the golden horned beast that was almost like a small planet. Gazing at the over 800m in diameter round ball mother nest, that ball which was filled with cavities emitted poisonous gases that filled the air, causing the grass around to rot and the surface of the ground to corrode.

...

"Time to begin!" Mosha Luo Feng headed down and sat on the grass cross legged, not moving at all as his consciousness went completely into the golden horned beast.

At this time!

The earth body and mosha’s consciousness were all transferred into the golden horned beast body, causing it to have all of its energy.

Chi chi...

The 4 thick and powerful claws, the beast gazed down at the mother nest, controlling some world energy to begin seeping in. The moment it entered, it discovered the mother nest was just like a beehive within with many caves and pathways. This was probably where large amounts of bug soldiers were produced.

Within the core of the mother nest, there was a 100 m diameter empty space.

And there was but one life sleeping there.

Her entire body was translucent, almost like a crystal formed soft body. She was about 12 m tall, with a pair of butterfly like wings. The wings wrapped about her fragile body, almost like a thin cloth. Her curvaceous body was simply a work of art. Even while asleep, her forehead twitched slightly, it made one feel sorry for her.

This was the bug clan queen!

A true member of the bug clan, it was the queens that formed the entire bug clan and dominated the universe, becoming one of the pinnacle races. Even if the human warriors were numerous as the clouds, the two races were still evenly matched.

"Bug clan queen, in terms of figure, her body is simply perfect. Even in her sleeping state, her charm is unbelievable." After the world energy swept past this absolutely perfect body of the queen, it seeped in and began to search for where her soul was.

The world energy became nothing, seeping through her body. The moment it entered, Luo Feng got a shock.

Within her body, it was sparkling and translucent, almost like countless energy light rays that formed within. The many pathways within along with a total of 10,000 light balls, these light balls were similar to a normal sector lord's soul...the pearl core. However, as the construct of the bodies were completely different, the queen had 10,000 soul sources.

And these 10,000 light balls had countless light threads that formed a mysterious network.

A formless poison began to spread within.

"What a mysterious construct. It makes me feel like when I had first acquired the nameless manual. The network within her body is a lot like the universe networks." Luo Feng was stunned. However, the differences from the two were stark, the nameless manual imitated the universe revolutions while this turned the other way.

This was a special life form produced by the universe, it had a peculiar construct.

"To control her, I have to control all of her soul sources. No wonder teacher couldn't do it back then. However, he was rather powerful in soul techniques, at least he managed to put her to sleep."

"Hm, begin!"

...

The golden horned beast gazed at the mother nest, simultaneously the world energy within the internal world began to swiftly unleash the 10,000 soul control's 3rd level. Immediately the formless world energy swiftly formed peculiar threads and countless threads interweaved, swiftly forming a blood colored net that glowed with gold light.

Sou!

The blood colored soul net flew out of the golden horned beast's body and pierced into the huge ball, entering within the queen's body.

The formless net spread open and invaded every one of the light balls. Immediately, the resplendent light network was covered in a layer of blood colored light. Countless blood colored threads entered every soul source. The queen hadn't resisted at all, afterall she was still in her sleeping state.

"It's good."

"Almost."

"I have to succeed."

The golden horned beast used its full energy to control the soul net. The countless threads that invaded the queen's body got deeper. However, as it got deeper, it actually awakened the queen, during the deep invasion of her souls, Hu Yan Bo's technique was broken.

And as her soul was in true danger, she immediately awoke and began struggling.

"She's awake!"

"I have to succeed now."

At the critical moment, the golden horned beast which had long used all of its 3,200 spirit energy amplitude raised its head and howled. The 5 black horns on its forehead wrapped in complex gold engravings lit up and the light spread throughout its body.

Natural ability...strengthen!

Rumble!

The soul invasion net it had used on the queen immediately got strengthened and its control grew even more.

"Succeed!!!" Luo Feng was giving his all, his willpower and consciousness all pushed to their limits.

"Ah!"

The queen let out a painful howl as she opened her eyes, revealing dark blue eyes, only her gaze was very afraid. After which, she gradually quiet down and her struggled expression turned to that of calm, her eyes were like jade water.

...

The 3 consciousness returned to their bodies.

In the grass patch of the internal world, black clothed mosha Luo Feng stood before the mother nest. Hu hu hu...he grew bigger and bigger, until finally becoming a 12m tall giant.

Sou!

Almost like a breeze, the gentle silhouette flew out from the mother nest that emanated poisonous gas, after which she landed on the grass patch. Her butterfly like wings gently flapped, her moving blue eyes looked on at Luo Feng, almost like he was her greatest love. Her face emanated a dark mist, making it seem unclear.

"Master." The gentle voice that made one tremble within resounded, she bowed.

"Able to produce trillions of ugly bug soldiers and yet the queen is that beautiful. If people didn't know about this before, who would have guessed?" Black clothed Luo Feng was shocked as he spoke. "Bug clan queen, do you have a name?"

"Master, I'm called Alina." The queen spoke.

"Hm."

Luo Feng nodded, "From today on I'll call you Alina. You are already sector lord level pinnacle now, if you want to reach undying, what do you need from me?"

"Undying?" Alina's eyes turned as she smiled gently. "Master, firstly my law abilities haven't reached the level to breakthrough. As for resources, when my law comprehension reaches that level, you can give me the resources then. Normally emperor level undyings should be able to provide sufficient resources. Anyway... for our bug clan to breakthrough to undying, at least from my knowledge, it is the hardest amongst our countless races."

Luo Feng was helpless.

"If master wishes to help me, then you can give me enough resources for me to produce bug soldiers." Alina said softly. "With enough bug soldiers, only then can I help you in battle."

"From what I know, there are many types of bug soldiers." Luo Feng said.

"There are many types."

Alina said with some difficulty, "However during the time of my growth I've long picked three main bug soldiers. I'm most proficient with these three. If you wish to change the types, you'll have to pay quite a price. If you really wish to...it's still possible. Also, production of the soldiers is mostly split into two types."

"Which two types?" Black clothed Luo Feng looked at the adorable Alina. "Also, what are the three types of soldiers you are proficient in?"

Chapter 671: Bug Clan

Queen Alina said softly, "There are 3 types of bugs that I'm proficient in producing. The 1st is an armor type bug that's extremely powerful. This bug is from the tiger armored bug clan, specifically, it is part of the Yan Tan bug clan. The tiger armored has the same quality as all armored bugs, strong defense! And it's strength is reputable...it definitely belongs to one of the most exceptional fighting bug warriors. Once a group of them form a faction, it'd be very hard to break through them. And the moment all of them form an endless bug army, that's terrifying."

Luo Feng nodded.

He knew that the bug race could be split accordingly to their abilities, such as scanning types, fighting types, assassin, long distance and so on.

This tiger armored bug belonged to the fighting type.

It was somewhat similar to the Calvary.

"There are indeed many types of bug clans." Luo Feng thought within. The armored type bugs alone could be split into tens of smaller divisions and every one of those divisions could again be split into thousands of others.

"Master, look, this is a tiger armored bug." The queen Alina pointed to the grass beside her.

Hu!

In mid air, a bug completely covered in an incredibly thick shell, over 10 storeys high (30m) appeared. At its head portion, there were oval shaped compound eyes, which were completely protected by the shell. It was almost like a helmet was covering its head.

The front of its chest plate had malevolent spikes, and its powerful bent legs behind it supported its heavy body.

It gave off a feeling of sturdiness! Fierce and tough! Almost like a tank, the aura it gave off was powerful. The armor on it was completely fiery red in color, even its eyes that were completely protected were fiery red.

"This is a sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bug." Alina introduced.

"Sector lord pinnacle?"

Luo Feng looked on with surprise at this 10 storey tall building like creature.

"As our bug clan produces countless soldiers, winning with numbers, hence none of them can ever be too huge." The queen Alina seemed to have noticed the shockingly huge golden horned beast beside it, hence she explained. "The bigger size is mostly simply for protection and defense etc, hence the amount of resources used would constantly increase as well, just like the golden horned beast master with it's huge size. If we built a sector lord bug army, we couldn't build it too big."

Luo Feng laughed.

The mother nest was only how big? At least queen Alina's nest had a diameter of over 800m. Even the undying mother nest he had encountered during his mission, the one that had killed two of his undying captains, that had a height of only 10km.

If the mother nest was only that size, how could the soldiers be bigger?

The golden horned beast from head to tail, its length exceeded over 1,200km.

"Alina, do you have sector lord bug soldiers?" Luo Feng asked.

"I do." She nodded.

"How many?" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

"Not many." She shook her head. "After the wars in the outer

regions, under life threatening situations, my bug army has almost been completely depleted, leaving behind only 11 sector lord pinnacle soldiers. As for the lower level soldiers, they are all gone. The final 11 are for my protection in dire situations. I didn't expect to be hit by a soul technique from a human, with no time to summon my soldiers before I fell asleep."

The queen, at sector lord level had her own internal world.

Hence after creating a large amount of soldiers it could completely store them within her internal world, constantly building her numbers so that she could call them out during battle.

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded, "What's the 2nd type of soldier you can produce?"

"The 2nd type is a shadow type bug called the Shadow spear bug. It specifically comes from the Na Si bug clan, one that has many special properties. The great being that gave birth to me is in Na Si.

Luo Feng nodded.

The bug types if judged harshly, there was but the queens that would be considered true life forms. The countless other soldiers created were all not even considered life forms, but rather weapons. However, these soldiers with simple intellects...it wasn't that they had no chance of evolution. The fair universe didn't cut off any hope of evolution for them.

Na Si were one of the many originally obedient bug soldiers. Occasionally when called out to battle, they would eat special items and go through evolution, developing their own unique sense of identity.

Among the entire bug race, there were actually quite a few others that had their own sense of identity besides the queen.

However very few actually become absolute beings.

Na Si was one of them.

"The Shadow spear clan has the traits of the shadow type bugs with fast speeds. They are incredibly fast, almost like illusions, and their attacks are very strong too. The only weak point is that their bodies are weaker." The queen Alina explained. "Fast speeds and strong attack with weak bodies, these are the traits of the Shadow spear bugs."

"Master, I don't have any of these within my internal world, they were completely used up in the outer region wars back then. Compared to the tiger armored bugs, they are skinnier and smaller. Their shells aren't red, but a dark grey in color instead." She explained.

Luo Feng nodded.

One was for fighting, while another was for scanning.

The tiger armored bugs were like the cavalry, while the shadow spear bugs were like the light cavalry.

"The final type belongs to the biggest type of the race, the mantis type, and one of the strongest one at that, the hunting mantis clan. The hunting mantis bugs that I produce belong to the Te Luo clan." She said. "The hunting mantis bugs are the strongest of the 3 types that I'm proficient in."

"It has a powerful body and shocking speed. It also has astonishing defense and incredibly nimble evasive abilities, along with naturally powerful battle abilities." Her voice gradually grew louder. "The amount of resources for producing one hunting mantis, allows me to create almost 5 same level shadow spear bugs or 2 tiger armored bugs."

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

Hunting mantis?

This queen Alina was actually able to produce hunting mantis, this was an unexpected surprise. Within the golden horned beast's inherited memories, it had a detailed introduction of the hunting

mantis. The mantis type was a huge type within the bug race, second only to the armor type. And hunting mantis type was one of the top 7 types of mantis type..

Each of the top 7 types all had their own proficiencies, the hunting mantis were sly.

"Master, this is a sector lord pinnacle hunting mantis. I currently only have 11 sector lord pinnacle bug soldiers, and among them, 8 of them are hunting mantis." The queen said. Obviously, the bugs she trusted most were kept around. She pointed at the grass patch beside her and a huge being appeared.

It was 24m tall.

This bug was skinnier than the tiger armored bug, but more intrepid than the shadow spear bug. It's entire body was mostly covered in a black streamlined armor with complex black scales that had green engravings on them, making it give off a demonic energy. It had thick legs and two blade like forelegs, and beside them were sharp claws.

A pair of compound eyes protruded out.

There were even 2 horns on its head. When its mouth occasionally opened, one could see countless sharp teeth within.

This was purely a fighting machine! It's body construct had given it absolute defense, nimbleness, speed, along with the pair of claws, a complete slaughtering machine. And its dense scales seemed even more advanced than the tiger armored bug. Even if it was skinnier, it's defense wasn't any weaker than the tiger armor bugs.

"Master, these are the tiger armor bugs, shadow spear bugs and hunting mantis bugs. They are the 3 that I am most proficient in producing." The queen Alina looked at Luo Feng. "Of course, other lower level bugs like the green mantis and so on, I can easily produce them on a large scale. Those don't even require any study,

and are not difficult to produce at all. Any bug clan queen can easily create those low level bugs."

Luo Feng nodded and smiled.

Very good.

These 3 bug soldiers, they were all top class, and the hunting mantis was the highest of the lot.

"When can you start producing soldiers?" Luo Feng asked.

"Anytime." She smiled. The tiger armor bug and hunting mantis soldier standing behind here were incredibly respectful. "There are two ways to produce soldiers. I'll tell you and you can choose."

"Speak." Luo Feng listened intently.

"The 1st way is to produce them on a large scale. But, I can only produce weaker hunting mantis, tiger armor and shadow spear bugs." She spoke. "Creating a few star and universe level bugs is very easy, I can produce lots of them. After which, we'll let them fight amongst themselves within and eat each other. The weaker ones will die and the strong ones will survive. The strong ones that eat the others would get stronger and when there is only one left, that would be the most exceptional. It can then be nurtured to an incredibly intrepid sector lord pinnacle level bug."

Letting countless star and universe levels eat each other? Leaving only 1?

"The bug soldiers aren't exactly the same, some have greater capabilities than others." The queen explained. "This method would get rid of the weaker ones and the pinnacle soldier that is produced from endless slaughter...would be 10 times stronger than normal sector lord pinnacle soldiers, it would be the king!"

"The 2nd method is the normal production method." She said. "For me to produce sector lord pinnacle bug soldiers, I would require sufficient resources and I would be able to immediately produce that level of bugs. This sort of immediate production...the

speed is fast and the energy usage efficiency is also much higher. Afterall, since I'm immediately producing them, there would a lot less wastage. However...even though their capabilities won't be weak, it would definitely not compare to the soldier that goes through countless battles and eats countless others."

Luo Feng pondered after listening.

Both of these methods were very interesting.

"Energy resources, how's the scale?" Luo Feng asked.

"The 2nd method has less energy usage. The 1st relies on them eating each other, and the efficiency of that is low. During the battles, there would be huge losses too. Hence...the scale would be less by about a hundred times. The amount of resources required to produce one king soldier, is equal to the amount of resources to produce 100 of the same level bug." The queen Alina explained, "Master, please choose the method."

Chapter 672: Million Sector Lord Army

Which way to produce the soldiers?

Black clothed Luo Feng smiled. Actually, upon hearing the detailed explanation from the queen Alina, he had already made a decision within.

"I trained in the 10,000 soul control technique and am able to finally control a bug clan queen. The goal was to naturally have a huge bug army!" Luo Feng thought. "The bug clan is known for its sea of soldiers, and not its elite battle tactics! I may produce a few king soldiers, but the majority of the resources would be used for the large scale production of normal soldiers."

Producing one king soldier required resources enough to make a hundred normal ones.

No matter how intrepid...

100 king sector lord soldiers, compared to 10,000 sector lord soldiers in a group battle, it was without a doubt that the 10,000 army would win!

And in individual battles, maybe one king could break through, killing many of the others.

However in a mass fight...

What was required was the numbers!

"I'll mainly use the 2nd method." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes master." The queen Alina replied gently.

"Tell me the resources required for the shadow spear, tiger armor and hunting mantis bugs." Luo Feng said.

No matter what, he had to clearly know each of their costs.

"There are many pathways for the resources, however there are mainly 3 types." The queen smiled. "The 1st is to simply use

universe crystals. These crystals are formed from world energy, and they can form anything. Hence, using them we can completely create any type of bug soldier! However, there are many uses for the universe crystals, hence the cost for using them...would be very high."

"The 2nd is to search for large amounts of metal alloy remains, a few warriors or huge beast blood, a few other materials like scale shells, muscles etc. With this large amount of materials, I can still produce bug soldiers, and since we can choose many cheap materials, the price would be much cheaper."

"The 3rd kind is to collect large amounts of bug bodies, they can instantly be used to create large amounts of soldiers."

The queen smiled. "Without a doubt, the 1st one's cost is the highest, the 2nd is extremely low, the 3rd requires some things. it'll depend on the quality of the bodies you collect. From what I know, purchasing the bodies within the 1,008 universe countries cost too much. If you head out to the outer regions where there are countless bodies, the price may be much lower. As for just how much you have to spend...it'll depend on your ability."

Luo Feng nodded.

He understood there were 3 methods, the 1st was the simplest.

Supplying universe crystals was a source that could create endless amounts of soldiers. Naturally the simplest way was also the most expensive.

"Tell me the price." Luo Feng asked. "If I use universe crystals to create, how much would I have to spend to produce one sector lord pinnacle shadow spear, one tiger armored bug and one hunting mantis."

"A sector lord pinnacle shadow spear would require about 10 mixed elements worth of universe crystals." The queen said. "A sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bug would require about 25

mixed elements and a hunting mantis would require about 50 mixed elements. These are pretty accurate numbers. If you want to create a king...then the price would be 100 times that!"

Luo Feng took a deep breath.

My god.

Creating a king hunting mantis Sector lord pinnacle, that would require 5,000 mixed elements! Enough to be an undying general's entire wealth.

"The mother nest truly isn't for anyone to play with. Just buying one sector lord mother nest at the auction, would lead to a price over 1 million mixed elements! And the technique to control it...is just as crazy. Even if one had money, if he wasn't a super power core member, he had no place to buy it." Luo Feng exclaimed.

Just the initial investment was worth over 1 million mixed elements!

Plus producing large amounts of soldiers...

It was a bottomless pit, never ending!

"Hunting mantis king? Just one alone would be 5,000 mixed elements. Even though it's intrepid, many sector lord pinnacle warriors wouldn't be its match. However, it simply costs too much. Whether or not I'd actually make one...I'll decide in the future."

"Producing the cheapest Shadow spear bug would cost 10 mixed elements per head. 10,000 of them would be about 1 million mixed elements."

"Too expensive!"

Luo Feng shook his head.

He currently only had about 2 million mixed elements left in his account, and this was his teacher's inheritance. He had been investing all this while without earning! When this bit of wealth

was gone too then he'd have nothing left.

"My plan initially was to create a million sector lord army. The moment a million of them were produced, killing in all directions...even an emperor level undying, as long as he doesn't have teleportation or time stop, any kind of heavenly technique, even they wouldn't be able to handle me." Luo Feng thought.

Emperor level undyings had their own levels in strengths.

If he truly had his million sector lord army, that would be the ultimate trump card. His strength wouldn't be weaker than an emperor level undying!

"Alina." Luo Feng spoke.

"Master." The queen looked on at Luo feng with her jade blue eyes that were almost like water.

"Using metal alloy remains, blood and materials...also bug bodies, use the quantum computer to note down the amounts. Do you know how to use a quantum computer?" Luo Feng looked at her, producing a quantum computer with a flip of his hand.

"Master, I have one."

The queen smiled, "Please wait a moment. I'll immediately give you the figures of resources required to produce the soldiers."

Yangzhou city, Luo residence.

Luo feng sat on a bamboo chair. Beside him, on the table was a pot of tea with some tea cups.

"Making a million sector lord army sure isn't easy." Luo Feng sat alone there and pondered. "Babata, have you gotten any information online?"

"I'm still checking, as there are simply too many methods to purchase the materials, all with different pricings. And the materials we are purchasing, in terms of volume, they are all materials the size of a planet. As the amount is so huge, the unit

price may differ, but the overall pricings are still pretty much the same. I also have to look for the best discount." Babata said. "And there are too many people selling materials in the universe. Give me some time, about 6 hours...I'll settle it."

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

These sort of calculations, Babata the living AI would definitely do a better job than himself.

"Big brother!" A surprised voice resounded.

Luo Feng looked up, in the distance his younger brother Luo Hua had a look of surprise.

"Ah Hua." Luo Feng waved.

"Big brother, aren't you supposed to be locked in, why are you out so quickly?" Luo Hua walked over and with a wave, a chair floated out and landed beside. Luo Hua poured himself a cup of tea after sitting down and asked smiling, "It hasn't been a day and you are already out. It's unlike your usual style, I thought it would be tens to hundreds of years."

Luo Feng smiled.

He had gone to simply control the bug clan queen, and not train, naturally it was fast.

"Right, big brother, as for the investments, I have to give you a report." He smiled at Luo Feng.

"Ah?" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed

Back then when he didn't have too much wealth, as his young brother was exceptionally adept at investing, Luo Feng had decided to always give him a portion of his earnings. One reason was for him to have a huge space to maximize his talents and secondly, maybe get a huge return.

However...

As the amount Luo Hua controlled grew more and more, the

harder it was for bigger returns.

When he returned over 200 years ago, back then Luo Feng had just acquired his teacher's inheritance. After returning, he chatted with his brother and gave him a small portion...500,000 mixed elements! This 500,000 amount...Luo Feng could still afford to lose it, hence he gave it over.

Back then Luo Hua had said, "Big brother, with this 500,000 mixed elements, I can immediately rise by 2 levels in the scale of properties I control, and I already have enough to enter the Universe Humans Development financial market."

This market was the one of the highest levels of the entire 1,008 universe countries. For those who are able to invest in it, the lowest requirement was 100,000 mixed elements! Hence those who are part of it...if they weren't super powers, they had super powers backing them.

Actually this high leveled market was aimed at attracting large amounts of investors to support the race wars! It was used to get a few undying organizations to send undyings to the universe secret regions etc! There were many missions. However, since it was a financial market, it would naturally generate all sorts of complex dealings. The most talented in dealing and investing were all gathered here, and the amount of wealth controlled was terrifying.

Some emperor level undyings may be on good terms with others, they could gather their resources and pass it to a genius to manage.

This market...

Was filled with perilous situations and crocodiles hidden within. Even an emperor level undying's entire wealth would be considered small fry within this top level market. Hence, the entry level was so absurd, normal undyings couldn't even get in.

Requirement of 100,000 mixed elements, that was normal here!

To Luo Hua, this high level market had a great attractiveness, as

the amounts involved here were huge, hence even a slight 10% or 20% loss were huge losses.

The strong ate the weak!

Geniuses were eaten!

Only the genuine top brass and absolute geniuses would earn here.

Luo feng had long hoped of entering this high level market, anyone that didn’t manage to enter here...meant that he wasn’t truly top notch.

"Big brother, when you returned the last time and gave me the 500,000 mixed elements to invest." Luo hua laughed, " Even though I had run simulations of investing them before, when I truly invested it, that was when I felt true terror."

"Terror?" Luo Feng was stunned.

"Hm."

Luo Hua nodded, "As I was careful and cautious, even though I used the 500,000 to apply for an account to participate in this market, I only invested 10,000 mixed elements the first time. I earned some initially and hence I increased the amount to 50,000. However, after that I kept losing. But, as I was confident, I continued to increase the amount!"

Chapter 673: 9 Great Starfields

Luo Hua lifted his cup and drank half of it, exclaiming, "Even though I had losses, I was confident and believed in my system. Unknowingly, I had invested all of the 500,000 mixed elements... who'd have known that I was overconfident!"

Luo Feng was shocked as he heard.

500,000 mixed elements!

His younger brother's loss shouldn't be too absurd right!

"Luckily I had never used the guarantee level model, or even the financing for favors lever, I used cash all the way! And because it was my first time entering the market, hence I invested in the Virtual Universe Company and Huge Axe company's top 20% picks, throwing a wide net for safety." Luo Hua said. "If I had simply invested in a single undying organization, I may even get to explore a universe secret region. However, if that organization fell, I would lose everything."

"Ah?"

Luo Feng nodded.

He sort of understood it, this was sort of a shared risk and rewards thing.

"This wide net, also since it's the Virtual Universe Company and Huge Axe Dojo's most exceptional picks, these would never fully fall. Otherwise, the entirety of humanity would be gone." Luo Hua laughed. "This method is very safe. However, I can't get big money from it. After 120 years of investing, the highest returns I got was 2.3%, increasing my entire wealth to 102.3%. The lowest it got to was 91.6%, other than the initial earnings and losing after, the capital hardly ever passed the 98% mark."

"There was a time when I chatted with Hong about the future of earth. It eventually gave me some inspiration about investing."

Luo Hua laughed. "From the 122nd year of investment, I began to change my tactics!"

"My initial plan was wrong."

"Because I chose the most exceptional picks and spread a wide net...this was the easiest and safest way. However those that managed to enter this top level market have all almost perfect skills in investment. After all, the skills I've honed over the past 100 years have almost reached its peak too. The bigger issue was... the strategy, thought process, and also the occasional abrupt decisions!" Luo Hua laughed.

Luo Feng rubbed his head, saying softly, "Luo Hua, what you've said is really complex. Whatever you said earlier about picking the exceptional, spreading a wide net etc, I thought it sounded not bad. However...now it's become a stupid method."

"Not stupid."

"This method is very safe, and as long the timing is right, you'd still earn. Like 5% in an era, that is already not bad." Luo Hua shook his head. "However, I'm different. I haven't even lived for 500 years, I really cannot stand such dead investments that move so little. I can take it for a year or 5 years. However, after 20 to 30 years and I wouldn't be able to take it. Hence I gave up on this path."

"I changed this strategy. Even though it was somewhat radical! However it fits my personality."

Luo Hua smiled at Luo Feng. "The one that suits me is the best, I'm like a fish in water. Over this 100 years, from the initial 96.2% the highest it's gone is 118.1%. Not long ago I just delivered the investment and it's currently at 116.2%, about 581,000 mixed elements!"

From 500,000 to 581,000 mixed elements.

There were many twist and turns in between.

"Luckily the delivery was successful, there was one organization I invested in, as they lost quite a lot in the outer region wars, their price immediately fell 60%. If I didn't cash out, I would have lost over 30,000 mixed elements." Luo Hua exclaimed.

...

Luo Feng held his breath as he heard.

After explaining so much, it was much easier to understand.

If one wanted to gamble and make big earnings, no matter how much money one had, it could easily be reduced to ashes in an instant! Even if one didn't use such an approach...investing in a couple of the top picks, the moment they ended, the investment would end too! All the money within would be gone.

Of course, the moment it grew the rewards were high too. Like Luo Hua said, if he had invested 5 times the amount, his capital could actually be 900,000 now. And investing simply in one exceptional pick, if that undying organization were to acquire huge treasures in a universe secret region, the price would double or even triple.

Or it might simply end!

The huge rewards were like a drug, only those that are able to withstand it are able to survive longer within this top level market.

"Even if one's mental state and levels are good, the super organizations may devise traps. If one isn't careful, they'd be finished." Luo Hua's eyes gleamed. "This feeling...really makes my blood boil."

"Luo Hua." Luo Feng sighed.

"Hm?" Luo Hua put down his cup.

"200 years ago, you earned 81,000 mixed elements. These 200 years...your big brother hasn't earned anything, but I spent a lot." Luo Feng exclaimed. "Just from this 81,000 mixed elements, you've

earned about 1/5th of the Black Dragon Mountain star field."

"The main thing is that you gave me enough capital. Low capital equals low returns, I wouldn't have even been able to enter the market." Luo Hua's eyes gleamed. "Big brother, relax. After the small set backs, I've truly begun to enter this market. I don't dare say that there won't be any losses. But I can guarantee that it won't exceed 20%, and there's no upper limits to the profits."

"No limits? You seem confident." Luo Feng laughed.

"It's possible." Luo Hua nodded. "There's hope for doubling and tripling the capital. It'll depend on my patience, grasping the opportunities and my deductive abilities."

Luo Feng laughed, "Then I'll be waiting."

"As for my 200 years of investing, the Virtual Universe Company is very aware of it. They even sent people over to invite me to work with amounts reaching tens of millions of mixed elements. They were even willing to send a special guard team to guarantee my safety." Luo Hua shook his head. "However I rejected them, I feel I'm not mature enough yet."

"Ah?" Luo Feng was shocked.

Tens of millions of mixed elements, that was the size of official level undyings' wealth.

It was indeed nothing much to the Virtual Universe Company. But, their invitation was obviously their display of respect to Luo Hua.

Actually...

Luo Feng didn't understand that Luo Hua who had entered the highest level of markets without losing past 10% and even over 200 years, earning 16.2 %. Also, the ones he competed with were the most exceptional and terrifying group of big shots of the entire universe. This level of result...how shocking was it!

As for attracting even the attention of the Virtual Universe company, it wasn't strange at all.

There were investment geniuses within the universe. The only issue was that they had small capital Hence, many were stuck at the lower level investment markets. Even if they made tens of millions of times their capital, the entire scale would probably still not even reach 1 mixed element. Hence, they were still unable to enter the higher markets.

This was the importance of capital!

With Luo Feng's huge amounts, Luo Hua was able to enter the market and hence...began to display his talents.

6 hours later.

After acquiring Babata's detailed report, Luo Feng sent his consciousness into the virtual universe network.

...

Virtual universe, Amethyst island.

"Envoy."

"Envoy."

The many ganwu department members all bowed respectfully as Luo Feng swiftly entered the amethyst palace within the island.

"According to Babata's sheet, if I buy the materials, the price of them will be about 1/5th when compared to the universe crystals! However, that is still too high. To create a million sector lord army, even if they are all the cheapest shadow spear sector lord bugs, 1/5th the price is still 2 mixed elements. That would still be 2 million mixed elements!" Luo Feng walked on the ground made completely of amethyst, and his footsteps resounding within the hall.

"Not possible!"

"The price is too high, I only have a little more than 2million

mixed elements, I cannot waste it. I won't have enough cash in the future, and If I needed any, I'd have to ask my little brother." Luo Feng thought. "And I really want to make tiger armored bugs."

The tiger armored bugs had strong attacks and defense!

Even a powerful undying, would kill a lot less tiger armored bugs at one go compared to shadow spear bugs.

"Purple lightning official." Luo Feng pushed open the door and entered.

"Luo Feng, it's rare that you come looking for me." The apeman purple lightning official smiled and walked over.

"It's an important matter." Luo Feng spoke.

"Speak." Purple lightning official smiled. "Just speak directly." He wasn't afraid of Luo Feng asking for help from him, it was more the opposite he was afraid of.

"It's this way, I have a good friend who's an undying and he has a bug clan mother nest." Luo Feng smiled. "Hence, he needs to buy materials or bug clan corpses. Since you are the business head of the ganwu department, you should be very clear on these matters. Do you have any way that would save money on this?"

Luo Feng's strategy was as such, first let Babata scour the network on the situation and then ask the purple lightning official.

"Nurturing a mother nest?" Purple lightning official exclaimed. "Your good friend sure has some capability. The mother nests are extremely rare at the auctions, even to control them is extremely hard."

"I want to know about the materials and corpses." Luo Feng asked again.

"Haha..."

Purple lightning official laughed. "Purchasing the materials, if you look for them via the virtual universe network markets, they

wouldn't be any cheaper than a certain price. Actually, the best way to buy them is...to buy directly from the companies! For example, those specialized in ship remains, if you buy directly from them, they would naturally pass all their remains to you. As long as you check up well enough on the company's information and buy, you'd probably only have to pay 1/3rd the usual price, maybe even 1/10th. It depends on your ability to look for the companies."

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

"As for purchasing corpses, that's simple too. There are endless amounts of rubbish and remains in the outer regions that would be transferred over to the rubbish starfield." Purple lightning laughed. "Those remains contain all sorts of corpses, broken things and so on. Even the planet fragments would all be transferred there and large amounts of people are stationed there to split them and sell them." He laughed, "If you want corpses, just head right to the rubbish starfield."

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

"Some undyings use their connections to look directly for some members in the rubbish starfield. Through some under handed methods like bribery and so on, they would get large amounts of bug clan corpses." Purple lightning official exclaimed. "These are terrible, they are simply digging into the corners of the Virtual Universe Company! They should buy them through the proper channels."

After which, he winked at Luo feng and gave him a look.

Luo Feng immediately laughed.

This purple lightning official was hinting to him...that through his internal connections, look for people to bribe and get a large amount of bug corpses at low prices.

However, as this was still within the virtual universe network, he

couldn’t say it outright. His hint however was more than obvious enough. However, the virtual universe would usually overlook such matters, as long as one didn’t blatantly violate the rules.

"Ah, there are a total of 9 rubbish starfields, and 9 vast spaces, especially for the countless corpses and remains of ships, puppet remains, huge weaponry, planet fragments etc from the outer region wars." He laughed. "These 9 great starfields, as long as Luo Feng checks up on them, you’ll know about them. Right, you may not be too familiar, let me give you a virtual universe network number. It’s a person in charge there, and he is a good friend of mine. Just tell him that I introduced you. If you know him...it’d be easier when you get over there."

After which, he winked once again and gave him a similar gaze.

"Ok." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

Of course he understood.

Through this person, he could get a large amount of bug corpses.

...

The day after meeting with purple lightning official, Luo Feng and Dylan sat in the Yun Mo Planet ship and left earth, heading towards one of the 9 rubbish starfields, Wu Long starfield.

Chapter 674: Tian Qiong

The Yun Mo Planet ship flew with almost zero noise at 50 times light speed within the dark universe. Within its resting quarters, Luo Feng lay on the bed while resting against the wall, as he looked at the simulator screen before him. On it displayed was the detailed information and numbers of some companies.

"Simply using universe crystals to produce bug warriors is definitely not realistic." Luo Feng frowned and said. "And buying from the companies seems very complex also."

"Hm." Babata's sharp voice resounded within the quarters. "It is very complex indeed. The main thing is that you can buy the alloy remains, materials and so on. If you request things like ship remains etc, and your lowest grade requirements are C grade, it would be best if they are D or E grade instead. These remains, scales and so on all are high leveled items. Also the blood, they all have to be at least universe level beasts or similar life form blood, how will they earn any profit with them. Even though those business have these items within their scope, covering tens of starfields, even though they have D and E grade ship and alloy remains, they still have to deal with the A, B and C grades! After all, the low level business are what brings in the most quantity."

"But that's useless to me!" Luo Feng frowned.

He wanted to build a sector lord army!

Producing sector lord pinnacle bug soldiers required metals, matter, blood and other materials and they had high requirements among them too. The best was E grade, even if they aren't top grade and are slightly lousier, he'll use quantity to compensate! However, the lower C grade alloys and metals are probably the lowest he could go. Any lower...and it wouldn't be effective at all.

However...

The entire Ganwu universe country, there were only very few companies dealing with E grade ship remains and alloy remains. However, for these business to reach such levels, they usually had huge backgrounds. Their true mother company may be the Virtual Universe Company. Hence, they wouldn’t sell their goods that easily!

And some with huge ranges of business, it wasn’t worth buying from them.

As A and B grade alloy metals took most of the market.

"The method purple lightning official had mentioned..." Luo Feng shook his head, "Realistically comparing, what he said and the numbers are indeed true. Hence, it was this troublesome."

These numbers were all provided by purple lightning official.

Just within the ganwu universe country regions, there were a large number of companies that provided such detailed numbers, they were already considered very high leveled. Those without any ability wouldn’t be able to acquire such numbers. And purple lightning official...as the head of the business department, naturally had knowledge of such numbers. And Luo Feng could use his supervisor envoy position to acquire these numbers without triggering any breaches from the Virtual Universe Company.

"You can’t blame Purple lightning official, Luo Feng. He only knows that you want to produce bug warriors, how would he know that you want to produce sector lord level. Normal battles would normally simply produce large numbers of star traveller, star and universe level bugs. Even though they are cannon fodder, when their numbers added up, it’s still useful in the outer region wars." Babata said.

Endless bug army.

One mother nest could produce a shocking numbers of bugs. In the outer regions, when the entire bug clan and their large number

of mother nests combined their low leveled bugs together, the sea of bugs formed would be terrifying.

"I'm not using it in the outer region wars. But, I need an army strong enough to fight undyings! I only have one mother nest. To produce low leveled bugs...the value would be too low, it doesn't meet my needs at all." Luo Feng shook his head. "And to let these low level bugs fight it out and evolve to sector lord level, the amount of energy wasted would be a hundred times more, it doesn't meet my requirements either."

"Luo Feng."

"I've already calculated, if we buy the companies...we would probably be able to buy 91 of the 95 companies. We would use about 1/10th of the amount used in universe crystals to produce the soldiers!" Babata said.

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

That way, the million sector lord shadow spear bug army would require 1 million mixed elements.

1 million sector lord tiger armored bugs would require 2.5 million mixed elements.

1 million hunting mantis bugs would require 5 million mixed elements.

Of course...Luo Feng wouldn't even think about making king sector lords, which was 100 times the price, it was just too expensive.

"It's still high." Luo Feng frowned. "I want a million sector lord tiger armored bugs, that still requires 2.5 million mixed elements. I only have a little more than 2 million in my account, it's not even 2.5 million."

Back then, Hu Yan Bo had left Luo Feng about 3.122 million mixed elements. In order to repair and upgrade the Yun Mo planet ship, to nurture the cloud contact vine, he had already used over

400,000 mixed elements. Later on, he gave his younger brother 500,000 mixed elements to invest, leaving him with only 2.218 million mixed elements!

"Luo Feng, this is already the limit." Babata said. "Purple lightning official is the head of the Ganwu business department and you are the supervisor envoy. Hence, you are able to get such detailed numbers at such a low price. Otherwise, the numbers would be about twice the amount! To get a million tiger armored bugs, you'd need about 3.8 million mixed elements."

Luo Feng nodded.

Of course he knew that this was the benefit of power. The reduction from 3.8 to 2.5 million, a total of 1.3 million was saved. This was definitely an incredibly huge sum.

However...

His wealth wasn't sufficient. As he only had 2.218 million mixed elements, naturally he had to find ways to save as much as possible!

Wu Long starfield, as one of the 9 great rubbish star fields, it was situated in an extremely rural and desolate region of humanity's territory.

From earth in the ganwu universe country, even at 50 times light speed in the dark universe, it still required about a year and 2 months to get there.

...

Virtual universe, Ganwu continent.

Within a huge restaurant that stretched high into the clouds, a dark red skinned, large mouthed man with dark green short hair dressed in an exquisite long robe walked into the spacious hall. A formless pressure engulfed the area, and directly behind him, a group of good looking men and women followed in 2 rows.

Beside him a green skinned silver robed man followed, and was always smiling.

"To the top level!" The dark red skinned leader walked to the escalator. The tens of men and women stood outside the escalator, almost as though they were stopping anyone from going there.

Hua!

The escalator rose.

"Attention all, the guests above this escalator..." A manager of this luxurious restaurant walked over, he was about to speak.

"Get lost!"

The pressure the 10 men and women simultaneously released caused the simple minded manager's consciousness to immediately crumble as he fell to the ground. There wasn't a single sound within the entire 1st level. Everyone was shocked and fearful as they realized that these 10 men and women were all...undyings!!!

Within the escalator.

It took awhile to go from level 1 to level 9,822.

"Master, is there a need to personally come see this Luo Feng. Won't sending someone under you be sufficient? He's after all just a small punk." The silver robed man said humbly.

"What do you know, do you know who his teacher is?" The dark red skinned leader spoke, his mouth opened wide as he smiled.

"It's that powerful True Yan Emperor." The man beside said. "True Yan's position is very special but he is only his disciple. Within our Virtual Universe Company, there are even a few disciples of knights. What's more, these ultimate beings have disciples all over, they wouldn't easily help all their disciples. Even if they fall, they will just let them fall."

The leader smiled, "Let me tell you, his undying guard right now is called Dylan. Dylan's teacher is Bloodthirst emperor Tie Jun,

and blood thirst emperor is True Yan's most exceptional disciple. As for Dylan, from what I know, his true strength is almost at the official undying level. To let an official level undying stick to Luo Feng and guard him, hehe..."

"Aah."

The silver robed man was shocked. "Master, I understand. True Yan had secretly sent Dylan to protect Luo Feng, this means he pays extra attention to Luo Feng."

The universe knights all stood high and mighty above all. Slightly guiding their disciples is already considered not bad, they wouldn't waste too much effort. Even though True Yan had yet to become a universe knight, in many warriors' eyes...he was extremely close to becoming one. Even if a knight wanted to kill him, it would be hard to succeed.

Such a level of being...was the most terrifying within the emperor level undyings.

Weng...

The escalator slowed down and finally stopped on the top level, level 9,822.

The entire top level only had 1 table and there sat a black haired youth. Beside him stood a bald headed black robed man.

"Long Jue emperor." Luo Feng got up and smiled as he shouted.

"Haha..." The dark red skinned leader laughed loudly, walking straight to Luo Feng, sizing him up as he smiled, "Indeed one of the important geniuses of this generation's competition. Your bearing sure isn't ordinary. Let's sit and talk!"

After which, the leader sat opposite Luo Feng and the silver robed man sat respectfully behind.

"For Long Jue emperor to be willing to meet me, I'm extremely excited and happy." Luo Feng said. This Long Jue emperor's name

was Tian Qiong. He was the good friend that Purple lightning official had mentioned. He was also one of the powerful managers with control over the Wu Long star field, and he had just been given the title emperor a few tens of thousands of years ago.

His true strength was barely at emperor level.

However, as he belonged to the upper echelon of the Wu Long starfield, one of the 9 great rubbish star fields, even though everybody calls it the rubbish star fields, in truth, these 9 starfields...in terms of value, were worth more than even the 9 starfields themselves!

As the outer region wars go on.

There would be endless remains from the battles that were transported over here! And these remains were made up of many sector lord weapons, flying weapons, along with the countless treasures that fly out after their internal worlds crumbled. There were also many weapons that were created by undyings etc, a large amount of technological weapons, automaton dolls...

Even though they were all damaged, once the quantity adds up, their value was still unbelievable.

Race wars!

The rubbish...their value was unbelievable. Hence, to become one of the upper echelon members of one of these starfields, it was even more impressive than being the head of a department of the Ganwu department! These beings...usually had even emperor level undyings call them in for favors, even universe knights would occasionally come.

Hence...even though his strength wasn't much, his position was extremely high.

Originally, it was just a simple invitation. However, Luo Feng didn't expect for him to personally come welcome him in the virtual universe, once he got the acceptance, he was incredibly

surprised.

"I heard that you want some bug corpses?" Long Jue Emperor spoke with his mouth wide open, laughing.

Chapter 675: Wu Long Star Field

"I do need some." Luo Feng smiled.

"How much?" The dark red skinned leader lifted his wine glass and sipped, after which he looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng muttered to himself softly. "If I want all sector lord pinnacle bug corpses, and not bad ones like tiger armored bugs, I need about 10 million corpses."

"10 million, sector lord pinnacle?" Tian Qiong was somewhat stunned as his red eyes gazed at Luo Feng.

The silver robed man sitting behind Tian qiong was shocked too. Looking at this black haired youth before him, "This Luo Feng sure is vicious. He is actually ready to buy 10 million sector lord pinnacle bug corpses. This is about the max master can deal in one order!"

"Ok, luckily it's still within my authority. If you required any more, I'd have to have an audit with the other managers." Tian Qiong put down his glass.

"Then I'm in your debt Long Jue emperor." Luo Feng sighed within.

Even though it was 10 million bug corpses, those were referring to complete bodies. However, most of the corpses from the outer regions were all damaged. It normally took a few additional body parts added together to be considered one complete body! Afterall, buying bug corpses...the people buying them were mostly human warriors who owned mother nests, all for producing large amounts of bug soldiers.

They didn't require perfect corpses.

However...

"According to what Aina told me, 5 or 6 complete tiger armored

bug corpses, when swallowed, she would be able to produce 1 living tiger armored bug. After getting ten million complete corpses, building the sector lord army wouldn't be a problem." Luo Feng finally felt relief, as the biggest problem to building the sector lord army was the huge resources that it required.

If he used normal A grade metals.

Even 100 earth sized metals, along with the same low level blood and materials etc, it wouldn't even be able to produce 1 sector lord pinnacle bug!

Sector lord!

As for natural evolution, it normally took 1,000 galaxies to produce one sector lord! With an absolute being's guidance, the probability would rise by 10 times. However, the numbers were still very small. A sector lord, with a wave of his hand could cause great destruction on an entire planet. Hence, creating a sector lord pinnacle bug, one could only imagine the resources required.

Luckily Luo Feng only required the corpses of the sector lord pinnacle bugs. If he went for domain lord pinnacle corpses, the amount needed would be ten thousand times more.

He would require 100 billion domain lord pinnacle bug corpses!

...

1 hour later.

The dark red skin leader Tian Qiong, with the silver robed man beside, brought his tens of undyings and left the luxurious restaurant.

At the top level.

Luo Feng gazed down through the glass. This was the 9,822nd level, and it was about 100km from here to the bottom level. However, Luo Feng could still easily see the endless people within the pathways below, the many races of humanity had all sorts of

appearances.

"Your majesty, congratulations." Dylan smiled. "With Long Jue emperor's agreement, this matter is settled without a hitch. Right, why is your majesty buying so many bug corpses, and who are you buying them for?"

"For myself." Luo Feng said.

"Ah."

Dylan's eyes gleamed as he smiled. "Even though you have a mother nest, you have no way to control it, why are you getting so many corpses now? The bodies will rot and decay over time."

Only undyings were eternal.

Sector lord bodies would indeed rot.

"Hence I require sector lord pinnacle bug corpses." Luo Feng said indifferently. "The higher the power, the slower the bodies will rot! Those normal student level bodies would begin to rot in 10 days to half a month, universe level would take decades to hundreds of years, sector lord pinnacle, even after 10,000 years, would still only rot a little. After another few tens of thousands of years, it would only rot to the bones. Finally, after another tens of thousands of years, only then would it fully decay. I'm speaking about humans, the bug clan...their construct is different from humans, their surface level has scales and shells etc, they are able to last longer!"

"Also!"

"That's without maintenance. If I freeze them, the process would be delayed hundreds to thousands of times." Luo Feng said indifferently. "Getting sector lord pinnacle bug corpses, even after storing for 100,000 years, as long as they are frozen, they definitely wouldn't rot.

Dylan nodded.

"Anyway, whatever I don't use I can sell in the future." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed. "What's more, I have a mother nest, I will definitely find a way to control it! According to my plan, I won't stay at domain lord level over 10,000 years. When I reach sector lord pinnacle, I'll naturally have a way to control it."

"Your majesty has planned far ahead." Dylan smiled.

Luo Feng glanced at Dylan.

He had told purple lightning official he was buying for someone else earlier. However, Dylan had been sticking by him all this while, and even if he was under the same lineage, under True Yan Emperor, whichever undying he knew, Dylan probably knew even more. Lying to Dylan would eventually be exposed.

Hence he simply admitted to it.

And Dylan was under True Yan's orders to protect him, every move he made would be reported to True Yan.

True Yan emperor was his teacher.

Other than his own personal secret, he would rather not lie about anything else.

"Planned far ahead? To compete with the pinnacle geniuses of humanity, how can I not plan far ahead? If I only look at the present, I would be exceeded by others." Luo Feng smiled indifferently. "Like how I've already purchased the soul control technique and began its training, all in the hopes of controlling the mother nest in the future."

Dylan's eyes gleamed, smiling as he complimented and nodded, "I respect your majesty's forward thinking. When you own the mother nest in the future and make a bug army...hehe, your majesty, I await that day."

"Haha..." Luo Feng laughed.

He had long completed the 3rd level of 10,000 soul control and

controlled the mother nest. The moment he had enough sector lord bug corpses, he would immediately begin producing that army!

"With the sector lord army in hand, when I explore at sector lord level, I'll be able to go to dangerous places." Luo Feng anticipated.

...

The Yun Mo planet ship continued to fly in the dark universe.

...

In the 9th month after he left earth, virtual universe, Black Dragon mountain 9 star bay.

Luo Feng, Hong and Thunder god sat around a table.

"The past few times we tried contacting you, we couldn't even get through big brother." Luo Feng lifted his tea pot and poured 3 cups. The amber like tea flowed into the cups, "Did you cut off connections?"

"Thirdie, don't bring up big brother. How many times have I looked for you during these 100 years?" The white robed bald man Thunder god said. "And you only returned to 9 stay bay a few times. When I look for you at other times, you always cut off all connections. Big brother too! During these 100 years, I've never even contacted you. The two of you...are so busy!"

"Don't say that it is just us."

Luo Feng looked at Thunder god, "2nd brother, you haven't been on earth these past 200 years. Back then, you even said you'd stay rooted on earth."

The two of them argued for awhile.

Beside them, Hong lifted his tea cup and smiled at their noise as he sipped his tea.

"Big brother, Thirdie went to the gold horn race home within these 100 years." Thunder god said. "The gold horn race is another

race besides humanity. However, they are subservient to humanity. Right, don't spread this news about them, it's just for us to know."

"Hm." Hong nodded.

Luo Feng and Thunder god exchanged glances.

Because of Ji Qing's matter back then, Hong seemed very calm on the surface. However, the 2 brothers knew that it was a huge blow to him. After that, Hong went to join the Huge axe dojo's elite training faction. After which...Luo Feng and Thunder god, other than the initial conversations, lost contact with him.

They hadn't contacted each other in over a hundred years.

"Big brother." Luo Feng spoke.

"Hm?" Hong looked over.

"What have you been doing over these 100 years?" Luo Feng asked.

"Primal chaos city!" Hong said.

"Primal chaos city?" Luo Feng was stunned, beside him thunder god stared wide eyed too.

Luo Feng had been there before, hence thunder god was very clear on what it meant...simply going there was extremely difficult.

"Hm. The last time after Jade Dome planet's incident, I went to the elite training camp. There, I spent the years working hard and improved quite a bit. Finally, I was accepted into the Huge Axe Dojo's core!" Hong smiled indifferently. "The group of special elites accepted then had the chance to go to primal chaos city to train. My time there was similar to yours, akin to the outside world of 100 years. It was just yesterday that I left the primal universe. Right now, I'm heading towards one of the Huge Axe Dojo's secret regions. I'm currently in a ship and my consciousness is in the

virtual universe network chatting with you two."

"Damn." Thunder god stared.

"Damn." Luo Feng could only say this too.

Truly.

This big brother Hong was seriously too low profile!

"Big brother, you are too calm for someone who had entered the core of the Huge Axe Dojo. Even the geniuses from the entire ganwu universe country wouldn't necessarily be picked! Now that you've entered their core, you actually told no one and seem so calm. Not even telling anyone about your 100 years in primal chaos city." Thunder god stared wide eyed.

"It was a lucky incident, and it made my training more solid. What's there to be proud of." Hong said casually.

"You are vicious." Thunder god was speechless.

"Big brother, are you poking fun at him, and about my pride." Luo Feng looked at Hong.

"Haha..."

Hong laughed, "Alright, it was a small matter. Also the Huge Axe Dojo would pick special elites from the entire universe and after which, they go through another round of selection. Even if one gets into the core, they are only in the outer circles of the core. Akin to your last phase members of the Virtual Universe Company. It's nothing to be proud of. When the day comes that I'm able to enter the innermost core of the Huge Axe secret region, becoming a true member of the organization, I will definitely celebrate big time then."

Luo Feng and thunder god exchanged glances and smiled.

...

From the ganwu universe country's milky way heading to the distant Wu Long starfield, it was indeed very far.

After a year and 2 months of travel, Luo Feng and his group finally arrived at the Wu Long Starfield.

Chapter 676: Medium World

Wu Long Starfield was one of the 9 great rubbish starfields. But, in truth it was a true treasure ground.

Within the dark space, a ripple occurred and a triangular blood colored universe ship appeared.

...

Within the control room.

Luo Feng and Dylan both gazed at the floating group of palaces in space.

"Luo Feng, we've arrived at the coordinates, universe travel is now complete. We are very close to the palace from here, it'll only take 25 minutes to get there." Babata's voice resounded within the control room.

"After 1 year and 2 months, we've finally arrived. It sure wasn't easy coming here." Luo feng smiled. "Let's go and meet Tian Qiong."

"Yes."

The Yun Mo Planet ship accelerated again and became a blur as it flew towards the palace.

The palaces were well organized with outer walls, and within the walls were tens of palaces, all at different heights. The entire area took up an area of over 100k km, and outside of these palaces were black armored guards patrolling. The security system had long discovered Luo Feng's group.

"Stop." A warning signal was sent to the Yun Mo planet ship.

"I am Luo Feng here to see Long Jue emperor." The ship returned a message.

After a while.

With the Yun Mo planet ship stopped outside the walls, Luo Feng kept the ship as the 2 of them stood in space looking at the vast palaces. The palaces had an energy barrier that flashed occasionally and covered the palaces completely. With Luo Feng's vision, he could instantly tell that it was of a higher grade than the Yun Mo planet ship's. The moment he tried to barge in it would trigger the defense system's attack.

"Rumble..." The main entrance opened.

The silver robed man brought with him a large group of black armored guards. Seeing Luo Feng and Dylan, he smiled, "Luo Feng, the master is already waiting for you, please follow me."

Luo Feng and Dylan followed him and the group, entering the palace.

Rumble, the entrance closed behind them.

The tallest and most majestic palace of the group, at the entrance stood a large group of white robed guards, they were all sector lord pinnacle level.

Luo Feng and Dylan followed the silver robed man into the palace and along the pathways, quickly reaching a quiet slanted hall.

"Haha Luo Feng, this is the real 1st time we are meeting. "The dark red skinned and red eyed Long Jue emperor Tian Qiong laughed loudly. "Sit, both of you."

"Thank you Long Jue Emperor."

Luo Feng said respectfully, following which Dylan and him sat down.

"The last time we met was in the virtual universe. Since the entire network was under the Virtual Universe Company's surveillance, many things couldn't be said fully." Long Jue emperor laughed. "You said back then you wanted to buy 10 million sector lord pinnacle bug corpses, I wasn't clear if you had checked up in secret before. In truth, this number...is indeed the

upper limit of what I can supply to you alone."

Luo Feng was stunned.

"The 9 great rubbish starfields, any one starfield is more wealthy than an entire universe country." Long Jue Emperor emphasized. "Hence, there are a total of 5 people at the top of management in Wu Long Starfield. They are separate from the Virtual Universe Company, Huge Axe Dojo, Universe 1st bank...the 5 leviathans."

"As long as the scale of a sale doesn't exceed 10 million units, we can all individually act. However the moment it exceeds that amount, all 5 have to audit it." Long Jue emperor smiled. "If anyone has too much power, it could result in large amount of resources being lost."

Luo Feng nodded.

"And here, every 100,000 sector lord pinnacle bug corpses are priced at 10,000 mixed elements. You want to buy 10 million, hence that would be 1 million mixed elements." He looked at Luo Feng. "Considering it is right at my limit, looks like there's someone who told you about this."

"This, is simply too much of a coincidence." Luo Feng was stunned. "I really wasn't informed of this."

Long Jue emperor glanced at Luo feng without asking anymore.

"Hm!"

He squinted his eyes, his red eyes that made people tremble glanced at Luo Feng, "The 10 million sector lord pinnacle bug corpses are priced at 1 million mixed elements. Wait awhile while I go pay."

"Can there be any discounts?" Luo Feng asked.

"No."

Long Jue Emperor shook his head. "This is the fixed price set by the 5 leviathans. 100,000 sector lord pinnacle bug corpses or 1

billion domain lord pinnacle bug corpses, they are all sold for 10,000 mixed elements. There's no room for any discounts."

Luo Feng frowned.

He had looked for Long Jue emperor in the hopes of a discount, however it seemed like that was impossible.

"Whether it's me or the other 4 managers. Our deals...the prices are all fixed, we cannot mess with it." He noticed Luo Feng's expression, he couldn't help but burst out laughing, "Little punk, looks like you are nervous. Don't worry, hold it in."

"There's bound to be loopholes in any law." He rubbed his chin looking at Luo feng. "This bug clan corpse deal naturally has its loophole. You were introduced by purple lightning official, and you are the disciple of True Yan emperor of whom I respect, let me help you out."

Luo Feng listened intently.

"Firstly, the amount of money cannot be any less." He smiled. "However, you should know that the bug clan has many divisions and types. The top level bugs compared to the low level bugs, all are sector lord pinnacle bugs, however their price may vary by ten times."

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed.

Right.

A sector lord pinnacle shadow spear bug body compared to a hunting mantis body, how could the price be the same? The difference was about 5 times!

"Every 100,000 corpses are sold as one unit." Long Jue emperor smiled, "However on Wu Long star field, there are countless corpses stored and split into countless units. Within some units, there are more high level corpses while others have more low level corpses. Among all the sector lord pinnacle corpses, different units will have differences in prices of 2 to 3 times. The extreme ones can

reach up to 4 or 5 times."

Luo Feng nodded.

Right.

10 million shadow spear corpses compared to 10 million hunting mantis corpses, the difference was 5 times.

5 times, what was that?

1 million mixed elements, it could buy bug corpses worth 5 million mixed elements. The profit in this was shocking. In one deal alone, one could earn 4 million mixed elements in profits. How terrifying was this? Of course in reality, it was hard to find such shocking differences in prices of units. Normally the difference was only about 2 or 3 times.

"Here's 200 numbers." Tian Qiong flipped his hand and threw out 200 metal cards, on them were complex numbers.

"This is?"

Luo Feng raised his hand and used his spirit energy to grab them. Every metal card was about the size of his palm. But the 200 of them combined reached almost his height. The numbers on each of them were very complex. For example, one of them was "b2461——95453——13402——96289——71833".

"Every number represents a goods unit." Tian Qiong laughed. "With one metal card you'll be able to buy 1 unit of sector lord pinnacle bug corpses, every unit has 100,000 corpses within.

"200 units, isn't that 20 million?" Luo Feng was stunned.

"These 200 units are all not bad. They all exceed their value, and some even had high level bugs." Tian Qiong laughed, "I'm giving you 200 metal cards for you to go and choose from. Go pick the best 100 units! When you are done picking, you can return me the remaining metal cards."

"Understood." Luo feng smiled and nodded.

He felt gratitude within. This Tian Qiong didn’t source for any benefits or hint at any, Luo Feng didn’t know...to such a level of being like Tian Qiong, what benefit could Luo Feng give him? He’d rather do him a favor. And at times these favors...were worth more than getting any benefits, and will be more useful in the future.

To be in such a lucrative post, other than background, one had to have integrity.

"Oh, this is a medium sized world ring." Tian Qiong tossed out a silver ring. "There’s an internal world within that has an area of 100,000 km. Since you’ve purchased 1 million mixed elements worth of items, you get the chance to go to rubbish mountain to take some treasures."

"Take treasures?" Luo Feng was stunned.

"Hm."

Tian Qiong nodded, "The wars in the outer regions have caused countless remains to be sent here. All sorts of remains, some worth anything have already been divided and sold by themselves! There are others that are low in worth that would all be gathered in different places, floating in space, that’s rubbish mountain! Those that come here to buy...would all get a world ring and choose some items within rubbish mountain to place in them...until the ring is full, that would be the end of the trip."

"Ah." Luo Feng nodded.

With an area of 100,000 km, one could put hundreds to even a thousand earths in it, how huge was this?

One could easily see the wealth of the business of these 9 great rubbish starfields.

"Haha, rubbish mountain is the accumulation of trillions of years. Among these countless rubbish mountains, who knows how many things have been stored there. There may be some treasures." Tian Qiong said, "You’ve been given the world ring and

it’s a medium sized one, it can store quite a bit. Go pick your items well, you may even get some treasures."

Luo Feng laughed.

"Go, head over to the financial affairs side to pay. After that, you can enter Wu Long starfield...within the super huge treasure trove, you can slowly pick your bug corpse units and treasures." Tian Qiong laughed and stood up.

...

200 metal cards and the silver space ring, they were both tokens that represented Luo Feng could enter Wu Long starfield and take the items.

"Luo Feng, sector lord pinnacle bug corpses 100 units."

"Deal success."

"Lord, 1 million mixed elements have already been transferred." A beautiful gold long haired lady undying said respectfully.

"Hm." Tian Qiong nodded, turning to look at Luo Feng and Dylan. "Luo Feng, let’s go, I’ll send you to within Wu Long Starfield."

...

After a while.

"Humanity’s territory, there’s been an account transfer in one of the 9 great rubbish starfields, Wu Long starfield. It has no.3 Luo Feng’s name and he just spent 1 million mixed elements, acquiring the chance to enter Wu Long starfield and bought 100 units of sector lord pinnacle bug corpses. He will most probably be spending the next 10-30 days in Wu Long Starfield." A report that had been encoded hundreds of times within the virtual universe, in a very simply mail format, had been sent to one of the organization’s mail reception points.

Chapter 677: Number 6

High above in the vast endless god country, within a majestic palace.

Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!

A green skinned man with a single black horn swiftly walked within the sparkling hallways, his footsteps resounding within, his body became a blur and in a few seconds, he had reached a few hundred km away, before a gold door that gave off an extreme cold chill.

Rumble...The green skinned man pushed open the door, it rumbled as it opened.

He stepped into the hall.

It was about 100km in area, within the vast area, other than the green skinned man, there was only one other person, a silhouette completely covered in a gold robe, sitting alone cross legged.

"Hm?" The gold robed man looked up, his piercing gaze falling on the green skinned man.

"Master!"

The green skinned man immediately knelt down.

"Speak." The gold robed man said indifferently.

"According to sources, no.3's name has appeared in a transaction in Wu Long starfield, one of humanity's 9 great rubbish starfields." He said with utmost respect.

"No.3?" The gold robed man said softly, "Luo Feng?"

"Yes master. According to the report, no.3 just spent 1 million mixed elements purchasing 100 units of sector lord pinnacle bug corpses. And according to the predictions, he should be heading to enter Wu Long starfield to choose the sector lord corpses,for the next 10-30 days, he'll be in Wu Long Starfield." The green skinned

man said respectfully.

"Master."

"The regions with endless remains in that area forbid undyings from entering. Meaning, No.3 cannot bring his undying guard Dylan with him. He can only go in with the guides!" The green skinned man looked up, his eyes gleaming, "Master, this is a good chance for us!"

Laying hidden within the human territories, one of the most important missions of the organization was...to kill all absolute geniuses that would pose a threat!

The moment they were deemed a threat, if they didn't take the chance when these geniuses weren't powerful yet, the moment they became undying...many would immediately become officials, and the absolute geniuses would very quickly reach emperor level, then in the outer region wars, these emperor level undyings would give them terrifying losses.

And according to their threat levels, they naturally had rankings.

This ranking included all the 5 leviathans and their geniuses, (those that haven't reached the undying level). They were ranked according to their threat levels, as sector lords have the fastest origin law comprehension and improvement speeds, hence the sector lord geniuses tend to be ranked the highest.

However Luo Feng's rank was still no.3!

Obviously among the bug clan organization hidden within humanity, they deemed Luo Feng's threat level to be even bigger than many sector lord geniuses. Or as they have trained for very long, their strengths far exceed Luo Feng's. However with Luo Feng's display of strength in the Gold horn race Lao's world...

His improvement was simply too shocking.

Like an absolute genius of a trillion eras, his threat ranking naturally got higher. Like the most exceptional geniuses of

humanity’s history, like Ke Di etc, they would probably long have been no.1 even at universe level.

"No.3 is entering Wu Long starfield?" The gold robed man ordered, "Send the order, immediately order agent 6 who’s hidden in there to kill no.3!"

"Yes!"

The green skinned man said respectfully.

No.3 represented his threat ranking, and this ranking meant... that the bug clan was willing to pay a huge price to kill him! The higher the ranking, the more they were willing to pay! And to hide pawns within Wu Ling star field was incredibly difficult, every one of them was extremely valuable.

Agent 6...was already the top assassin of their pawns hidden in Wu Long Starfield.

Wu Long Starfield.

An asteroid was floating in space without moving, even though it seemed like one, it’s interior had long been modified into an observation point.

Within the asteroid.

"There’s a domain lord level life or death battle in the Huge Axe dojo, brothers, let’s all enter the virtual universe, hurry, any delay and the match will be over." A tall and sturdy man covered in armor shouted excitedly, the days spent in this observation point were dull.

Watching life or death battles, gambling, these were their recreations.

"Here it is."

"Haha, my luck’s been good recently, I’ve won the past 3 times, I’ll definitely win this time as well."

The members all cheered within, all with a thread of

consciousness in the virtual universe network, as for the observation mission, actually with Wu Long starfield's extremely perfect security and surveillance system, their jobs as observation members were simply to check if there were any damages in the system etc.

After All the AI system had differences from humans.

Within a resting quarter of the asteroid, this room was completely made of alloys, a skinny man with green eyes lay in his bed, his head covered in a layer of black scales.

"Hu." He suddenly got up, his green eyes staring at the alloy walls.

"The mission...has come."

Laying hidden for 10,000 years, 100,000 years, waiting for the one chance to make a move.

The moment he did, whether it was a success or failure, it was hard to survive. Even if he successfully killed Luo Feng...he would be trapped and killed by the powerful human forces within Wu Long starfield.

At this time.

Luo Feng and Dylan, along with Long Jue emperor were sitting in a universe ship and travelling in the dark universe.

"We are about to enter the outback region of Wu Long starfield." Long Jue emperor smiled, "The starfield is after all to big, if we fly slowly in this ship, even after flying for 100,000 years, we'd still only have flown a small portion of it."

A normal galaxy had a diameter of about 100,000 light years.

And a starfield, normally had 10,000 galaxies, its diameter being a few million light years was very normal.

Laos world had a diameter of only 2.1 light years, compared to a huge starfield, it was simply a dot. One could only imagine...the

endless amount of rubbish remains etc in Wu Long starfield, it could easily fill the entire Laos world.

"Hence we have to universe travel and head to another spot." Long Jue emperor emphasized, "Let me warn you, there are a few fixed spots within Wu Long starfield for universe travel. The other regions are filled with goods, remains, the moment a ship appears...it would immediately be attacked, even an emperor level undying wouldn't be able to escape."

Luo Feng was shocked.

That powerful?

"The 9 great rubbish starfields are true treasure troves." Long Jue emperor smiled indifferently, "The other 4 and I aren't the highest level. But we are the highest level in charge of the deals. In the entire Wu Long starfield...there are others in charge of supervision and killing! These are the knights stationed here!"

"There's no way around it, any 1 of the 9 great rubbish starfields, if it were to be robbed...we could easily lose hundreds of millions of mixed elements in just one heist. Hence we have to have powerful forces stationed here." He smiled, "The true power of the Wu Long starfield, even I don't know. I'm only in charge of the deals."

Luo Feng nodded.

...

After flying for over 2 hours.

The ship went through universe travel and returned to the actual universe, a formless signal scanned past.

Rumble...in the distant floating space, there was a palace with a diameter of about 10,000 km, many silhouettes flew out from there.

The ship stopped and the cabin door opened.

Long Jue Emperor, Luo Feng and Dylan flew out.

"Long Jue emperor." The group of silhouettes bowed respectfully.

"Hm." He nodded.

"This is Luo Feng, in a while he will go in to choose his goods. Send 2 guides with him." Long Jue emperor ordered, the group complied, "Yes!"

Luo Feng and Dylan turned to look and were immediately shocked.

My god!

With a glance...

It was an endless space of countless goods and remains that filled the area, extremely vast!

"I've long imagined this, however seeing the entire space filled with goods, it's truly shocking." Luo Feng looked up at the endless goods. Without any gravity in space, and no deliberate division, it resulted in...no matter where he looked, he would see...

Only little portions were empty, however other than these spots for light speed universe travel, the other regions were completely filled.

"Don't be surprised."

Long Jue emperor floating beside him turned and saw Luo Feng, smiling, "The race wars, what are they? A few huge pinnacle races at war with each other, along with the other races alliance wars... these are wars that cover a vast area, the amount of debris and remains from these are naturally shocking. Even the god countries etc are far from being enough to store all this rubbish, hence the starfields were specially used to store them! Wu Long star field, is but one of them."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Also."

"As there are countless valuable goods within, hence undyings are forbidden from going in to pick the goods." He smiled, "As undyings can steal large amount of goods, and teleport them through their god country! Hence...no undying is allowed in to pick goods."

Luo Feng realized.

Right, if an undying stole lots of goods within and teleported it away via his god country, the losses from just one time could reach hundreds of millions of mixed elements. And this level of wealth... even official level undyings didn't have such wealth. Undyngs would definitely take this risk.

"Even if one isn't an undying." Long Jue emperor exclaimed, "Sector lords and domain lords etc, they have to have extremely high authority granted to them, normal sector lords and domain lords cannot go in either. Luo Feng you are a primal region member, you have high authority...hence you can enter. The normal sector lords, they may be controlled by others and may hide undyings within their internal worlds, or having a world ring, bringing an undying along."

"Long Jue Emperor, aren't you worried I'm carrying an undying in my world ring?" Luo Feng smiled.

"You?"

"With such high authority as a primal region member, the moment you steal...you'll be hunted down by the entire humanity. You will never be able to return! Can you bear to do so?" Long Jue emperor looked at Luo Feng.

"If my soul is being controlled." Luo Feng asked.

"Soul control on such a high level genius, those organizations wouldn't be so stupid as to waste such a valuable spy to steal some goods. Maybe to some, these goods are very valuable...however to

an entire race, this is nothing." Long Jue emperor shook his head.

At this time, 2 white robed silhouettes flew over from the distance.

"Luo Feng, these are your 2 guides. He pointed at the white robed men, "Follow them and also tell them you metal card numbers, they will guide you to the right spots with the bug corpses. As for Dylan, he'll have to stay here. This is the rule, no undyings are allowed within the goods storage regions, even I cannot go against it."

Chapter 678: Picking Treasures.

Luo Feng nodded, turning to Dylan beside, "Dylan, you can stay here and train for awhile."

"Your majesty must be careful alone." Dylan warned.

Over 200 years, Dylan had always stuck right beside him, hardly ever leaving his side.

"Haha, there's nothing to worry about." Long Jue emperor laughed loudly. "This is Wu Long starfield, a true important land. What danger could there possibly be? And there are many powerful beings stationed here, the moment there's any incident, the security system will immediately discover it and the knights... they can instantly arrive at any spot in Wu Long Starfield."

"Dylan, you heard it." Luo Feng smiled at him.

"Long Jue Emperor, then I'll enter." Luo Feng said.

"Haha, go on. But, don't forget to go to the many rubbish mountains to look for treasures, you might discover something. Over 3,000 eras ago here, there was an internal member who discovered an ancient broken shard that was worth over a hundred million mixed elements. He immediately struck it rich!" Long Jue emperor exclaimed. "Even though we are extremely careful in our separation of remains, the amount of the goods are simply too huge. Even a robot type human would occasionally make mistakes. Sometimes people simply get lucky and find treasures."

"How many have actually got items worth over hundred million mixed elements?" Luo Feng asked.

"In the recent 10,000 eras, only 2." He replied.

Luo Feng shook his head.

The 9 great rubbish starfields would attract the highest echelon of the entire humanity. After which, they sent their own sector

lords to enter and pick the items. The number of deals per day was very high...every time there was a deal, according to the size of it, they would also give a world ring for them to head to rubbish mountain.

Yet in the recent hundred million years, only 2 had gotten true treasures. The probability was simply too low.

"Finding treasures, is simply that, finding. However, it's simply a gift from our end. To actually get treasures will depend on your luck and nothing more." Long Jue mocked.

Luo Feng laughed.

After which he bid goodbye to Long Jue Emperor and Dylan and followed the two white robed men. "Two guides, let head out."

The two replied respectfully, "Yes Lord Luo Feng."

With a wave, a 80 diameter disc shaped universe ship appeared. Simultaneously, they said respectfully, "Lord Luo Feng, travelling within Wu Long starfield requires our internal ship, other ships flying within without authority would be attacked, please enter."

"Hm." Luo Feng and the two white robed guides entered.

After which, the ship accelerated and reached light speed, vanishing into the distant space.

...

Long Jue emperor and Dylan watched the ship go.

"Dylan, how long do you think Luo Feng will take to return?" Long Jue smiled.

"10 days to half a month." Dylan said.

"I'm guessing at least half a year." Long Jue laughed loudly. After that, with the group that welcomed them, they travelled through 100,000 km of space into the distant palace.

The disc shaped ship travelled in the dark universe for awhile

before travelling back to the actual universe.

"Lord Luo Feng, even though we only flew for awhile in the dark universe, if we slowly flew in the actual universe to where the sector lord bug corpses were, it would take at least a hundred years." The silver disc shaped ship stopped in space. The cabin door opened and the 3 of them flew out, one of the guides continued.

"I know. For 1 light year in the actual universe, it would only take 3 light seconds in the dark universe." Luo Feng said, gazing about.

My god!

The surrounding light seconds of space was empty, any further and it was an endless sea of bug corpses.

"Every purchase of bug corpses start here." The taller white robed man smiled. "Your majesty, please tell me your metal card numbers."

"Hua!"

With a flip of his hand, 200 metal cards appeared in the air, scaring the 2 white robed men.

They carefully examined the cards. "b2461———95453———13402———96289———71859" "b2446———56453———13202———96226———43193" the numbers were complex. After reading the numbers completely, the 2 white robed men looked down at their quantum computer and swiftly verified, quickly looking back up respectfully at Luo Feng.

"Lord Luo Feng, these 200 metal cards represent 200 units of bug corpses that aren't too far away. However, there's some distance in between each of them, calculating the entire trip if we fly together, with a speed of 100,000 km per second, the round trip will take about 13 days." The taller white robed man smiled, "This is considered a shorter distance already."

Luo Feng muttered within.

With Wu Long starfield's millions of light years in diameter, simply flying for a few days, and being able to verify all the goods, this was indeed very short.

"Let's go." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes."

The two white robed guides immediately released their world energies to wrap about Luo Feng, becoming beams of lights as they swiftly flew. Sector lord level warriors could easily maintain close to light speed during flight. Undyings could completely use only their physical bodies to reach light speed and enter the dark universe and back.

"So many." Luo Feng looked about.

The endless blur of goods filled the entire space. With only several pathways in between, Luo Feng and the other two followed a 100km wide pathway and flew.

"Endless bug corpses, almost all of them are broken and damaged." As Luo Feng swiftly flew within the pathway, he used his spirit energy to sweep the surrounding close by corpses. "These are domain lord level corpses. Long Jue Emperor was right, within one unit there are all sorts of levels of corpses, some high level bugs and others lower levels. Indeed the prices all differ."

After flying for 8 days.

Luo Feng and the other two finally reached the region with the sector lord pinnacle bug corpses.

...

Within an observation point in Wu Long Starfield.

A skinny man with a head full of black scales sat in his bed. He looked up at the screen before him that displayed detailed maps of the security system of the entire Wu Long starfield. The entire area was under surveillance, with blurs of dots appearing in different

regions of the map.

As long as one was within the good storage region of Wu Long Starfield, no one could escape it’s surveillance.

"b24 region, enlarge."

The skinny man’s green gaze carefully examined the map as he ordered his quantum computer, "Lock in on the 3 silhouettes."

"Di!"

3 moving dots that appeared in the region of b24 of the surveillance map was enlarged. As for these 3 dots, 2 of them were white, while another the other was red.

"Buying bug corpses?"

"No.3 Luo Feng?"

The skinny man stared hard at the screen. As a member of the observation team within Wu Long Starfield, every member could view the maps. The moment there was a problem in any part of the entire area, these members would immediately discover it and go fix the problem or get a new part etc.

Afterall...

Surveillance over a star field with a diameter of millions of light years, how difficult was that? It was easy for problems to arise considering how much machinery was involved.

"No.3 has already entered the bug corpses region for two days, it’s time to make a move!"

Hu!

The skinny man got up and immediately the projected screen vanished too.

"Hua!" The alloy door opened and he walked out.

"Kasey." A tall and sturdy apeman walking in the pathway outside laughed loudly. "Why, are you heading out?"

"I’m too bored, I still have 3 chances of searching for treasures. Hence, I’m prepared to head out now. Hey, you want to go as well?" The skinny man smiled. The apeman seemed somewhat envious. "The moment the chances were given I used them all. I really envy you, you still have 3 chances."

"Haha...Then I’ll be going, wish me luck in finding treasures." The skinny many laughed and headed out.

"Keep dreaming." The apeman shook his head.

Rumble...

The seemingly normal asteroid from outside opened up and the skinny man’s green eyes gazed about. With just a wave, a silver disc shaped ship appeared. He entered it and swiftly began universe travel.

...

After a short period of time.

Outside the palace, floating in space, ripples appeared and a silver disc shaped ship appeared.

After keeping the ship, the skinny agent 6 headed straight towards the sides of the palace, to the slanted hall. His arrival didn’t arouse any of the guard’s suspicion.

"Kasey, why have you come?"

"I’m bored, I’m prepared to go try my luck at the rubbish mountain." Agent 6 casually spoke with the guards he knew well, after which he entered the hall.

Within.

There were many members sitting there.

"I’m here to get a world ring, I still have 3 chances to search for treasures." The skinny man sat in a chair and told a white robed man. "I’ve already requested this through the virtual universe earlier."

"It’s Kasey. Haha, hold on." The white robed man sent a thread of consciousness into the virtual universe and began to work.

"Alright, this is a small world ring. Remember, you have to return the ring once your chance is over. place whatever treasure you’ve found in your own internal world." The man said.

"Relax, you are so naggy, would I not know?"

Kasey smiled.

"Good luck then." The white robed man threw a black world ring out and Kasey grabbed it, after which he casually headed out. Halfway through he turned, "I remember the max amount of time...I’m given is 1 year right?"

"Right, 1 year." The white man said indifferently.

"Haha, this one year will be relaxing." Kasey smirked satisfied.

...

Searching for treasures within the 9 great rubbish starfields had already become a tradition. As there were indeed truly lucky people in history, getting some shocking heavenly treasures. And the rubbish mountains within the rubbish starfields, some had been there for trillions of years. Hence, a few treasures may have been overlooked.

Therefore!

In addition to that, the members within the great rubbish starfields have all made requests, and the higher levels all knew that these rubbish mountains were simply all about luck. There were truly very few treasures within. Plus, the lower level members’ lives were simply too dull. Hence, there was an incentive such that, every 10,000 years, there would 1 chance to use a small world ring to search for treasures.

Chapter 679: Life or Death 90 Seconds

The countless bug corpses floating in space had no end to them.

They were all sector lord pinnacle!

"So many bug corpses, trillions of sector lord pinnacle corpses." Luo Feng looked over, he imagined the trillions of sector lord bug soldiers that fought in the outer region wars...one single attack, the explosion alone, even a knight that was simply brushed by the attack would instantly be killed.

The quantity made a difference!

A million sector lords, even an emperor level undying would have to dodge.

A trillion sector lords, even a knight would have to dodge.

Of course...1 single mother nest, even with its long life span, constantly producing bug soldiers, it still couldn't reach such a terrifying number such as trillion. This wasn't something 1 mother nest could do alone, it was the combined effort of countless mother nests working together!

And endless bug ocean, invincible!

"Lord Luo Feng, the small group of damaged corpses gathered here can become 100k complete bug corpses, it's 1 of the 200 units of yours." The tall white robed man said.

"Ah?"

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed, quickly sweeping the area with his spirit energy.

Even though the remains and corpses were endless, in truth they weren't exactly all pushed and clamped together, every unit was separate from another, with tens of km in between! And the large amount of remains and corpses within each unit could form balls with diameters of several km.

"There are 3 mantis type, 18 armored types, 2 lizard types..." Luo Feng's spirit energy swept the several km in diameter ball of corpses and remains, according to his inherited memories and the information he had found via the virtual universe network, he quickly determined their worth.

Luckily he knew these well, he quickly made his decisions.

"Not bad, the top level bugs take up more than half, this unit... should be able to produce about 20k sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bugs." Luo Feng was surprised within, "That Long Jue emperor has indeed treated me well, if the other units can all reach this level. Then with 100 units, I'll be able to produce 2 million tiger armored bugs!"

It was worth it!

Spending 1 million mixed elements and producing a 2 million strong sector lord bug army! And it was the defensive and powerful tiger armored bug!

"Continue!"

...

Luo Feng went to the next unit.

200 units, Luo Feng examined each carefully, as he viewed more of them, he understood that the 1st unit he saw was considered one of the best.

After viewing half of them, he could see from the numbers.

1 unit of corpses, 2% of them could produce 20-30k sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bugs.

26% of them could produce 15-20k sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bugs.

32% of them could produce 15k sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bugs.

40% of them could produce 10 sector lord pinnacle tiger armored

bugs.

After examining all 100 units, he determined the percentage, in summary, he was already incredibly satisfied.

Because if he went through purchasing the companies, to produce 1 million tiger armored bugs, it would require about 2.5 million mixed elements. And right now it wasn't even half of that, simply 1 million mixed elements, yet he could easily produce over 1 million tiger armored bugs, maybe even 1.5 million!

"Lord Luo Feng, the units of bug corpses around obviously do not compare to yours." The shorter white robed guide said, "The units Long Jue Emperor had prepared for you are considered the upper level goods!"

"Haha." Luo Feng laughed and nodded, "Long Jue Emperor has indeed treated me well."

Naturally picking the corpses required good vision.

As almost all of the corpses that were frozen were broken and in bits, if one had simply gotten information about them via the virtual universe network, it would be hard to determine its condition. Luckily Luo Feng had his inherited memories, within his memories were detailed information about the bug clan, at least much more detailed than the public information the virtual universe company provided.

Luo Feng could simply browse through 90% of the corpses and he would already be able to calculate every unit's worth.

"Rank the 200 units and their worth."

"Then I'll pick the best 100." Luo Feng wasn't stupid.

"Lord Luo Feng, look there." The taller guide pointed into the distance.

Luo Feng turned to look, there in the distance was a black blur of messy remains, just from a glance, one could feel the ancient

energies it emanated, the guide smiled, "That's rubbish mountain! These mountains are dispersed throughout the entire starfield. Do you want to go try and look for treasure there?"

"Look for treasure?" Luo Feng gazed at the mountain floating in space, filled with anticipation within as he smiled, "No rush, when I've picked my bug corpse units then I'll head over to search."

"Right, right." The taller guide nodded, "It's best to finish your main business first."

Dressed in a white uniform, the skinny agent 6 had become a beam of light as he floated swiftly flew through the floating remains in space.

He had already entered within Wu Long Star field to search for treasures for 9 days, these 9 days, he acted like normal members searching, looking through the many rubbish mountains before flying to the next one, occasionally entering his ship to universe travel, heading to a further location to search.

"It's almost time to look for no.3." Kasey thought within.

Following the spacious space pathways, flying at 100,000 km per second, his eyes gazed at the screen on his wrist, on it displayed the map of Wu Long starfield, he had already specially enlarged the areas about him.

"3 light dots!"

"They are not too far from me, heading within 1 space pathway, if they fly towards me and I do the same, we would naturally meet." Kasey calculated.

"Hm!"

"At b2446——56453——13202——96216', I'll kill no.3 there." His eyes gleamed coldly.

Sou!

Sou!

Kasey flew towards Luo Feng's direction, the 3 were flying his way, all along the same space pathway.

...

Luo Feng's group suddenly stopped.

"Lord Luo Feng, this is one of the 200 units you've chosen, this one right in front." The taller guide looked at his wrist and back up, the several km in diameter of frozen bug corpses and remains floated there.

"Hm." Luo Feng expanded his spirit energy and carefully examined it.

"Ah?" The taller guide was shocked as he looked as his wrist, "Not far from us, there's one of ours."

"Ah, so coincidental?" The shorter guide looked at his wrist too, swiftly adjusting the map and the surrounding regions, quickly seeing that there was indeed a white dot not far from them in the same space pathway.

"What's going on?" Luo Feng turned to look.

"It's our people." The shorter guide's voice was somewhat nasal as he smiled, "Our internal surveillance and staff members within Wu Long starfield all have the privilege of searching for treasures. Every 10,000 years we get 1 chance to go to rubbish mountain for free to search, however we only get the smallest world rings, capable of only storing so much. Hence within Wu Long Starfield we will occasionally meet some of our internal members searching for treasures, after all our jobs here are extremely dull. And because the surveillance demands are so high, it prevents us from playing virtual games for too long, or even training for too long, only occasionally we get to relax. Hence...searching for treasure is considered the thing we enjoy doing the most. The moment we really get a valuable treasure, we will no longer need to lead such a dull life."

Luo Feng realized and nodded.

...

Kasey was swiftly flying in the several 100km wide pathway, simultaneously looking at his wrist screen's map.

"Hm, they've stopped?"

"I have to control my speed, or maybe even change the location I kill no.3"

Agent 6 Kasey muttered within.

...

After a while, Luo Feng's group continued forward, the 2 approached each other, the distance shrank quickly, 100s of thousands of km every second.

"Right here at b2446——56453——13202——96233." Kasey's gaze seemed calm and cold, immediately flying as fast as lightning within the spacious pathway to a floating ball, this was a black apparatus ball with a diameter of about 3.9m.

This was Wu Long starfield system's most basic level mini observation point.

These black ball apparatus could see from around it, 3 million km (10 light seconds) in diameter about.

"Chi." As Kasey flew past the black apparatus, he casually stuck a translucent sticker on it.

After sticking it, he swiftly returned to the pathway.

...

Following the pathway, he stopped several tens of thousands of km away, patiently waiting.

After about 3 minutes, 3 lightning fast silhouettes appeared in the distant pathway, they quickly slowed down and stopped.

"It's you Kasey. I was still discussing with Yue Fu who it was."

The taller guide smiled, "To bump into you in Wu Long starfield, it sure is rare."

"I discovered 3 signals too, hence I didn't rush to head to that rubbish mountain, waiting to see who it was. Haha, so it's you 2. Ah, this is..."Kasey's gaze landed on Luo Feng, immediately becoming much more humble, the taller guide seemed respectful too, "This is Lord Luo Feng, Long Jue emperor personally arranged for us brothers 2 guide him."

"So it's Lord Luo feng." Kasey bowed respectfully

"Hm." Luo Feng looked at the similarly dressed white robed man before him, "How's the treasure hunt?"

"Nothing." Kasey shook his head.

Boom!

Several tens of thousands of km away, the black ball apparatus exploded, simultaneously an extremely small region in the Wu Long Starfield map became a patch of white, as it was simply too small an area, at least so small that it was hard to notice with the naked eye on the map, the security system wouldn't immediately discover it.

"The apparatus has already been destroyed, there are countless observation points in the starfield, it's normal for such things to happen, it definitely wouldn't arouse the knights to personally come and check." Kasey thought, "According to the normal reaction procedure, sending in the closest ship through universe travel to come do some maintenance, the quickest would also require 90 seconds."

"Within 90 seconds, I have to kill no.3"

...

At the same time, the security system in Wu Long Starfield sent an order, observation apparatus in b2446——56453——13202——96233, b2446—56, will immediately head over for maintenance."

"b2446—56 ship has already activated, it will take about 98 seconds to reach the point."

Chapter 680: Die!

As the black apparatus ball exploded tens of thousands of km away, as it exploded in space, no sound could be heard. Plus with large amounts of goods placed all over, the far away Luo Feng and his group couldn't see nor hear it, also the explosion itself was too weak to even reach them, hence no one detected anything.

"Luo Feng, we've lost the surrounding scanning signal." Babata shouted.

"What? Lost?" Luo Feng was shocked.

As he entered within the star field to pick his bug units, Babata had told him that he could clearly detect a powerful overwhelming scanning signal that engulfed every bit of the surrounding area, and its security system afterall covered the entire starfield.

Several million light years in diameter!

Other places could never imagine such an extravagant system, normally the powerful planets would at most have some satellites and systems around the planet. To have over 10,000 observation points and systems about...even the strongest powers in humanity wouldn't use such high level apparatus, like Babata's scanning device only had an area of 20km, and it was incredibly advanced.

In the universe, having 1 device every 20km? How many devices would the entire Wu Long starfield need?

How much would it cost?

Hence it wasn't worth it.

And there was no need to even hide the fact that the entire Wu Long starfield was under surveillance, hence it naturally emitted a powerful signal of an extremely advanced scanning system. When the apparatus was destroyed, Babata had discovered that signal had completely vanished.

"How can the scanning signal suddenly vanish, has it malfunctioned, or..." Many thoughts flashed through Luo Feng's mind, he became more alert and cautious.

"Hm?"

He suddenly stared wide eyed.

Ahead, Kasey the man with a head of black scales who had been chatting happily with the 2 guides earlier suddenly flashed his blade, and with the short distance, plus no preparation or defense, the other 2 guides had only begun to react when the blades slashed past their heads.

Their heads were instantly split in 2, flying away as the energy of the blade followed through into their bodies and attacked their life core.

Rumble! Rumble!

2 life cores were instantly broken, it took less than 0.01 seconds, the 2 biggest threats to Kasey, the 2 sector lord pinnacle guides were instantly killed.

"Kasey!"

"Assassin!" Babata shouted within Luo Feng's mind, "Quick, quickly, quickly flee! This assassin must have many hidden trump cards, to actually be able to make a move here within Wu Long Starfield, he must have been hiding for extremely long and not making a move, he definitely won't give you any chance. Luo Feng, flee!!!"

However...it was too late!

...

Kasey's bladework was extremely close and instantly as he killed the 2 sector lord pinnacle warriors, his green eyes gleamed coldly, "The biggest obstacles have been eliminated, with the 2 of them dead, no one can protect Luo Feng. And they are unable to send a

report to the security system. Luo Feng can at most quickly send a distress signal to Long Jue Emperor...and Long Jue Emperor probably won't be too quick about it, normally entering the virtual universe occasionally and checking his mail, it would probably take 30 seconds, after reading and knowing the problem, he would sound the alarm and send a powerful warrior here, after the system receives the alarm, the 1st thing they would do is try and contact Luo Feng's 2 guides, that would take about 20 seconds and if it fails, they would then send the warrior...as the distance is too far, teleportation won't be able to reach instantly. Even a knight, using his god country teleportation, it would still take at least 30 seconds to get here."

"I'm a sector lord level 9 pinnacle and he's a domain lord level 9."

"He may have some supporting life form etc, however it cannot change the fact...his soul is only domain lord level 9."

"Spirit attack!"

"Die!"

Kasey had long planned everything out, while killing the 2 sector lord pinnacle warriors, many thoughts had flashed through his mind as his gaze fell on Luo Feng.

Xiu!

A formless spirit attack instantly rushed and attacked Luo Feng.

Sector lord level 9 versus domain lord level 9, just the difference in strength quantity alone was 1,000 times, even with miraculous encounters etc...one's soul couldn't defend against an attack 1,000 times stronger.

Rumble...

The brutal attack condensed, it was almost like the sun crashing into earth, overwhelming!

Luo Feng's main core within, with his enormous internal world

with a diameter exceeding 60 million km, even many sector lord pinnacle golden horned beasts, choosing to use universe crystals to evolve would only have an internal world with a diameter of 30 million km.

The bigger the internal world, the stronger the main core.

When Luo Feng had just stepped into the sector lord level, even many sector lord pinnacle warriors wouldn't be able to split his main core already. And now that the diameter of his internal world exceeded 60 million km...his main core was incredibly strong! Far exceeding many that choose to use universe crystal to evolve.

This main core...

Was something the golden horned beast was born with, it was very mysterious, it could not only withstand attacks, it could also withstand soul attacks. Back then when Luo Feng immolated his soul and used his all to kill to the golden horned beast, it was because of the main core that managed to stop him from breaking through. Finally, he managed to use his soul immolation along with soul imprint from Hu Yan Bo's techniques, finally breaking through its defense.

It was powerful and mysterious!

"A sector lord pinnacle, trying to kill me with normal attacks, hmph." Luo Feng didn't wish to reveal his powerful main core, swiftly using his void pagoda to defend, the moment it appeared, it completely protected his main core.

This was the normal way a warrior would defend, their main cores were weak, that was a known fact. Afterall, how many could be born with an internal world and one that was so absurdly powerful and huge.

Rumble...

That 5 level void pagoda, with the sector lord level 6 golden horned beast's spirit energy level that was akin to a normal human

sector lord level 8 or 9, the pagoda formed from this was extremely powerful against spirit attacks, it slightly shook and easily withstood the attack.

Over 180 years in the beast god canyon, Luo Feng's law comprehension had improved tremendously, finally forming the 5th level of the tower.

...

Kasey who had discovered that his spirit attack had failed changed his expression, "The soul attack actually failed, how can that domain lord level 9 withstand my attack?" Instantly, 999 blades appeared before him and the palm sized blades revolved about, causing the entire space around to warp, forming an endless blade wheel world, countless blades slashing at Luo Feng.

They covered the land and skies.

However only the original 999 blades were truly the spirit weapon, everything else was formed from his world energy.

Many thoughts flashed in Luo Feng's mind, he also devised a battle strategy.

Sector lord level 9 assassin?

It was a good test for himself, of course the 1st thing he'd do in his plan was to ensure is safety.

"If you only have this level of strength, then go and die." Luo Feng roared fiercely, his voice exploding within Kasey's mind, simultaneously many vines began to extend from Luo Feng's shoulders, and as they extended, they got thicker and thicker, in the blink of an eye...

It had reached over 10,000 km, 216 large vines that were like huge snakes wrapping about, every one of them even bigger than the full sized golden horned beast, 1 vine's length alone exceeded the diameter of earth, these 216 when used in a combined attack, caused the surrounding tens of thousands of km to instantly

become a green forest, there were many leaves on each vine and as it attacked, even the distant goods were affected by the ripples.

Kasey could only watch as the green leaves completely engulfed him!

Rumble!

The endless wheel blades struck at the surrounding vines, causing many of them to have huge slashes that stretched over several km, however they swiftly recovered and pushed forward again.

"Cloud contact vine, at least sector lord level 6 cloud contact vine!!!" Kasey roared within, "From the information I received, his cloud contact vine is at most sector lord level 6 and it should have about 108-162 vines, however this has 216 vines, this high level cloud contact vine is akin to 216 sector lord level 8s."

"The cloud contact vine being strong is enough. But why is his soul defense so strong."

"Looks like I cannot wish to survive and leave this human territory."

The terrifying endless vines and leaves surrounded and attacked him, Kasey made a decision instantly. However...

As he blocked, Luo Feng had already begun to trigger his other trump card.

Amongst the endless leaves, there was one which had wrapped about what seemed like a simple streamlined laser gun, it was an e9 grade laser gun, with a short preparation time of 0.1 seconds that passed as Kasey defended against the vines, it had already completed.

The red light vanished and the green light shone!

"Vine, shoot and kill him." Luo Feng ordered.

Di!

The leaf bent in slightly and it pushed the button.

An extremely glaring pillar of white light shot out at light speed from the barrel, with Luo Feng and Kasey’s strength, they could clearly see the beam shooting out from the e9 laser gun, however... Kasey couldn’t dodge it as he was surrounded by endless vines and leaves.

"e9 laser gun!!!" Kasey’s expression changed, "What’s going on with the report, how can there be such discrepancies, his soul defense is absurd and he even has an e9 laser gun! If he bought it in the virtual universe, how could the bug clan spies not have any record of his purchase? Useless things!"

Rumble...

The glaring pillar of white light instantly hit Kasey’s body, burning at an extreme temperature, with countless light particles forming the high pressure attack, causing the leaves about to be burnt to nothing...

Chapter 681: Luo Feng's Death Trap

Luo Feng floated in space, the 216 thick vines that stretched over 10,000 km were like huge snakes made wrapping about the assassin within, also the countless leaves all attacked individually, with one of them using the e9 grade laser gun, shooting the glaring pillar of white light at Kasey, the high temperatures caused the surrounding leaves to melt, however it didn't pierce through Kasey's armor.

"The e9 grade laser gun can kill normal sector lord level 9s, however it doesn't guarantee a 100% against a sector lord level 9 pinnacle." Luo Feng was clear on this point.

To be able to make a move within Wu Long Starfield, this assassin must have been hidden for extremely long.

The moment he made a move, it would definitely be shocking!

To be killed so easily, even Luo Feng couldn't believe it.

"Bring it, let's see what you have, see how much you can force me to unleash?" Luo Feng stared at the silhouette within the white pillar of light.

Rumble...

Kasey's expression was pale as he crashed into the large amount of vines behind him

"Vines, kill him." Luo Feng ordered.

Rustle...

The countless vines slid about in space, engulfing Kasey. Kasey was very clear...that the cloud contact vine was a plant life form that was extremely hard to deal with, many powerful humans with backgrounds all used cloud contact vines to protect themselves, in terms of its size and cell genetics, it was extremely terrifying.

Luo Feng's cloud contact vine was nurtured extremely well.

A total of 216 vines, at sector lord level, every vine could reach up to 30,000 km, its thickness was at least 300 km thick, naturally in battle there was no need to go that big, a sector lord level 6 high level vine's sturdiness was extremely solid, even a sector lord level 9's destroying speed...probably couldn't keep up with its regeneration.

"Ah!!!" Against the vines that swallowed him up, he struggled within and let out a mad howl.

"Why howl before you die?"

Luo Feng stood in the distant space and watched.

Suddenly...

"Rumble...A formless terrifying energy, almost like an ant seeing a dragon, began to expand throughout, causing Luo Feng's expression to change greatly, the spot where Kasey was began to sprout with explosions of flames, causing the space there to become a sea of flames, large amounts of the vine and its leaves were instantly burnt to ashes.

Many thick vines began to warp.

The vine sent a simple thought to Luo Feng, terrified, unable to withstand...

...

With Kasey as the core, an area of 30 km was reduced to ashes, many of the regenerated thick vines didn't dare go close within that 30 km again.

Endless flames burnt within the space.

There were 2 silhouettes within the flames.

One was the heavily injured and mad Kasey, the other...was a 2m tall man, dressed in ancient black armor, revealing his arms. He was the center of the flames, his arms had thick fiery red hair that covered even his face.

His eyes were like flames burning.

He!

Flame undying!

"No, undying!" Luo Feng watched from far, looking at the undying surrounded by endless flames, he felt a powerful pressure, that undying energy that worked on his body, endless undying energy, like a huge mountain pressing him down!

With the undying energy pressure, he couldn’t resist.

"It’s actually, an undying, this assassin actually brought an undying with him, it definitely, definitely must have been hidden within his internal world." Luo Feng squinted, "What power is this, to actually stay hidden within Wu Long Starfield’s members... My guess was indeed right, his trump card truly is terrifying."

It was terrifying.

So terrifying it drove people crazy.

An undying!

Agent 6, to be able to rank top amongst the other pawns hidden within Wu Long Starfield, it was because he had hidden an undying within his internal world. This undying was one that had his soul controlled by the bug clan, and as his identity was compromised, he had no way to show himself or use his god country to return to the bug clan territory.

Without their hidden ambush value, these controlled undyings were normally used as cannon fodder or weapons.

Placing an undying as a pawn within an internal world...using him at critical times!

If one could create a technological weapon capable of killing an undying, it’s price would be absurd, these normal controlled undyings...however, their worth was still much more. Also, a sector lord wielding these weapons in true battle would still never

compare to an undying.

This!

Was agent 6's true trump card, it was also the trump card the bug clan had prepared to kill Luo Feng!

"Long Jue Emperor, I need help, there's an undying the member brought with him to kill me." Luo Feng immediately sent a thread of his consciousness into the virtual universe network, simultaneously sending a letter to Long Jue Emperor and spamming it 10 times over!

...

Long Jue emperor was at the time within the outermost palace of the starfield, discussing business with others.

"This is 10 million mixed elements to buy goods, this 10%...which is 1 million mixed elements, is a little for your troubles Long Jue emperor." A bald old man in a black exquisite long robe spoke in a friendly manner, smiling.

"You wish to get 10 million mixed elements worth of goods, that's not easy..." Long Jue emperor frowned, "You should know that for over 1 million, I cannot make the decision myself."

As it has to go into the accounts, and there would be detailed records within.

Whatever was bought and paid for.

Like Luo Feng purchasing 1 million mixed elements worth of bug corpses, these were all recorded and thoroughly audited.

Hence...it put an end to buying separate batches, and not anyone could simply come and purchase items, one had to have a certain level of position! If one bought 1 million mixed elements worth of goods and simply did it 10 times, it was too good to be true. The virtual universe company and the huge axe dojo along with the other leviathans would never allow such a loophole, their audits

were extremely strict.

The moment there was any corruption, the consequences were severe.

"Long Jue emperor, we've known each other over the past 10,000 eras, I seriously need to create this weapon, how about this way... 15% commission will belong to you. As for how to split this with the other 4 members, that's up to you." The black robed bald old man's eyes were almost like space itself, he spoke softly.

"Wait awhile."

Long Jue emperor frowned as he muttered within, "Who'd send me 10 straight messages?"

He sent part of his consciousness into the virtual universe network and entered his palace on Thunder island.

Standing within, he gently tapped the space and a screen appeared, he opened the mail within, "Long Jue Emperor, save me, there's an undying assassin here brought by an internal member."

Hu!

He was totally shocked.

"Luo Feng, attacked?" Long Jue once again opened the screen and immediately adjusted his Wu Long starfield map, sending out an alarm to the security system, "There's someone being attacked in Wu Long Starfield, hurry and check it out!" No matter what he first had to find the exact location before sending anyone, as the system used white dots and red dots to distinguish between internal members and outsiders.

However there were many people choosing goods within, it was hard to tell which was Luo Feng, he could only tell from where there was a battle!

Di! Di! Di!

The security system scanned all the observation points within

the starfield.

"There's been no battle." The system replied.

Long Jue Emperor was stunned, however he immediately understood, ordering, "Have there been any points compromised?"

"Observation point b2446——56453——13202——96233 has malfunctioned, 36 seconds ago b2446—56 has already headed there to check and do maintenance." The system replied, this entire process was extremely slow, Luo Feng sent the messages earlier after the battle had only been going on for 4 seconds.

However as Long Jue Emperor slowly moved and opened the mail before waiting for the replies from the system etc, 32 seconds had passed.

"Right here! There's an attack here in this observation point region." Long Jue emperor shouted.

"Contacting the 2 guides." The security system automatically reacted.

"I'm allowing you to immediately send someone." Long Jue Emperor said anxiously.

"Long Jue Emperor, your authority isn't enough, the system has to follow the regulated procedures." The system continued to try connecting to the 2 guides in the region, over and over...a total of 20 seconds, to no avail. Only then did it send an order to a knight.

This was an AI!

Even if it was a living AI, like Babata the moment the master gave an order...it had to stick completely to the set regulations within, it couldn't go against it.

This security system of Wu Long star field was exactly like that, as some requests and orders were set by all 5 managers, hence it had to comply.

Without rules, it would be a mess.

Armies had their rules.

This system too naturally had some fixed rules, it may seem stiff, but without them it would result in chaos and even greater losses. And these stiff regulations, even if there were losses from it, it would be within their ability to withstand them.

"It would take about 90 seconds for a knight to get there. Luo Feng, hope you can survive, if you die...that undying wouldn't be able to flee, even if he teleported through his god country, the ripples left behind by his god country, at least within 60 seconds, with a knight's ability, he would be able to track its coordinates, he'll definitely take revenge for you." Long Jue emperor thought, "It'll depend on how long you can last."

...

Wu Long Starfield.

The undying surrounded by endless flames turned to look at Kasey beside him.

"Undying, you have 80 seconds, you have to kill Luo Feng within 80 seconds. Otherwise one of humanity's absolute warriors will get here." Kasey's eyes gleamed with madness, simultaneously communicating via his world energy.

"You can die now."

A low voice resounded in Kasey's mind.

Rumble!

Kasey was immediately swallowed by origin law flames and reduced to ashes, this undying hiding within his internal world was considered his final trump card, the moment it was used...it meant that the bug clan would definitely not let Kasey survive, in case humanity discovers how they invaded and stayed hidden within.

"Human!" The flaming undying stood there and turned to Luo

Feng, his endless god pressure expanding, Luo Feng couldn’t move.

"You can die too!"

Rumble...

Endless flames erupted and almost like a dragon formed from flames, the surrounding 10,000 km region lit up in flames and rushed at Luo Feng!

Chapter 682: Golden Horned Beast vs Undying

This flame was one infused with origin laws, only a true flame undying that had fully comprehended the flame laws could produce such a level of flame so easily, the domain it spread over... was on a godly level, a true law domain! Even though it wasn't a true god country, it was still much stronger than a sector lord pinnacle's world projection.

In an undying fight, some were ground gods, some controlled fire, some the land, these were all the law domains, gold, wood, water, fire, ground, wind, thunder, light, the 8 laws had different levels, naturally their domains were different too.

Hence in an undying fight, they normally didn't use the law domains.

However!

If an undying was trying to kill a sector lord or domain lord etc, they could use it to bully their opponent. This was the law domain that one only got after fully comprehending a law.

Howl...

A howl tore through the space and resounded.

A mountain like enormous beast that was covered in black scales, the pinnacle of space beasts Golden horned beast appeared before Luo Feng, as it appeared, its body length strength over 200 km, it was still shrinking as it appeared.

Crackle...it's density kept increasing as it shrank, its scales shrank and its bones and muscles grew more dense, the 5 horns on its head shrank too.

In an instant.

It became a 100 km long space beast!

Deities of the world level 2, small progress, its body length had shrunk 5 times while its density had exploded over 100 times... raising its battle ability to 5 times!

Deities of the world, if he makes great progress in the 2nd level, his strength could be increased by 9 times, the 3rd level allowed his strength to rise 36 times. However this technique was easiest when the golden horned beast was small, as it got stronger, it got harder to train.

Many golden horned beasts only finish the 1st level throughout their entire lives.

Very few actually made great progress in the 2nd level.

As for the 3rd level? It was just a legend.

Luo Feng's golden horned beast was already sector lord level 6, it was extremely hard to improve in deities of the world, and the requirements were extremely harsh, even now, Luo Feng had no way around it.

...

"Golden horned beast?" The flame undying was shocked as he saw the huge beast, "What powerful energy, it should be a sector lord pinnacle beast, and the golden horned beast of that level is supposed to be over 1,000 km long, this one however has used some sort of shrinking technique."

"A human actually has a golden horned beast to protect it, who knows whether he's controlled the soul of this beast or it was a gift from his teacher True Yan Emperor." The undying was pondering.

"No matter!"

"Even a sector lord pinnacle golden horned beast will die!" The flame undying's eyes lit up and burned with flames.

Rumble!

The flame laws became a huge fire dragon rushing at the golden

horned beast.

Against the endless flames, the golden horned beast let out a fierce howl.

Rumble...

The surrounding over 10,000 km in area warped and became an endless mountain range world, powerful world projection...it immediately clashed against the burning flames, the mountains that hit first were immediately burnt to ashes, however the world projection continued to form.

The flames continued to burn!

The world kept forming!

As such, it became a stalemate!

"How can he have such powerful world projection?" The undying's expression changed, "It's actually comparable to the law domain, I've long heard of the powerful swallowing beast's internal world and how vast it was, however...this one is simply absurd!"

World projection, it depended on how powerful one's internal world was.

Under normal circumstances.

The moment law domain was unleashed, the world projection of a sector lord would instantly crumble without any ability to withstand it.

And for it to be comparable to the law domain, it was simply an impossible scenario.

A human sector lord pinnacle's internal world only had a diameter of 10,000 km, Luo feng's however was over 60 million km! Much bigger than even true golden horned beast's worlds! Normally, sector lord pinnacle golden horned beasts only had world's with diameters about 30 million km...

Unleashing world projection, they could barely withstand law domain.

They may be disadvantaged but they could withstand it.

At this time!

Luo Feng’s world projection was in a stalemate with the law domain.

60 million km compared to 10,000 km, the difference was 6,000 times, it was like china’s entire territory compared to a small village, china’s projection compared to the village’s projection, the power difference was huge.

"Howl!" the beast howled.

Picking the hardest path naturally had its benefits.

At least, it's incredibly huge internal world had an extremely powerful world projection, there was no need to fear an undying!

"It’s no use! Law domain is but an assisting skill, in an undying battle, we don’t even use this." The undying roared too, instantly becoming a flaming beam of light and rushing towards the beast.

Howl!

The beast raised its head and howled.

The engravings on its 5 horns all lit up, its head, neck, back, 4 claws, scaled wings all lit up with engravings all over. It wasn’t just such, even its right claw began to undergo change, becoming thicker, its scales changed as they swiftly changed to gold.

Natural ability strengthening!

Blood river energy triggered!

The natural ability made it’s body grow in strength by an entire time, its physical strength, world energy etc!

With the blood river energy triggered, it’s entire body strength was condensed and its right claw’s strength rose by 11 times.

Deities of the world amplitude was 5 times, natural ability strengthen was 2 times.

Blood river energy amplitude was 11 times, the nameless manual had resulted in its strength already 3 times from before.

It's terrifying right claw strength...was currently a shocking 330 times that of a normal sector lord level 6 golden horned beast without any natural abilities, and a normal sector lord level 6 beast was already no weaker than a human sector lord pinnacle warrior.

330 times amplitude!

And with its spirit energy amplitude at over 3,200 (32 times that of a normal human), and its strengthen ability doubling that, its world energy was now 64 times stronger!

However in comparison.

The beast's strongest point was still its body!

Its world projection could match up to the law domain, hence it at least had the ability to put up a fight!

Howl...the beast roared madly, simultaneously welcoming the undying rushing over, it waved its powerful right claw and through its comprehension of the gold and space laws from studying the beast god's howling picture, it followed the beast god presence comprehension that it had worked so hard on for over 180 years...unleashing it's strongest attack!

Sky tearing claw!

Rumble...the space around it was instantly torn apart, layers of space were split, causing space tears all around.

"Even if you are a golden horned beast, you are only sector lord level, you actually dare block me, go and die!" A huge blade appeared in the flame undying's hands, it burned with powerful flames and with a slash...the universe space was also torn apart, the seams and layers sliced open.

This move was infused with complete flame laws along with some space laws.

Its power was terrifying!

With undying energy backing this move, it was extremely powerful.

Rumble...

The gold claw clashed directly with the flaming blade. However against the right claw, the blade seemed as small as a toothpick.

...

330 times stronger than a normal sector lord pinnacle level strength, even though the world energy was far from its right claw's power, it was infused within, its power was stronger from that. And with its 10 times amplitude from its comprehension of the beast god howling picture, this terrifying claw attack...

Was the golden horned beast's strongest move!

And even though that flame undying was a very normal undying, he was still an undying, he's strength was countless times stronger than a sector lord. A sector lord pinnacle golden horned beast, only very few exceptional ones were comparable to a normal undying, many still choose to flee.

Rumble!

The huge golden horned beast and the flame undying were knocked far apart, the powerful clash caused space around them to tear open, its powerful ripples seeped in through the tears into space itself.

"330 times the strength of a normal sector lord pinnacle, and with the howling beast god picture amplitude, and my law comprehension raised 10 times...plus that little bit of the beast god presence, I actually, actually still cannot defeat a normal undying." Luo Feng was shocked by the difference between a sector lord and

undying.

"I, am an undying, I actually cannot defeat a sector lord level golden horned beast?" The flame undying was shocked too.

After which...

Howl, the beast once against rushed.

"Kill!" The flame undying began to grow mad too.

Fierce battle.

The scales on the beast were torn apart as gold blood spewed everywhere.

Waving its right claw, the black armor on the undying was slashed open too, its scales flying everywhere, his layer of red fur was slashed apart, his muscles torn, his gold blood flying about.

Rumble! The beast was knocked hard into the endless bug corpses.

Rumble! The undying too was knocked hard into another pile of corpses.

It was a tough even battle.

One had a 60 million km diameter internal world, with training in the nameless manual along with 100 absorbed blood river crystals, along with other special encounters.

The other was a normal flame undying.

1, had completely comprehended the flame laws and some of the space laws.

1 had comprehended a good half of the gold laws and a part of the space laws, along with the beast god presence, and the howling beast god picture raising its amplitude to 10 times.

Rumble! Rumble!

A golden horned beast and a flame undying, battling within the endless bug corpses, almost every second they would exchange

over 100s to 1,000s of blows, fast as lightning, the scales of the beasts were torn apart while the skin and muscles of the flame undying were torn apart too, gold blood spewed in all directions.

"The battle has already lasted 50 seconds." The undying was boiling with rage, "Kasey had said I have to kill Luo Feng in 80 seconds. This human is protected by the Golden horned beast within its internal world, if I don't kill it, I can't kill him."

"There's no time!"

The flame undying, as a soul controlled slave was willing to do everything at any price to fulfill his master's orders.

Xiu!

He rushed again at the beast, the beast roared as it raised its powerful gold right claw again, as the 2 clashed...

"Arghhh..." The undying's expression was struggling, his red fur shook as he howled, his eyes filled with madness, "Go and die golden horned beast, explode! Explode! Explode! Explode! Explode!"

Rumble...

The space about crumbled as he instantly became a terrifying super fire ball, almost like a new star that was about to explode!

God, self destruct!

The final move!

Complete the mission at all costs!

Chapter 683: Luo Feng's Battle Strategy

"Self destruct, this is definitely an undying under soul control!" Luo Feng was shocked.

Howl...

The golden horned beast let out a painful howl, with no time at all to dodge, the self destruct power of an undying was terrifying. To train to undying level was extremely difficult, the true power an undying held was no less than a star, this self destruct was an instant explosion of his trillions of years undying energy!

He already chose to self destruct, why would he leave any undying energy behind?

Plus this was a flame undying.

Rumble...Hotter than even the law flames by hundreds to thousands of times, even the space about was instantly reduced to particles, the supernova like explosion had power on an unbelievable level, and the super close by golden horned beast was the first to receive this attack.

It's gold right claw was the hardest point on its body.

Its strength was raised by 330 times, actually the other parts of its body were only raised by 30 times, and the right claw was only about 10,000 times that of a normal right claw, hence on average it evened out to 330 times. Raising the right claw by that much...it was harder than even most Undying weapons.

And the particle stream formed from this explosion melted even space itself, yet the right claw managed to withstand it.

Chi chi chi...

Howl...The beast let out a painful howl.

The areas closest to its gold right claw its neck and stomach regions were all attacked, the black scales there were instantly

bright red before turning to ash, chi chichi...the thick powerful intertwining muscles, muscles that had strength to tear through space itself, however the explosion had burnt a large portion of this muscles into ash instantly.

Its internal organs were instantly turned to ash too!

Its gold bones were obviously much stronger than its muscles and scales, it had darkened quite a bit from its original gold.

The particle stream caused from the explosion rippled in all directions!

The beast was but in one of those directions, they were surrounded by the large amount of sector lord pinnacle bug corpses in other directions, these were after all sector lord pinnacle corpses with extremely sturdy scales. Even using an e9 grade laser gun, it would still be hard to pierce through its shell, this was mostly because they were dead without any energy infused within its shell.

A true sector lord bug warrior had extremely strong defense!

Even though its body was much weaker, it still shouldn’t be underestimated.

Hence the explosion which was originally capable of spreading over tens of millions of km in area, surrounded by the endless sector lord pinnacle bug corpses, the extremely hot particle flow instantly melted through large amounts of the corpses, continuing to flow out and reducing a large amount of them to ash.

The explosion rippled over 10,000 km in area.

The sector lord pinnacle bug corpses within a 100 km area were reduced to ash, above that up to 10,000 km, some had flaked while others were simply knocked away, without much damage.

Afterall!

After layers and layers of sector lord pinnacle bug corpses

withstanding the attack, even an undying's self destruct, it could only pass through that many layers.

...

However, the golden horned beast with a body length of 100 km took the greatest ripples of the attack.

The strongest peak of the explosion was at 0.01 seconds, and the particle stream that burst out immediately decreases in power swiftly as it flows, even the crumbled space about was regenerating. One could see...under the effects of the weaker flames, the mountain like beast floated in space, at this time...it was almost like a skeleton golden horned beast.

Of its entire body, only its right claw, tail and scaled wings at the side were still covered in scales, its main body portion was left with dark bones, even its head was left with its skull and 5 horns.

"Too terrifying."

"The power was actually beyond what the beast could withstand, its nothing but a skeleton now." Luo Feng thought.

At the same time...

Sou!

The skeleton golden horned beast continued to swiftly fly in the distance, about 80k km away from its body, there was a torn up cloud contact vine fragment, however within it were several vines wrapping a few km of room, an entire unit of bug clan corpses!

At the core of the vines...was one bug clan shell!

Shua!

It instantly became Luo Feng, his earth body.

Sou! Luo Feng swiftly headed towards the skeletal golden horned beast, when the 2 got close, the beast vanished straight into his internal world.

Right.

Luo Feng's true life core wasn't within the golden horned beast, before...when he discovered assassin agent 6 Kasey earlier, he had wanted to use this to test himself, however he was clear...that an assassin able to hide within Wu Long starfield, such an important place, would definitely have terrifying trump cards.

He didn't want to play with fire and lose his life, hence the 1st thing he thought about while planning was...

What would happen if he couldn't win?

Before even considering victory, he planned for failure!

Hence...

When he sent out the cloud contact vine, allowing those 216 vines to extend over 10k km, he had long made the mosha clansman take the form of a leaf within the vines, and placing the core within its body.

Also!

When the vines extended over 10,000 km, it had one more motive, that was to place the mosha leaf over 10,000 km away from the battle, hiding the leaves among sector lord level bug corpses, as it entered the group of corpses, the leaf immediately became a shell of the bug clan.

Mixed within the corpses, it wasn't noticeable at all.

And when the undying appeared after, causing large amounts of the vine to instantly explode and fly in all directions, the flame undying then...how could he have thought about the bug corpses over 10,000 km away, and after all there were endless corpses all about, he didn't even suspect anything.

After which!

When Luo Feng used his world projection, expanding over 10,000 km, simultaneously showing the golden horned beast body, Luo

Feng's earth body entered his internal world!

...

The golden horned beast vs the flame undying, it was the chance for him to test his true battle abilities.

If he succeeded, that would definitely be a happy thing.

If he failed, the golden horned beast would self destruct!

It was simply losing one body, no big deal, using some world energy, he could easily replace that body in his internal world! As for the blood river energy within its right claw...if he could retrieve the remains of the right claw after, that would be a good thing, he could easily absorb it into the new body.

If the opponent took the remains of the right claw away...at most he could just absorb another 100 new blood river crystals into the new body.

...

"Whether I succeeded or failed, I would suffer no true losses. And things really took a turn for the worst and an incredibly powerful enemy presented himself. If the golden horned beast died, I will toss my earth body out and throw some items out of my space ring, making it seem like my internal world collapse, then I'll let him kill my earth body. Allowing him to think that he truly killed me." Luo Feng thought.

That was the worst case scenario.

To force the golden horned beast to self destruct, only Luo Feng would pick such an opponent, no matter what, the mosha had transformed into a bug shell and was hidden amidst endless bug corpses...

Under any circumstance, he had already devised backups, using all 3 bodies and an incredibly huge world projection, he had many ways around it.

"Damn!"

"The power of the flame undying's explosion sure is strong." Luo Feng looked about, it was empty, in the distance he could see burnt bug corpse remains, the law flames from before and the self destruct explosion, had destroyed at least 1,000 units around him, the main thing was the bodies were too densely clustered without the energies from when they were living.

"The losses are that huge?"

"Close to 1,000 bug corpses units, all sector lord pinnacle." Luo Feng gazed about, "When Wu Long Starfield realizes they've lost close to 10 million mixed elements they'd be mad."

"Hm?" Luo Feng thought within.

He immediately flashed!

He immediately flew several hundred km away and expanded his internal world out, immediately sucking in 300 units of sector lord bug corpses in.

"Hmph!"

"Since they've already lost close to 1,000 units of bug corpses, they shouldn't be able to discover these 300 extra missing." Luo Feng muttered within, he was happy, 300 units, buying them would require 3 million mixed elements, and he simply just took them like that. Even though he had to use quite a bit of world energy to regenerate the golden horned beast, that little bit of energy was only worth a few mixed elements.

These 300 bug corpses units, was the true benefit from being attacked.

However, he didn't dare take too much.

That would be too easy to be discovered.

"I'll take it as compensation, if I didn't have the golden horned beast body, I'd really be dead. This Wu Long starfield's response

system is seriously too lousy, I requested for help from Long Jue Emperor and yet up till now no one has shown up." Luo Feng stood in space, not doing anything, just patiently waiting.

His battle with the flame undying was 50 seconds.

The self destruct explosion wasn't even 0.01 seconds.

The golden horned beast returned to the internal world, about 0.1 seconds.

After which...

Luo Feng looked about and thought of taking that extra 300 units of bug corpses, putting them in his internal world, that took about 1 second.

...

It may seem slow but everything happened really quickly. At that level, Luo Feng's consciousness and reaction speed were comparable to a quantum computer, his movement speed was also extremely fast, reaching over 10,000 km per second.

After finishing everything, he put on the persona of a victim, patiently waiting in space.

"I'm a victim." Luo Feng muttered to himself.

Chapter 684: No Evidence

Wu Long Starfield, the place where remains of corpses, weapons and weapons etc were sorted out well from the outer region wars, lined up organized within space itself. Only the tens of thousands of km area that had just gone through an undying level of catastrophe was in a mess, the organized corpses of the sector lord bugs were strewn about.

A few tens of thousands of km away from Luo Feng, where the round metal observation device was situated, a silhouette appeared.

He was about 10m tall, dressed in a complex peculiar armor that was black and purple, mysterious engravings covered the entire armor, causing it to emanate energy that shook even the space about, the boots he wore...it felt like an endless mountain.

Standing in space, he dominated that area!

"Hm?" He glanced at the broken ball beside him, before gazing in Luo Feng's direction, muttering, "Energy ripples, it's a flame undying."

Sou!

Luo Feng who was standing in space looked shocked at the great being that suddenly appeared before him, Luo Feng looked up at him...seeing his dark red eyes behind his peculiar helmet, his soul shuddered within, he couldn't help but bow respectfully, "Greetings knight!"

After his experience in Primal chaos city, and seeing a few emperor level undyings, he had no doubt that this being that made his soul shudder this way was definitely a knight level being.

"You are Luo Feng?" His voice rumbled in space and within Luo Feng's consciousness.

"Yes." Luo Feng replied.

"What happened here, say everything in detail." The knight looked at the little punk before him, the security system on Wu Long starfield had given him some information and made him leave immediately, it also gave him Luo Feng and the other 3 internal members' information.

"Yes knight." Luo Feng said respectfully, "I was here to buy bug corpses, the 2 guides and I were inspecting the conditions on the different units, however just now...we coincidentally met with another internal member, he was in a white robes too, he was called Kasey. The 2 guides that brought me recognized him."

"It is extremely rare to bump into another member within the starfield, hence the 2 guides were very happy to meet and chat with him."

"However!"

"At this time, my AI informed me that it felt surveillance signal in this area vanish." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed, saying solemnly, "And at this time, Kasey suddenly attacked without any provocation, without any defense at such close distance, my 2 guides were instantly killed."

The knight gazed at Luo Feng and listened silently.

Luo Feng was nervous within.

He was very clear he needed to be extremely careful in answering, in Wu Long starfield, such a important location of humanity, the knights about ensured that no one could easily flout the rules of the starfield.

"After which, Kasey attacked me." Luo Feng emphasized, "However since I've reached domain lord level and placed outside by the virtual universe company, I knew that I would occasionally encounter danger, naturally I have some trump cards. Within my internal world I bring 10 sector lords as guards and I immediately summoned them back then, also allowing my plant life form cloud

contact vine to assist them, dealing with Kasey..."

"It seemed like an easy task to kill him, however!"

"Before he died, he brought out a flame undying from his internal world." Luo Feng said, "I didn't expect that he'd actually have a flame undying within...this was simply too terrifying!"

The knight listened silently.

"The moment the flame undying appeared, the 1st thing he did was to kill Kasey, it made me extremely shocked." Luo Feng said, "After killing him, he made a move to kill my 10 sector lord guards, however, he didn't know... that within my 10 guards, 1 of which was my soul slave, and within his internal world, it held one of my trump cards...

Luo Feng was very clear...

That flame undying's self destruct would create ripples that left behind traces, it definitely couldn't be hidden from the knight, even a normal undying would be able to discern it.

How did he actually escape this?

He needed a solid alibi, however it had to be reliable, otherwise, he'd be in trouble.

"Fire god origin crystal?" The knight's voice exploded within Luo Feng's mind.

"Yes." Luo Feng said respectfully.

The fire god origin crystal was a technological weapon of the automaton race, as the entire universe's most technologically advanced place, the automaton race was able to create weapons that could kill undyings, however these weapons were extremely pricey, especially those able to be used over and over, their prices were absurd.

F grade laser gun?

It was said it's price was over a hundred million mixed units,

even emperor level undyings couldn’t necessarily afford it.

Other than these laser gun type single held weapons, there were other bigger weapons like Space fort, God Sacred land, those were terrifying weapons that used in the outer region wars, even emperor level undyings, with their entire fortune, couldn’t afford it. Naturally amongst the undying killing weapons, there were still some cheaper ones.

Those that were for one time usage.

Like the Fire god origin crystal, flame, as the easiest explosive energy, the crystal was one of the easier undying killing weapons to purchase. It was a crystal infused with a large amount of flame undying energy within, an explosive device that made all its energy instantly explode. Similar to a flame undying’s self destruct.

The theory was simple but the technology behind it was extremely high, after all to compress such shocking amounts of flame undying energy into an undying crystal, and condense it even more tens of millions of times to an origin crystal, the technology was absurd.

Version 1,129 type flame god origin crystal, it was more of a low level crystal, it’s strength was only akin to a normal flame undying’s self destruct.

As a 1 time usage item, if one had a pathway to buy it, it’s price was around 1 million to 1.5 million mixed elements.

"My soul controlled slave used the flame god origin crystal, instantly exploding...as I fled the moment my 10 sector lord guards were dealing with the undying...when that crystal exploded, I was already tens of thousands of km away." Luo Feng said respectfully, "The explosion caused the undying to die as well, but I managed to escape."

...

To protect the secret of his golden horned beast, Luo Feng relied on his world projection to instantly collect all of the beast's broken scales and flesh into his internal world.

After careful consideration.

He crafted an alibi, using the flame god origin crystal to explain everything, using his controlled sector lord slave to trigger the move.

...

Luo Feng stood respectfully there, awaiting the knight's reply.

"Hm." The night nodded finally, "I will record everything you said and send it to the security system of Wu Long starfield. As for you...the other 5 emperor level undyings will make a decision after discussing."

At this time...

There were ripples in the distant space, in an instant, a universe ship appeared.

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed, it was Long Jue emperor's ship.

Hua!

The cabin door opened, Long Jue Emperor and Dylan became beams of lights as they instantly appeared.

"Knight." Long Jue emperor bowed respectfully.

Dylan bowed too.

"The matter here will be left to you 5 to settle, as for Luo Feng's explanation and my deduction, it's already been passed to the AI of Wu Long starfield." The knight said coldly, after which he vanished and instantly teleported from their vision.

In space, Luo Feng stood there with Long Jue emperor and Dylan.

"Your majesty, are you fine?" Dylan asked, he seemed self

reprimanding within, "The grandmaster left you to my protection, however..."

"Dylan, this isn't your fault." Luo Feng shook his head.

Long Jue emperor said, "It's not Dylan or Luo Feng's fault, it's a problem in our Wu Long starfield's internal division, it looks like there's some spies of other races mixed in." Normally whenever any absolute genius of humanity was attacked, most would say it was done by spies of the other races, actually there were some times when these geniuses were killed by other humans with grudges etc.

However as long as it wasn't thoroughly investigated, it would normally be pushed to other races.

"Who made the move?" Long Jue emperor looked at Luo Feng.

"Wu Long starfield internal member Kasey." Luo Feng said.

"Hm." Long Jue emperor nodded, looking about, his formless undying energy expanding out, with a scan of some of the broken bug corpses and surroundings, "There's quite a bit of cloud contact vine remains..."

"It's my supporting plant life form." Luo Feng said.

"The losses this time are not small at all."

Long Jue emperor frowned, "We actually lost over 1,000 sector lord bug corpses units, hm, if this battle had happened in the domain lord level corpses area, the losses would be much less. Losing over 1,000 units, this will be troublesome."

"Troublesome?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Hm."

Long Jue Emperor looked at Luo Feng, nodding, "Right, even though you informed me that someone tried to kill you, however... the 2 guides and the killer Kasey, are all dead! And since that's so, there's no evidence! If 1 was still alive, we can search his soul

properly for evidence, now there’s nothing left though...if the loss to Wu Long Starfield was small, not 1 million mixed elements, I can easily settle it myself. However since it's all 5 managers handing it. And there’s no evidence, Luo Feng, you may have some trouble."

Chapter 685: Yan Zhu Emperor

"His majesty was attacked within Wu Long Starfield and its internal management was useless." Dylan raged, "It's already lucky that he managed to survive, now there's trouble? What trouble?"

"Dylan."

Long Jue Emperor frowned.

"Long Jue isn't too blame." Dylan slightly bowed before getting up, emphasizing, "But the grandmaster arranged for me to protect his majesty, and I trusted Wu Long Starfield's security, hence I didn't follow him. However...I only left him for such a short time and he was attacked! The grandmaster had entrusted him to me and yet I failed..."

Long Jue Emperor shook his head, "I'm from the virtual universe company too, naturally I lean towards Luo Feng. However, this is something all 5 managers will decide. Our matters here are highly regulated. A few deals with problems etc, everything is settled by us 5. Only when there are huge matters will the powerful knights have to step in."

Luo Feng and Dylan nodded.

"I'm leaning towards you 2, however the other 4 are from the other leviathans...they may not trust you, the 5 leviathans are after all still competing with each other despite working together." Long Jue emperor, "Please wait a while, the other 4 will immediately be here. Right, amongst the 4 coming, you should be most careful of Yan Zhu emperor."

"Yan Zhu emperor?" Luo Feng was stunned.

"Hm, Yan Zhu emperor is from the huge axe dojo, plus his background is terrifying, hence he managed to become a manager, among us 5, he is the most brutal one, I and the other 4 tend to avoid him." Long Jue Emperor said solemnly, "Hence don't ever

mess with him, otherwise there'd be trouble.

Luo Feng nodded and remembered the name.

Yan Zhu Emperor?

...

Luo Feng and the other 2 chatted in space, tens of thousands of km away the space rippled and a few ships appeared, not even half a minute between their appearances. 4 ships appeared, all top leveled ships, after they all gathered, their cabin doors opened.

Hua! Hua! Hua! Hua!

With the doors opened, large amounts of silhouettes flew out, a total of 100, half of them undyings.

Wu Long starfield forbade any undyings from entering, however under special circumstances, it was possible.

"What's going on?"

"Look here at this mess."

The 4 managers led their armies over, flying most ahead was a handsome man in an exquisite white robe, this was an extremely dashing and handsome man, not only would women be enticed by him, even men would be moved by his looks, his beauty had reached an extraordinary level.

He had long silver hair, his skin crystal like, almost like the bug clan queen Alina.

His features were perfect.

On his forehead was a dark mysterious engraving, plus his ancient energies, it made others not be able but fall for him.

Such an absolute handsome man, standing there, the other 3 seemed like background figures.

"Follow me." Long Jue emperor communicated to Luo Feng and Dylan.

The 3 went to welcome them.

The 4 managers led their armies and stopped in space, the group gathered silently there.

"Luo Feng, let me introduce you." Long Jue emperor smiled, pointing at the curly haired and green skinned skinny man, "This is the universe 1st bank's Da Nian emperor."

"Da Nian Emperor." Luo Feng bowed respectfully.

"Luo Feng this was our Wu Long starfield's internal department's inefficiency, please be forgiving." Da Nian emperor smiled back.

Long Jue emperor laughed loudly, "Luckily Luo Feng is fine. Luo Feng, this is from the universe galaxy bank, Ceng Yu emperor." This was a humanoid with 4 arms and 4 eyes, his formless energy was ice cold, he only nodded at Luo Feng.

"This is Yin Ge emperor from the universe mercenary alliance." Long Jue emperor said.

Luo Feng looked at Yin Ge emperor, he looked very alike earth humans, only he had more body hair, his eyes were like blades as he smiled at Luo feng and nodded.

"As for this...this is the legendary absolute genius, the one who became an official level emperor the moment he broke through to undying, he...is Yan Zhu emperor!" Long Jue emperor's voice was louder than before, obviously he was more passionate in introducing Yan Zhu emperor.

"Yan Zhu emperor." Luo Feng bowed respectfully.

My god.

How could there be such an absolutely perfect man, he was the most perfect out of all the men and women Luo feng had ever seen! Even Fantasy spirit emperor had her charm, and the bug clan queen, that level of life form, they couldn't compare to his man before him, the engraving on his forehead gave off an ancient

energy that made others want to get closer to him.

He extended his white jade like finger and rubbed his chin, gazing at Luo Feng, "Luo Feng, True Yan's disciple? I've heard of him."

Luo Feng listened respectfully.

"No one knows exactly what happened here." Yan Zhu emperor's voice was gentle, it swayed the hearts of people, "I've seen the report of what the knight before had submitted to the system, we can only confirm...that the final blow was from a flame undying's explosion!"

"But what exactly is the truth?"

Yan Zhu emperor shook his head, "The 3 internal members are all dead."

Luo Feng felt a knot in his heart.

"Yan Zhu emperor." Long Jue emperor laughed loudly, "The matter is simple, Luo Feng is an absolute genius of our virtual universe company, he's one of the top ten to be assassinated amongst the other clans. This assassination...for him to survive, at least I can answer to the upper echelon of the company."

Yan Zhu emperor glanced at him, "Long Jue emperor, we don't answer to only the virtual universe company, but to all 5 leviathans!"

"This matter has 3 dead internal members!"

Yan Zhu emperor's eyes gleamed coldly as he pointed at Luo Feng, "Luo Feng said it was the internal member that tried to kill him, however all 3 are dead without any evidence. This could totally be constructed by him!"

"He said others tried to assassinate him!"

"However!"

"Maybe he had long planned to instantly kill 3 members and take

away large amounts of units of the sector lord bug corpses!" Yan Zhu smiled coldly, "It’s a huge sum worth over 10 million mixed elements, enough to make a domain lord take the risk, and he’s using his absolute genius identity as protection, naturally thinking there would be no losses."

Luo Feng’s expression changed.

"Yan Zhu emperor." Luo Feng spoke.

"Shut up, I’m speaking with Long Jue emperor, don’t speak when I don’t allow you to." Yan Zhu emperor frowned, glancing at Luo Feng with disdain.

Luo Feng stood there, raging within, however he remained calm and didn’t say anything.

"Yan Zhu emperor, "Long Jue emperor frowned, "There’s no need..."

"There is!"

He said seriously, "This matter is very serious, firstly our Wu Long starfield has lost over 10 million in mixed elements, and it involves an assassination plot, and the final explosion...had power akin to a normal flame undying. No matter, we have to investigate it thoroughly!"

"Whether if there’s a loophole or spy within our Wu Long starfield, or Luo Feng coming up with this entire ploy, we have to know the truth!" Yan Zhu emperor looked at the other managers, "Everybody speak."

Da Nian Emperor, Ceng Yu emperor, Yin Ge emperor, everyone exchanged glances.

"Yan Zhu is right, this matter is very serious and we have to investigate well." Da Nian emperor nodded.

"Hm." Ceng Yu nodded.

"We cannot let Luo Feng be maligned too." Yin Ge said

indifferently.

"But of course!"

Yan Zhu nodded, turning to Luo Feng, "Luo Feng, I'll question you now."

"Yes." Luo Feng replied respectfully.

Beside him however Long Jue emperor looked worried, communicating to Luo Feng, "Luo Feng, don't mess with this Yan Zhu emperor, as much as possible just look down and bear with it." Dylan too communicated to him anxiously, "Your majesty, I'm currently informing the grandmaster of this incident, once he shows himself, this matter will definitely be solved."

Hearing Dylan and Long Jue's emperor's words, Luo Feng felt more steady within.

"Let me ask you." Yan Zhu emperor looked at Luo Feng, "Was what you said with the knight before all true?"

"Yes." Luo Feng said.

"Do you dare release your soul's protection, without resistance, and let me search to see the truth? You can relax, I will definitely not harm you soul at all." Yan Zhu emperor continued.

"No."

Luo Feng frowned and said respectfully, "Searching one's soul means one has to completely release all protection, allowing others to dig deep and search, the moment he's not careful, memories may be destroyed. And once one loses his memories, he'll become an idiot and his soul may crumble and die!"

"Do you not trust my ability?" Yan Zhu looked at him.

"Yan Zhu emperor." Luo Feng said, "It's not that I don't trust you, but I do not dare gamble like that, I Luo Feng...do not like placing my fate in other people's hands."

Even if Luo Feng didn't have any secrets within, he wouldn't dare

do this, if Yan Zhu emperor had ulterior motives...slightly destroying something, making him become an idiot. After that Yan Zhu could easily say he was simply careless, even if he was punished, Luo Feng would be an idiot by then.

What’s more...

Luo Feng had many secrets within, he couldn’t let others search his soul.

"Yan Zhu emperor, everybody has their own secrets, no one would simply bare theirs open. What’s more, he’s a genius of our virtual universe network, how could we allow such a dangerous thing to happen?" Long Jue emperor frowned, "If it were those normal internal members it would be fine, but such a genius...one that humanity regards as a true treasure, no one would allow it."

"Ok."

Yan Zhu nodded coldly, "Since you cannot accept a soul search, then let me ask you, you told the knight before...you let your soul slave use the Flame god origin crystal to explode and kill that flame undying. Then let me ask you...where did you buy this flame god origin crystal? Does the universe 1st or galaxy bank have any records to prove it?"

"No proof." Luo Feng shook his head.

"You can't even show proof for this." Yan Zhu looked at him, "Your words are all fabricated without any proof, how do you expect us 5 to believe you?"

Luo Feng frowned and said, "Yan Zhu emperor, one doesn’t necessarily need to buy a treasure to have it."

"For example!"

Luo Feng flipped his hand and brandished the e9 laser gun.

"Can you check where I got this e9 laser gun?" Luo Feng looked at him, "Can you find any proof of purchase? No, I have no proof

either, and you'll never find any pathway of purchase, yet I still have it!"

Luo Feng flipped his hand again and took out the purple 100 net leaf!

"Yan Zhu emperor, do you have any proof of my purchase of this 100 purple net leaf, or transaction records?"

The leaf was priced at about 2 million mixed elements or so.

Flame god origin crystal, the low leveled one was priced about 1 million to 1.5 million mixed elements.

The e9 laser gun (0.1 second preparation, special level) priced at 0.5 – 1 million mixed elements.

"There's no proof at all."

"Yet I still have the 100 purple net leaf, the e9 laser gun." Luo Feng looked at him, "Similarly, I had the flame god origin crystal!"

Chapter 686: Lock Up

Yan Zhu Emperor looked at the purple 100 net leaf and the e9 laser gun in Luo Feng's hands and frowned, with his position, naturally these items didn't mean much to him, however he was still shocked that a domain lord level 9 youth had such wealth and ability, spending money to buy things was impressive, not spending and acquiring these was something else.

"You sure know how to twist." Yan Zhu emperor laughed softly, "I won't bother you about the flame god origin crystal anymore, let me ask you, that soul slave sector lord you controlled, what's his name, which universe country and starfield is he from."

Luo Feng was shocked within.

Trouble.

This was a loophole.

"Back then I bought a large amount of universe level salves one of which was called Tai Wu." Luo Feng's consciousness speed was akin to an AI, instantly picking out a name from a slave from his universe level and domain lord level slaves, "His talent was exceptional, Yan Zhu emperor, you should know, back then I was only a star level 9, I had no way to force a universe level to be my slave. And this universe level slave didn't resist at all, hence..."

Luo Feng had indeed bought many universe level slaves.

And many had died along multiple incidents, like the poison gas of the mother nest alone had killed a few.

In all, the things that happened long ago on earth, no matter how powerful one was, he wouldn't be able to dig it up.

"This Tai Wu, as a slave, had no resources at all, his training methods were rough and yet he still reached universe level 9, later, I passed him a technique, and during the time I was in the virtual universe company, I gave him the best resources." Luo Feng

smiled, "Tai Wu very quickly reached domain lord level and as my soul slave I didn't want to waste his time, making him go straight from domain lord level 1 to 9, after which, his luck was good and he actually broke through to sector lord level! I naturally used my resources to nurture him and bring him along, after all, using a soul slave to do many things is convenient."

Yan Zhu emperor frowned.

Before this questioning, naturally he had checked up on Luo Feng as much as he could, however before the genius competition, Luo Feng was but a normal leader of earth, plus it was in the dark space, there was no information on it. And these low level slave transactions were naturally messy.

"Ah?" Yan Zhu looked at him, "That time, you already knew soul control techniques?"

"Yes." Luo Feng replied respectfully.

"What techniques?" Yan Zhu continued, he had to get a lead, soul control techniques were rare and before Luo Feng was in the virtual universe company, just what techniques could he have?

"Soul imprint." Luo Feng replied.

"What is that, is there such a thing?" Yan Zhu frowned.

Beside him Long Jue emperor smiled, "Yan Zhu emperor, your intel on Luo Feng should have shown that he is flying the Yun Mo Planet ship, that ship is the Yun Mo planet master Hu Yan Bo's ship." Even though there were many undyings in human territories, however any with a little reputation were easy to recall.

Undyings had extremely good memory.

"Luo Feng naturally acquired Hu Yan Bo's inheritance." Long Jue emperor smiled, "And Hu Yan Bo, had 9 great undyings as his slaves, many knew about this. Among his slaves, Iron Blade official even got on many people's bad side. Hu Yan Bo's technique which he used to control the 9 undying slaves was Soul imprint."

Yan Zhu emperor frowned.

"You said back then you summoned 10 sector lord guards, 1 was your soul slave, the names and identity along with their backgrounds of the other 9, reveal them all." Yan Zhu said.

"Yan Zhu emperor, what do you want to ask." Luo Feng frowned.

"Didn’t you hear me? You only need to answer!" His eyes gleamed coldly.

Luo Feng said respectfully and bowed, "Yan Zhu Emperor, the other 9 were 9 gold horn race sector lords that followed me to protect me after I was invited into their community awhile back."

"Gold horn race?" Yan Zhu emperor was boiling with rage.

Gold horn race, they were independent of humanity.

Even though they were subservient, however their management and nurture of later generations etc, humanity didn’t meddle in them, hence whatever happened in Laos world was impossible to check.

"Everyone listen to the order." Yan Zhu emperor turned to look at the over 100 underlings behind.

Over 100 white and purple robed underlings all awaited his orders.

"Check the surrounding traces of battle around carefully, any hint and clue, check it all." He ordered.

"Yes."

The white and purple robed underlings immediately separated and began to investigate the area.

"I’ll stop my questioning here, we’ll see from the remains of the battle." Yan Zhu looked at Luo Feng and went silent.

Luo Feng kept silent.

Luo Feng looked at Long Jue emperor, communicating, "Long

Jue emperor, does he have a grudge with me, why is he deliberately making things difficult?"

"He is making it difficult for you, as for the reason, I don’t know. I only know from his character that he may find trouble with you, however this is a bit beyond that." Long Jue emperor replied, "Right, have you informed your teacher True Yan emperor of this?"

"Dylan told me he has, in awhile I’ll go see my teacher in the virtual universe." Luo Feng communicated.

After which Luo Feng looked into the distant space.

Tens of thousands of km in area, the white and purple robed underlings flashed about, investigating everything.

Luo Feng and Dylan along with the 5 managers all looked on silently.

...

"Place a flame undying weapon shard and pretend it's something suspicious you found." Yan Zhu emperor instantly communicated to a distant purple robed undying searching for clues, that was a flame undying too, when he heard the order, he replied, "Yes Lord."

...

After a while.

Over 100 white and purple robed underlings flew back, all with some items in their hands.

"Lord." They all bowed respectfully.

"The surroundings should be filled with sector lord bug corpses, these are the items that weren’t." Yan Zhu emperor pointed at several items, "Let’s seem these, ah, this is a weapon shard with flame law engravings, it’s obviously a commonly used weapon by flame undyings. What if it wasn’t the flame god origin crystal’s

explosion but the attack of a flame undying? And these items, Luo Feng, how do you explain these? These aren't sector lord bug corpses, obviously they were from somewhere else, can you explain all of them?"

Luo Feng frowned and said respectfully, "Yan Zhu emperor, there were many sector lords that were killed, when one dies, their internal world collapses and large amount of items fly out. How would I know where all these came from?"

"Hm?"

Yan Zhu emperor smiled coldly, "You sure know how to push things aside. From your words, does it mean everything that could be used as evidence can be explained as items from sector lord internal worlds crumbling?"

"From start to end, I see how you have been lying."

"Everything you've said have been unable to be verified."

"Guards, place Luo Feng in the 1st starfield hell." He ordered, "There, he'll have to answer everything!"

Beside him, Long Jue emperor and the others were all shocked.

1st starfield hell?

The strictest jails in humanity were the legendary 1st 9 and bottom 9 jail hells, the 1st 9 were the 1st to 9th hells, normal undyings knew about it. The bottom 9 were from the 10th-18th, many undyings didn't know about it.

18 starfield hells, they were like the legendary 18 levels of hell.

The later it got, the more terrifying!

Even an emperor level undying, the moment he was placed in the 18th starfield hell, he probably couldn't survive.

The 1st had the lowest risks, however in comparison...at least to Luo Feng, it was terrifying enough.

"Yan Zhu Emperor." Luo Feng was raging.

"Shut up, you don’t have a right to speak." Yan Zhu emperor retorted coldly.

"I came here to your Wu Long starfield to purchase goods, I got attacked, your attempt to save me was that slow, if it weren’t for my own trump cards, I’d long be dead." Luo Feng didn’t care about his retorts anymore, raging, "I haven’t even questioned about your useless protection, and yet you go on over and over questioning me."

"I’ve been answering all your questions and yet you find trouble."

"Hmph."

"You really think we of the virtual universe company are that easy to bully." Luo Feng said coldly, "I will immediately tell my teacher True Yan emperor of everything, also the organizer of this era’s genius battle 9 blade knight, and lastly to the elder who had been good to me Tian Shi palace leader! I really want to see...just how far you of the huge axe dojo dare to treat me, a primal region member of the virtual universe company!"

Yan Zhu emperor’s face was immediately flushed.

The others around were shocked...

9 blade knight? Tian Shi palace leader?

They were all emperor level undyings, to be managers of Wu Long Starfield, they all had huge backgrounds, True Yan emperor wasn’t too much of a threat to them. 9 blade knight was different, and the Tian Shi palace leader was even more of a legend, even more terrifying than 9 blade knight.

"Tian Shi palace leader?" Yan Zhu was shocked within.

Even his backing wouldn’t dare mess with such a being.

Tian shi palace leader was the man that single handedly dominated the entire blood river world, more powerful than many

universe country leaders. Blood river world was after all a terrible place where many of the virtual universe company's warriors were killed, one could only imagine his power, even though it wasn't like ancient times, it was still very powerful. For the leader to dominate over the entire world, his strength was already a well known legend.

"Hmph."

"No matter what, Luo Feng is still suspicious, how can we let him go?" Yan Zhu ordered, "Guards take him to Drizzle palace and watch him well."

"Yes." The purple robed undying flew over.

Long Jue emperor and the others didn't say anything.

This lockup was a simple house arrest, nothing serious.

"Yan Zhu emperor." Luo Feng stared at him, "The people of the huge axe dojo sure know how to vent their anger, your useless management of the Wu Long starfield has resulted in me being attacked, and you still treat me this way. I will definitely let the upper management of the virtual universe company know, including 9 blade knight and Tian Shi palace leader."

Hearing those names, Yan Zhu emperor's eyes twitched.

"Take him away, lock him up." He shouted.

Sou!

Luo Feng was grabbed by 2 undyings and brought into a purple universe ship, sent straight to a palace within Wu Long starfield, of which Luo Feng was locked in a small hall. As for Dylan...before beings such as Yan Zhu emperor, he had no way to resist.

Chapter 687: Shi Huo Knight

Drizzle palace, it was originally a hall for someone to train in, it slowly became a frequently used placed as a lockup, the entire drizzle palace was 100 m tall, it's length and width was also several hundred meters, it was completely empty within.

Luo Feng sat crossed legged within.

"Your majesty, I'm outside." Dylan's undying energy passed through the halls as he communicated, "This matter, that Yan Zhu emperor is too much, he purely seeks to cause trouble for you. They have their own problems in their internal department and yet they find fault with you, don't worry, it will be solved very quickly."

"No problem." Luo Feng sat crossed legged and smiled, "Just a small setback, it doesn't mean anything."

Suddenly Luo Feng looked down at his wrist communicator, he had received a call request.

"Hm? Teacher?" He immediately connected his consciousness to the virtual universe.

Virtual universe Yu Xiang mountain, Primal region, Luo Feng's villa.

A gold armored apeman True Yan emperor was sitting in the hall, Luo Feng suddenly appeared and flew straight in, bowing respectfully, "Greetings teacher."

"Sit." True Yan smiled and looked at him.

Luo Feng sat.

"I already know about your matter, and I've also checked through the records of Wu Long Starfield." True Yan looked at Luo Feng, "Was whatever you told the knight true? That Kasey had indeed attacked you and there was a flame undying after that?"

"Yes."

Luo Feng said respectfully, "As for what I told the knight, the core is true, some smaller details, I don’t wish to reveal."

The core was indeed all facts.

Luo Feng’s story about defending against Kasey was that of the 10 sector lords, however he had relied on his own void pagoda soul defense! He relied on the golden horned beast to kill the undying, not the flame god origin crystal!

In all, the core was true.

Anything that involved the important secrets, he lied slightly.

"Hm." True Yan nodded, not asking anymore, as an ancient being that had been around for trillions of years, he was very clear that any absolute genius that could survive in the vast universe all had their own special secrets. He was also very clear that this particular disciple of his had quite a few.

The demon note inheritance was one, and before that, he had already guessed...that Luo Feng had others.

However, everyone had their own secrets.

True Yan couldn’t possibly get everything out from his disciple, he just needed to confirm...that whatever he did, he didn’t go overboard. That way, he wouldn’t bother about everything else.

"Since you say that this was an assassination attempt, then there’s no problem here." True Yan smiled had a sense of pride, "No matter what, you are still a genius of the virtual universe company, no matter how tyrannical that Yan Zhu is, he doesn’t have the right to determine the fate of our members."

Luo Feng let out a sigh of relief.

"Tell me your exact conversation with Yan Zhu." True Yan said.

"Yes teacher."

Luo Feng immediately repeated the entire story to him.

True Yan immediately laughed when he heard, "Haha, you sure know how to throw in names, throwing in 9 blade knight is good enough, after all when you become undying, you will become his underling. You even used Tian Shi palace's leader's name... hahaha, hearing his name, that Yan Zhu must have been very shocked."

"Is the leader that powerful?" Luo Feng asked seriously, "Stronger than even 9 blade knight?"

"Tian Shi Palace leader, he rules over the that palace and dominates over blood river world for trillions of years." True Yan's eyes had a gleam of respect, "That is much stronger than any universe country leader or knight, he's the true upper echelon of the virtual universe company. You were extremely lucky when he gave you some guidance back then."

Luo Feng was shocked.

His teacher's words confirmed that Tian Shi palace leader's position was amazing.

"Right, teacher, why did that Yan Zhu emperor target me." Luo Feng asked suspiciously, I've never seen him before."

"It's my fault."

True Yan's eyes had a glimpse of disdain, he mocked, "That Yan Zhu, in terms of comprehension, aptitude, talent, everything is actually average. If no one gave him guidance, if he trained on his own, even becoming a sector lord would have been extremely hard. However he has a very powerful father, a true genius of the huge axe dojo, he is also currently Shi Huo knight of the dojo."

"Shi Huo Knight?" Luo Feng was stunned.

"Hm."

True Yan exclaimed, "That is a true absolute genius, not even

weaker than the Ke Di I mentioned before. Sector lord pinnacle, he could kill official level undyings, after he broke through...he immediately became an emperor level undying, and tens of thousands of years after, he became a knight."

Luo Feng was shocked.

"Shi Huo knight only had 1 son, you could say he spent endless resources and energy." True Yan exclaimed, "To make his son Yan Zhu stay in the sector lord level, making him take his time there and not breakthrough, he stayed there for a total of over 9 million years."

Luo Feng was shocked, Long Jue emperor had said Yan Zhu was a genius before, becoming an official level undying straight after breaking through, however now after hearing this...he actually stayed in the sector lord level for over 9 million years.

Human sector lords only had life span of 1,000 eras.

"Terrifyingly valuable treasures, even treasures that knights would go mad for, Shi Huo knight didn't even use them himself, he gave all of them to his son." True Yan said.

"What?" Luo Feng was shocked.

"Did you see the mysterious engraving on Yan Zhu's forehead, that's the mark of that treasure." True Yan exclaimed.

Luo Feng immediately recalled his first meeting with Yan Zhu, seeing that mysterious engraving on his forehead...it had indeed given off an ancient energy.

"Endless resources and treasures, along with treasure that even knights would go mad for, they were all used on this sector lord back then." True Yan exclaimed, "Just his body alone, it was raised to perfection from his father's treasures. Hence he's that beautiful, training for 9 million years at sector lord level along with countless treasures, how could he not be strong?"

"Becoming official pinnacle straight after breaking through,

that’s completely average."

True Yan shook his head, "Even normal undyings, with those treasures would immediately reach official pinnacle."

"Ah." Luo Feng was shocked.

From this...

That Yan Zhu wasn’t a genius at all.

"He simply had an absolute genius and incredibly powerful father." True Yan mocked, "As for himself, he’s purely a petty spoilt brat that had been pampered too much by his father, he’s always jealous of true geniuses, that’s why back then when I rose up, he battled me. However I taught him a good lesson. I didn’t care about anything else."

Luo Feng laughed.

"He kept losing when he challenged me. I couldn’t do anything about it, every time we fought, he would lose, hence we became enemies." True Yan shook his head, "And with his petty character, it wouldn’t be strange if he sought trouble with you. 1, you are a genius too. 2, he hates me to the bone, however he can’t do anything to me, hence he would naturally take it out on the disciple I favor. I actually already saved him some humiliation, there were several losses that I didn’t even announce, mainly not to get on his father’s bad side. His father...is a true formidable person. Over a trillion years, yet his power is still unfathomable, his position in the huge axe dojo is extremely high."

Luo Feng nodded.

Not even taking 10,000 years to become emperor level undying, tens of thousands of years to become a knight, over a trillion years...his power would definitely be even more shocking.

"No wonder he’s that tyrannical, no wonder Long Jue emperor and the others, all with their own backgrounds kept empowering him." Luo Feng thought, "It’s purely because of his powerful father

that forced him to emperor level, his father must have paid a hefty price. Not even using the treasure for himself but on his son."

"You have to bear with this matter for now." True Yan smiled, "No matter how strong that Shi Huo knight is...he is still from the huge axe dojo. If their people can so blatantly bully our virtual universe company people, our company will definitely not back down."

Luo Feng nodded.

This involved exchanges between the 2 leviathans.

"No matter how unwilling that Yan Zhu is, he will still have to let you go." True Yan said, "However you have to wait...until the upper echelon says so."

Luo Feng understood that Yan Zhu emperor had Shi Huo knight behind him.

His teacher True Yan emperor was but a being close to becoming a knight, compared to that Shi Huo knight that had been in training for trillions of years, their positions were on completely different levels, this matter...his teacher's appearance alone would probably not be enough. Afterall Yan Zhu hated True Yan to the bone, he definitely wouldn't show him any respect.

...

Wu Long Starfield, within a majestic palace.

"True Yan's disciple actually dared to act out before me!" The beautiful looking Yan Zhu's face was twitching, his eyes burning with hate, recalling his many exchanges with True Yan before, True Yan was arrogant and aggressive not afraid of anything, Shi Huo knight's son was still stepped on by him!

Yan Zhu Emperor must have had it bad back then.

After being humiliated, if True Yan didn't think about Shi Huo knight, he would probably have just killed Yan Zhu back then.

"Hmph."

"True Yan emperor?"

"I didn’t expect your disciple to be as arrogant as you, you 2 are completely alike. Never mind...your disciple has already been put on the list here, even if he escapes this time, there’ll be time to deal with him in the future." Yan Zhu’s eyes gleamed coldly.

After living for so many years, other than his father’s punishments, no other person had dared humiliate him like that.

Back when he was trampled, he was driven mad, even howling to his father before..."Kill True Yan, kill him, if he doesn’t die, I’ll die! As long as he’s there, I cannot exist!"

His father Shi Huo knight’s reply was...

Throwing his son into the 9th starfield hell, for a total of 1,000 years, he was much better when he returned, even though he was still as petty and ruthless, it was not as unbridled as before.

Chapter 688: Knowing Oneself

On the day Luo Feng was locked up, within virtual universe's thunder island, in a completely black palace that gave off a terrifying aura.

Beneath the palace.

Long Jue emperor knelt respectfully there, his head on the ground itself.

"Shi Huo's son keeps picking trouble with True Yan." A thick powerful voice resounded throughout the endless palace, there were crackling noises, "However he's stupid to find trouble with Luo feng, he is afterall one of the top 10 seedlings recognized from the other geniuses, to make him suffer without any evidence etc from this matter, that's a joke."

In the throne above, an ugly life form covered completely in black scaled armor with a pair of horns on his head, this tall and sturdy scaled life form sat there, his right claw terrifyingly sharp, he casually brushed the armrest, creating the ear piercing sound. He gave off a formless pressure that emanated throughout.

It made people shudder from within!

It made people fear him!

His finger casually scratching of the rest, he ordered, "Give the order, release Luo Feng."

"Yes." Long Jue emperor knelt there, not looking up at all.

Sou!

He instantly vanished from the virtual universe.

...

Wu Long starfield, the majestic castle in which Yan Zhu emperor stayed in welcomed a guest...Long Jue emperor.

"Tian, why are you here?" The beautiful Yan Zhu emperor was lying in a chair of the 9th floor, beside him 2 beautiful and sexy fantasy spirit ladies were giving him a massage, he sat in a spot where he could see out into the endless space outside, even to the distant endless amounts of floating goods.

"Yan Zhu emperor."

Long Jue emperor walked over and said seriously, "The top has given the orders to release Luo Feng."

"Top, which top?" Yan Zhu looked up and glanced at him.

"My direct superior, You Mo knight." Long Jue emperor said.

Yan Zhu's eyes twitched when he heard the name, the universe was vast, every universe country leader and knight were still few in numbers, it took extremely long periods of time for one to be born or produced...there were only those few, and amongst them, there were differences in rankings and position.

If one said Tian Shi palace's leader was a legend, staying within Tian Shi palace, not making a move for trillions of years.

Relying solely on his name to dominate.

Then You Mo knight was a bloody legend. His name was completely built on slaughter and killing, even his terrifying body wasn't natural, it changed after his self created technique morphed it into the best killing construct. He was definitely known within the virtual universe company as a god of death.

"I know what to do." Yan Zhu emperor frowned.

"Yan Zhu emperor." Long Jue smiled, waving his hand for the 2 fantasy spirit ladies to leave.

Yan Zhu looked at him.

Long Jue emperor smiled, "We have been together for endless periods of times, I've hardly ever overstepped you. However...this Luo Feng is afterall one of the heavily favored geniuses from this

generation within our virtual universe company, we only lost 10 million mixed elements, this small lose would definitely never equate to the loss of an absolute genius."

"Thanks." Yan Zhu emperor's eyes gleamed.

He could hear it.

Long Jue emperor was hinting at him...Luo Feng was one of the exceptional geniuses of this batch of geniuses (Referring to all the geniuses in Yu Xiang Mountain currently), without any guarantee, it was best not to mess with him. Otherwise it would enrage the upper echelon of the virtual universe company.

"Haha, then I'll be leaving." Long Jue emperor smiled and left.

Yan Zhu got up personally and sent him off.

...

After awhile, Yan Zhu returned to that stone throne draped with the Devil clan royalty's 9 mist beast skin, he lay in the soft skin and closed his eyes.

"This Long Jue emperor sure is scheming, he plays the good guy on both sides." He muttered to himself.

The 5 managers all represented the 5 leviathans.

The moment a deal exceeded 1 million mixed elements, the 5 would have to audit it together. Over the long periods of time, naturally they formed their own understanding.

Like Yan Zhu emperor's strength, made the others give him some leeway.

Normally they wouldn't mess with him.

Like the smaller deals.

Or to deal with some punks.

Against Luo Feng however, Long Jue emperor had a bottom line...like if Yan Zhu insisted on sending him to the 1st starfield jail

hell, he would definitely not agree to it. However as long as Yan Zhu didn't cross that line, Long Jue would naturally let certain things slide. No matter what, his relationship with Luo Feng was shallow, he would allow Yan Zhu to do anything as long as it didn't go over board.

However the moment a big deal was involved, no one would go soft!

Anything involving the leviathans' reputation, then these were things they wouldn't back off on!

The small matter of locking Luo Feng was but a little ruckus.

"It's a pity I didn't find any proof." Yan Zhu's eyes gleamed fiercely, "If I could falsify evidence to show it was Luo Feng's ploy, that he killed those guards and stole up to 10 million mixed elements worth of bug corpses...then it'd be over for him, the proud disciple would be killed, True Yan would definitely be enraged."

"Hehe."

"True Yan, don't be too proud now."

His expression warped slightly, "I have patience, I will definitely make you suffer, and kill you! As long as I accomplish this...I'm willing to die for it!" His eyes gleamed madly, people had always let him get his way, with his father's presence, even the powerful beings were friendly to him, this way of life had spanned over tens of millions of years, it was ingrained within him.

Until he met True Yan emperor!

The violent and intrepid True Yan! The one that never submitted to anybody!

His greatest blow, standing up over and over and yet being defeated time and again, even being trampled on, it had caused him to descend into madness, back then he even howled to his father those words..."Kill True Yan, kill him, if he's not dead, I will

die! I cannot live when he’s alive!"

However his father Shi Huo knight simply sent him to the 9th starfield jail hell.

A nightmare for 1,000 years.

Within the jail hell for 1,000 years, many blows were much worse than what True Yan had dealt to him, it was simply like hell. However those blows...made him hate True Yan even more, he believed that everything was because of True Yan, the source was him!

When he came out of the prison, he had become more steady, however deep within he still madly believed in his one target.

"Make True Yan suffer, kill him!"

"I want to make him feel fear, regret and suffer because of me."

"If I accomplish it."

"I’ll die with no regrets!"

...

"Wei Ni En." Yan Zhu emperor lay in his throne and said softly.

A demonic silhouette appeared.

"Master." The silhouette bowed.

"Head to Luo Feng’s home...earth." Yan Zhu ordered, "You don’t need to do anything, just hide one of my undying crystals there, leave now."

"Yes master." The demonic figure replied respectfully.

Weng...

Jade green lights engulfed the area and the space rippled.

Sou!

A space pathway instantly appeared and vanished, the demonic figure had left Wu Long starfield via her god country teleportation.

"True Yan emperor, I’m an undying, I have time, let’s take it slow." He smiled a perfect smile.

Drizzle palace.

Luo Feng sat crossed legged within, his consciousness within his internal world.

...

Within the vast internal world, the black clothed Luo Feng was floating above the endless sea.

"Bug clan island, form!"

Black clothed Luo Feng pointed down at the endless ocean, immediately the waters began to churn and howl, with crackling noises, they split apart and pure world energy gathered, 100,000 km area of sea had become endless world energy, after which they came together to form continuous rock.

The endless world energy in the air poured in.

In an instant.

An island with a diameter of 100,000 km was formed, there was mud, grass, mountains, canyons, rivers etc, it was a very normal continent world.

"Alina, from today on, you’ll live here." The black clothed Luo Feng ordered, wielding a world ring, Alina was within, transferring her from the center continent to this new island.

"Yes master."

The queen Alina and the mother nest landed simultaneously in the island.

"These are 300 sector lord bug can units, from what I estimate, you should be able to produce 3 million tiger armored bug soldiers." He said, retrieving large amounts of bug corpses from his world, even within his internal world, Luo Feng couldn’t teleport, unable to instantly bring her from the center continent over, he

had to use a storage device to bring her over.

"300 units?" Alina was curious.

"Every sector lord bug corpse unit is made of 100,000 sector lord pinnacle bug corpses." Luo Feng explained, the large amount of corpses piled up beside, it became a mountain formed from 30 million sector lord pinnacle bug corpses.

"Wow."

The queen's eyes gleamed, she was getting excited.

"How's your speed in producing sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bugs?" Luo Feng asked.

"I can produce 10 a day." She said, "Every sector lord pinnacle bug has incredible amounts of energy, hence the speed is slow. If it were creating star level bugs, I can produce them infinitely from the caves in my mother nest."

"10 a day? Over 3,000 a year. It'll take 300 years to produce a million sector lord army, hm, anyway my training will take long." Luo Feng nodded, "Then you should begin now."

"Yes master." The queen Alina was obviously very excited with anticipation.

Sou!

She flew within the mother nest, after which that over 800m tall round ball floated into the sky, diving into the mountain of corpses.

It began producing...

The black clothed Luo Feng watched on silently.

After a little over 2 hours, the mountain of corpses slightly shook, and a malevolent bug over 10 storeys tall climbed out, it was covered in incredibly thick armor, powerful and intrepid, this sector lord pinnacle tiger armored bug jumped down when it saw Luo Feng, with a rumble it landed on the ground, it was extremely

respectful before Luo Feng.

"The 1st tiger armored bug..." Luo Feng's eyes were filled with glee.

"Million sector lord army!"

Luo Feng seemed like he was staring at endless amounts of sector lord tiger armored bugs, his blood boiled within as he anticipated excitedly.

As for acquiring the corpses from Wu Long starfield's debris, Luo Feng didn't feel any sense of regret from that. When one reached a level of mental stability as Luo Feng's, one would see everything clearly, as for knowing oneself, he saw through the mess, he wouldn't deceive himself.

Heart like a mirror, seeing clearly through the mud.

Knowing oneself and staying true!

Luo Feng was clear on himself, ever since he left earth to explore the universe, as the strongest of earth, especially with all the deception in the universe, seeing ancient families get destroyed, entire planets enslaved, even the gold horn race being subservient, their unwillingness and unhappiness from deep within their bones.

Luo Feng felt a sense of danger!

"I have to get strong!"

"I have to give my all, fighting for my root, if the root dies, how can the leaves survive?"

Back then when Luo Feng decided to sacrifice himself with the golden horned beast, he had already taken earth to be his root, maybe he was strong and had far exceeded the entire earth. However his root was earth...if the earth were to perish one day, with all his comrades dying, what would be the meaning in his life of solitude after?

Luo Feng knew himself...

Back when he immolated his soul to fight the golden horned beast, he knew it already.

He had to be a guard!

He had to protect his home, his root...earth!

"Progress, never ending progress."

"I need to keep getting stronger, I will give my all." His eyes were like blades, solid and piercing.

The path to becoming strong may result in many situations, like the assassination attempt from the bug clan assassin...that flame undying self destructing and destroying large amounts of bug corpses, under such circumstances, Luo Feng easily made the decision to grab away 300 units of bug corpses, it probably had no effect whatsoever to the entire Wu Long starfield, however to his growth, it was a huge benefit, and it didn't harm anybody...why not?

Anything that harmed others, he would rarely do.

However if it involved the survival of earth, even if it meant a few innocent lives, he would slaughter without hesitation.

He knew his own heart, doing things without hesitation, straight to the point!

Taking away those bug corpses.

Slaughtering, so what?

Knowing oneself, staying true to it.

Only with a steady heart, not affected by outside influence, whether it was to become a slaughtering demon, or a perfect kind person, or an evil person, as long as one was true to his heart, he would go far in his training! And even so, this path was still filled with dangers, like how Luo Feng almost died this time.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

There was knocking on the palace’s door.

"Luo Feng, you can come out." Long Jue Emperor’s voice resounded.

Luo Feng who was sitting crossed legged within Drizzle Palace opened his eyes, they gleamed with glee within.

Chapter 689: Revenge

Rumble...

The door of Drizzle palace opened as 2 sector lord guards used their strength to push it, slowly the door split apart and the silver armored Luo Feng walked out smiling.

"Luo Feng, you've suffered this time." Long Jue emperor walked over.

"It's ok." Luo Feng smiled, "That Yan Zhu emperor is only a person from the huge axe dojo, I didn't believe he could do anything drastic."

"Haha..." Long Jue emperor laughed loudly, his laugh resounding throughout the hallways, "Your words are right, no matter what, you are still a member of our virtual universe company. And you are the victim this time, his actions were seriously overboard."

Luo Feng looked at Dylan beside him, "Dylan, I'm prepared to enter Wu Long Starfield."

"Again?" Dylan was stunned.

"I've already paid for 1 million mixed elements worth of goods, should I just leave it?" Luo Feng joked.

Long Jue emperor nodded, "That's a given, this time, I'll personally accompany you and be your guide."

"How can that be." Luo Feng was surprised.

"Why not?" Long Jue emperor asked, "When do you want to go?"

"I don't wish to waste any time, how about right now." Luo Feng nodded.

"Ok, then we'll head out now."

...

Long Jue emperor brought 2 white robed guides to follow Luo

Feng in a ship, heading towards the region in Wu Long starfield where they stored the endless bug corpses.

"Buzzz..."

The space rippled and a ship appeared, the cabin door opened, Luo Feng, Long Jue emperor and 2 white robed guides flew out.

"Ah, this is the place where I was attacked?" Luo Feng looked at the coordinates on his wrist quantum computer, shocked, "We travelled straight here? I remember the last time I was here, the 2 guides had to first bring me to the void region first before flying slowly over."

"That's the normal rules." Long Jue emperor shook his head, "I don't need to follow that."

Wu Long starfield's storage region forbade undyings from entering, however after Luo Feng was attacked last time, Long Jue had brought Dylan straight in.

Long Jue emperor and the other managers had special authority.

"Hehe." Luo Feng looked about, the marks of the explosion from the flame undying were all gone, large amounts of units of sector lord bug corpses had filled the area in an orderly fashion, "Long Jue emperor, it's only been a day, there's already such a change here."

"Haha."

Long Jue emperor asked, "How much of the 200 units have you seen?"

"Half of it." Luo Feng said.

"Then I'll help you complete it and after seeing all 200 units, you can choose." Long Jue emperor said.

Luo Feng flipped his hand and immediately 200 metal cards floated out, with a thought, these 200 became 1 big pile and a small pile, "This small pile is for the units I haven't seen."

"Ah?" Long Jue emperor glanced at it, quickly determining the quickest viewing route.

"Then let’s head out." Long Jue emperor said.

...

He brought Luo Feng with the 2 guides and began to fly within the pathways of Wu Long starfield.

After half a day, they finished the remaining units and after going through all 200, Luo feng had an idea of his top 100.

"Even though I already have 300 corpse units already, there’s still no light at the end of the tunnel, buying these 100 extra units won't be a waste." Luo Feng thought, simultaneously he turned to smile at Long Jue emperor, saying, "Long Jue Emperor, I’ve already chosen which 100 units I want."

"Ah?" He looked at Luo Feng, "Which 100?"

"These."

With a flip of his hand, he produced 100 metal cards.

Long Jue emperor glanced through them and swiftly compared them with the information he had, he looked shocked at Luo Feng, "Impressive, these sector lord corpses are all broken apart and hard to distinguish between each other, the 100 units you’ve chose, according to their quality, is indeed the best 100."

Even the internal department information couldn’t be too specific.

Afterall without careful individual examination of each body, with only the most basic differentiation, like top level, mid level and low level goods, this was all information done by the internal department to gain some benefits, Luo Feng’s choices however had picked all the top level goods, with some at mid level.

When Long Jue emperor passed Luo Feng the metal cards, it was mixed in with all 3 levels.

"Can you not bear to sell me these?" Luo Feng smiled.

"Of course not." Long Jue emperor turned and threw 50 cards to the 2 guides, "You 2, each bring these 50 units over."

"Yes."

The 2 white robed guides bowed respectfully and became beams of light, dispersing and searching in the distance.

"Luo Feng, we just need to wait." He said.

"Hm." Luo Feng frowned, "Long Jue emperor, I want to know... that assassin Kasey, have you found anything on him? Just who it was that wanted to kill me?"

"We've found something, however it's still in the investigation process." Long Jue emperor waved his hand and a ship appeared, the cabin door opened, "Let's go in and talk."

Luo Feng nodded and followed him in.

After a while.

In the distant Taijin universe country's Lan Hai starfield, there was a very normal life planet, Bomo planet, ripples appeared in its space and a black disc shaped ship appeared.

It's mid portion opened and 3 silhouettes flew out.

The leader was a purple armored old man, he gave off terrifying ripples of law energy, he waved his hand and kept the ship, ordering, "We have to catch the target, no mistakes."

"Yes."

The 2 black armored soldiers bowed respectfully.

"Head out!"

The old man ordered, immediately the 2 swiftly flew into Bomo planet.

Bomo planet was a planet with a diameter of 18,219 km, it's oxygen level reached 36% of all its air, the entire planet's

temperature fluctuated, even in the same place on the same day, morning could be minus 30 degrees, afternoon could be 50 or 60... however human's adaptive abilities were amazing.

This planet had a population of about 22 billion.

And today, there were 3 warriors, 1 thunder undying and 2 sector lord pinnacles that entered it.

"The virtual universe system has already confirmed the location." The purple armored old man stood on the top floor of a skyscraper, gazing at the city below, ordering coldly, "The target is in this city, find him and bring him here."

"Yes captain."

The 2 sector lords bowed respectfully.

The 2 simultaneously released their world energy and easily engulfed the vast city that was just over a 100 km in area, whatever happened in the city...evil in the darkness, new lives being born in the hospital, couple squabbles, affection, weaker warriors training hard, whatever there was...

Everything was incredibly clear!

"Target locked on!"

"Locked on!"

The 2 sector lords confirmed the target's location simultaneously, within an old skyscraper, there was a green haired man wearing a consciousness transfer helmet, connected to the virtual universe network.

Sou! Sou!

The 2 sector lords immediately became beams of light and flew past tens of km of distance, reaching that little room and easily capturing that green haired man.

"Captain, we've already..."

The sector lord’s transmission had just begun when.

Suddenly...

An incredibly terrifying energy exploded from beneath the ground of the city, rumble...the entire city was instantly reduced to dust, following which the energy seemed to instantly engulf the entire planet, whether it was the seas, lands, mountains, they were all split apart, the explosion in the center core of the planet tore apart space itself.

The entire life planet had instantly become a disaster!

In the space above.

Rumble! Rumble Rumble!

3 silhouettes rushed through tens of thousands of km standing above, gazing at Bomo planet, this planet’s endless debris and dust floated, the planet had been severely plowed through, its residents were at most only star level 9, they couldn’t avoid this at all.

"Captain." The 2 sector lords had blood on their lips, their bodies swiftly recovered as they looked at their captain.

"The target is dead, the lead is gone." The purple armored old man gazed at the planet, "Let’s go."

The 2 sector lords looked at the life planet, sighing within.

They sat in the universe ship and left.

Leaving behind the mess of Bomo planet, the 22 billion population, zero survivors.

...

Wu Long starfield.

Within the sector lord bug corpse region, a ship stopped within the space pathway.

"Luo Feng, Luo Feng." Long Jue emperor ran to the resting quarters.

Hua!

The door opened.

"Long Jue emperor?" Luo Feng looked suspiciously at Long Jue emperor.

"We just got the news." His expression was heavy and serious, "Our virtual universe company checked up on Kasey's actions and movement before in the virtual universe network, like his mail, conversations etc, we finally found a very small lead and followed it. We were preparing to go capture an important figure. However during the capture, the planet he was on simply exploded and all 22 billion of its people were killed."

"What?" Luo Feng's expression changed.

22 billion.

"Hm."

Long Jue emperor nodded his head heavily, "Yes according to our interaction with the other races before, such vicious methods should be from the bug clan infiltration organization."

"Bug clan?" Luo Feng expression changed.

"Hm." He nodded, "The bug clan is proficient in invading and controlling the souls of many life forms, hence their infiltration organization is hard to deal with, and the moment there is a problem with any of their pawns, they would immediately cut them off and sacrifice everything, in the meantime exacting their revenge. Causing an entire planet to become a catastrophe, this is a form of revenge. However in spite of that, we still have to check on the leads, even if we fail hundreds to thousands of times, as long as we succeed once, we'll be able to do heavy damage to the organization that has cost them countless resources to build.

Luo Feng took a deep breath, 22 billion people, all the life on a life planet.

All gone like that.

The exchanges between races were indeed brutal.

"You have to be careful, it’s obvious you are already on their kill list." Long Jue emperor emphasized.

Chapter 690: Searching for Treasure in Rubbish Mountain

"I understand." Luo Feng nodded his head seriously.

Bug clan?

He didn't expect to acquire the mother nest and after be targeted by the bug clan themselves, of course the 2 had no relation at all.

"No matter who it is or wants me dead, they can keep dreaming. Even if I die, I'll make sure I hit them hard before I do." Luo Feng swiftly pondered on the best ways to deal with the bug clan assassination attempts, his quantum computer calculation speeds allowed him to think of countless possibilities.

For example allowing the mosha clansman to carry the main core and stay in a safe place while the earth body explores...this seemed like the safest way, however he crossed this out immediately. If his earth body were to be killed one time, many would think that he was actually dead...the virtual universe company would know this too.

And if such a thing happened and he created yet another earth body.

Another Luo Feng would appear!

Even an idiot would know...there was something up with Luo Feng! A domain lord could never have an undying body.

Only if I keep the main core with me will I be able to deal with such a situation. However that has its dangers as well." Luo Feng pondered.

After pondering for 3 seconds.

Luo Feng already came up with his answer, it was the best he could think of at the moment.

"Hm, just like that." Luo Feng nodded.

...

After chatting with Long Jue emperor for a while, Long Jue returned to his own room. After all, the 2 white robed guides required about 3 days of time to collect the 100 units of bug corpses, Luo Feng and Long Jue naturally wouldn't be chatting around for all 3 days, they returned to their rooms to rest.

Within the room.

Luo Feng sat in a chair and sent a thread of his consciousness into the virtual universe network.

Yu Xiang Mountain Primal region, Luo Feng's study.

He sat before his desk and looked at the laptop, entering the treasure trove folder and the screen displayed, techniques, weapons, treasures, technological weapons, materials, tools, life forms and other special things, 8 categories, Luo Feng immediately opened the treasures folder.

He quickly found "A world."

World villa, 0.02-0.1 mixed elements.

World house, 0.1-0.3 mixed elements.

World Belt 0.3-3 mixed elements.

World ring, 0.5-10 mixed elements.

...

The different types all had specific details, these were items with worlds within them, the larger their size, the cheaper they were. Just like Luo Feng's 1st examination from the universe mercenary alliance, he entered that world within that villa, the entire world was within that villa.

To compress an entire world, naturally the smaller one had to compress it, the harder it got!

A belt able to hold an entire world within.

If one wanted to put an entire world into a ring, then the materials used...had to far exceed that of the belt.

Hence...

The cost of creating a world wasn't exactly very high, sector lords and above could all do it. The only thing was the size. To create a world ring however, this was the most expensive. Even the cheapest within the virtual universe company's treasure trove was 0.5 mixed elements.

0.5-10 mixed elements, this represented the different space within.

The smallest was a world with an area of 10k km.

The largest was 1 hundred million km.

And the ring he was given in Wu Long starfield was 100k km in area, the price of that ring was about 1 mixed element, to the clients that paid up to 1 million mixed elements, giving a world ring was nothing. As for rubbish mountain...it was too much to handle.

However.

The prices of the world rings was many times more than a space ring. Because the space rings, almost all universe levels had them, even star levels had them.

However!

A sector lord pinnacle warrior would on average have a fortune of about 10 mixed elements, normally they would spend half of it on training, weapons, armor, techniques and part of it on a ship, for them to spend 10% of that on a world ring was impossible, they'd rather use their own internal world, creating a world house within, when they become undying, they can then use more valuable materials and absorb that house into a world ring.

Hence...

Under undying level, very few actually use world rings, unless they had huge backgrounds or wealth.

"Purchase world ring."

"f10 model, 1 hundred million km wide and high." Luo Feng swiftly ordered.

The primal region members had a 30% discount, they only needed to pay 7 mixed elements.

"Your majesty Luo Feng, your location is confirmed to be on Wu Long starfield, we will send it there immediately." A gentle lady's voice resounded.

"No need at the moment, when I request for you to send it, you can do it then." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes your majesty Luo Feng."

Closing the laptop, he revealed a smile.

With the extra large world ring, when he left the storage area of Wu Long starfield and acquired it, his plan could begin.

"Bug clan?"

"Want to kill me? Hmph...I'd rather hibernate for a million years than follow the steps of those geniuses!" Luo Feng thought, the percentage of geniuses falling was very high, one was because this path to become strong was in itself very dangerous, secondly, geniuses were envied, with other clans trying to kill them, any power within each race would face dangers.

After this incident, Luo Feng was even more cautious.

...

On the 4th day after the 2 white robed guides went to search for bug clan corpses, they finally returned.

The cabin door of the ship opened.

"Lord." The 2 stood in space and bowed respectfully at Long Jue emperor.

"You've brought them?" Long Jue looked at them.

"Yes lord." The 2 instantly retrieved all the corpses they had searched for, the empty space beside suddenly had 2 corpse mountains, both 10km tall.

Luo Feng looked at the 2 mountains floating there, nodding his head. After which he absorbed them into this internal world, as the action of absorbing into his world ring and internal world was exactly the same, triggering world ripples.

Hence back then he had placed the mother nest into his internal world and now the mountains of bug corpses.

"Luo Feng, with the corpses in hand, there's no more problem, these are the 100 units you've chosen." Long Jue smiled at Luo Feng.

"Haha, of course there's no problem." Luo Feng nodded and smiled.

As for the other 100 metal cards, he had already returned them to Long Jue emperor.

"With the corpses in hand, do you want to head to rubbish mountain to search for treasures?" Long Jue looked at Luo Feng, actually, he accompanied Luo Feng only out of habit and courtesy, he wouldn't offend anyone with any power, these past few days meant little to him. However if Luo Feng decided to go search for treasures...

That would take much longer.

Luo Feng naturally saw through Long Jue's intentions, smiling, "It's rare that I come here, and with the world ring you gave me, I definitely have to go search for treasures at rubbish mountain. However Long Jue emperor, you've already accompanied me enough these past few days. Your 2 guides will suffice for when I go

search for treasures."

"Hm, that’s good." Long Jue emperor nodded without any hesitation.

"You 2 follow Luo Feng, remember, the moment you discover any one else close by on the map, immediately get away. No one is to get close to you all." Long Jue emperor emphasized.

"Yes Lord." The 2 complied.

"Then I’ll be leaving, I wish you the best of luck in getting a heavenly treasure." Long Jue laughed loudly, "The attack from before, luck is just like that, good luck will come after the bad, after being attacked in Wu Long Starfield, this was an incident that hasn’t happened in the past hundred million years. It’s chances are even much lower than acquiring treasure in rubbish mountain."

Luo Feng said so too, "If even an attack can happen, looks like getting a treasure is possible."

"Haha, then I’ll be leaving."

Long Jue emperor nodded, after which he sat in his ship and swiftly became a beam of light amongst the distant space pathways.

The 2 white robed guides stood beside Luo Feng respectfully, one of them said, "Your majesty, there are rubbish mountains all throughout Wu Long starfield, where will you begin your search?"

"Let’s go through universe travel and randomly pick a spot." Luo Feng shook his head and smiled, "This place where I just got attacked probably is my bad luck region."

...

Sitting in the ship, Luo Feng then randomly picked a spot, after travelling awhile, they found a couple of rubbish mountains.

Without going there, he wouldn’t have known. Luo Feng got a shock as he entered the mountains, it was filled with worthless

remains, of course even though they were considered worthless, they were still worth a lot more than the diamonds of earth, these were still remains of the outer region wars.

However even if it filled the entire 100k area world ring, it probably wouldn't even be worth 0.1 mixed elements.

0.1 mixed elements was after all able to buy a normal galaxy.

"Treasure hunt, it all depends on luck."

"Let's go, universe travel."

...

Luo Feng was in a good mood, almost like he wasn't at all affected by the assassination or Yan Zhu emperor before, this was also a display of his mental state training.

...

"To the nearest stop point." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes your majesty Luo Feng."

The 2 white robed guides complied, the ship immediately returned to the actual universe, the surrounding region was mostly empty, in the distance was endless goods, amongst them there would occasionally be majestic mountains of rubbish, their size towered over the goods.

"Hm?" Luo Feng frowned.

He could feel a faint calling from somewhere, it entered his entire body, every cell within began to boil!

"What's going on?" Luo Feng gazed into the distance.

In that direction, it felt like there was a magnetic field acting on his body.

Chapter 691: Calling

With that formless calling, his skin felt somewhat numb, his cells within boiling, including his bones, organs etc...this level of calling, made Luo Feng's entire body shudder, almost like it was desperately telling him...come, quickly, come here!

"Your majesty Luo Feng, where should we go, there are rubbish mountains all about." The black skinned white robed guide asked.

"There!"

Luo Feng pointed at a distant rubbish mountain.

"Yes!"

The 2 guides complied and used their world energy to wrap Luo Feng, the 3 became a beam of light and headed towards that majestic mountain, it seemed close but was actually very far away, at a speed of 100k km per second, it took over 3 hours to get there.

"Your majesty can enter the mountain to look for treasures, the 2 of us will wait here, when you are done, you can call us." The black skinned guide said respectfully.

"Hm?"

Luo Feng frowned, because he felt that the calling wasn't very strong as he flew towards the mountain...the mountain was like a large planet, with a diameter of hundreds of thousands of km. After flying around, he flew behind the mountain.

Luo Feng looked into the distant space with his back facing the mountain

"It's still further away, the thing that's calling me isn't here in this mountain, but in a much further place!" Luo Feng looked curiously into the distance, there were many goods about, far away, he could faintly see another rubbish mountain...Luo Feng couldn't fully confirm whether the item calling him was in that

mountain!

Anyway!

It was in that direction.

...

Sou!

Luo Feng returned to the 2 guides.

"Your majesty is done already?" The 2 were shocked at Luo Feng's return, it was too quick.

"I don't wish to search in this mountain, "Luo Feng shook his head and pointed into the distance, "Let's continue in that direction, I'm basing which mountain to search, through my gut feeling."

"These absolute geniuses sure have weird temperaments, using gut feeling to search...he said this mountain earlier, then changed his mind so quickly, seriously! However, it's just our luck it was Long Jue emperor that arranged us for him." The 2 sector lord pinnacle guides muttered within, their expressions however were still passionate and respectful, "Yes your majesty Luo Feng."

They released their world energy again and wrapped Luo Feng, the 3 became a beam of light and flew.

Continuous flying...

Flying over a rubbish mountain, the calling still wasn't from that mountain, they continued...

Mountain after mountain, they flew for 16 days straight, the 2 guides muttered within that this genius was hard to deal with, spending so much time just picking one mountain, however they didn't dare go against him, since it was Long Jue emperor's order, they had to do their job well, flying non stop.

"Rumble..." They flew around a rubbish mountain and the formless calling caused Luo Feng's entire body to shudder, his

blood boiled from within, he felt like his body was about to explode.

"Right here!"

"I want to look for treasure here!" Luo Feng flew to their side and said.

The 2 guides glanced at each other and sighed with relief, this Luo Feng had finally decided on a mountain to search, they flew for 16 days straight, maintaining a speed of 100k km per second, how was that easy?

"The 2 of us will wait here for you." The black skinned white robe guide said.

"Hm."

Luo Feng couldn't wait anymore, flying straight into that mountain.

Watching Luo Feng swiftly head towards the mountain becoming a little black dot and entering it, the 2 guides relaxed, stretching their muscles, the green skinned guide said, "We sure are unlucky this time, simply finding this one mountain was this troublesome, the next one will probably be the same."

"Grasp the time to rest, I'm preparing to go play some virtual games." The black skinned guide stood in space, sending a thread of consciousness into the virtual universe network to play some games.

Luo Feng was tunneling through the rubbish mountain, it had a diameter of hundreds of thousands of km, with all sorts of rotten remains mixed within, Luo Feng was like a mole tunneling within.

"It's close."

"Close."

The closer he got, the more he felt the powerful calling, his entire body shuddered.

After tunneling tens of thousands of km deeper, he frowned, he could feel many messed up calls from all over, some from the left, some on the right, some ahead, a total of over 10 calls with different levels of strengths.

There were actually over 10 of them!

"It seems like there's more than 1 item." Luo Feng stopped awhile, picking the strongest one to fly towards, simultaneously using his formless spirit energy to force apart large amounts of remains before him, creating a tunnel, after moving another 30k km, he finally stopped.

Ahead, there floated an armor fragment, the surrounding items were forced apart by his spirit energy.

The ripples emanated from this fragment.

Armor fragment?

"What is this?" Luo Feng carefully examined it, this fragment was about the size of a normal book of earth, it was completely black, floating there.

Luo Feng carefully approached it.

As he reached about 5m away form it, the dead floating fragment suddenly jumped to life, it shook violently and rushed straight at Luo Feng, as fast as lightning, instantly reaching his right hand and touching his skin, trying hard to dig into his body.

"Chi!" A green layer appeared on the surface of his hand, it was the cloud contact armor.

It forcefully prevented the fragment from digging in.

"Hm?"

Luo Feng used his spirit energy to try and force it away, but he was shocked to realize...simply relying on his spirit energy, he wasn't strong enough to even stop it from trying to dig into his body! Immediately, thin vines extended from his fingers, it was

one of the main 216 vines.

This slender and thin green vine instantly wrapped about the fragment, its leaves gripping hard on it.

The fragment struggled hard within.

However it was forcefully subdued by the cloud contact vine.

"Just what is this, it looks like something dead, but it tried to dig into my skin when I got close." Luo Feng frowned and pondered, "And it emanates a calling to me, obviously...no one else that came here could feel it, and if they felt it, they would definitely have discovered it, even if they didn't know what it was, they would still have taken it away."

Trillions of years!

Seeing many rotten remains about, it was obvious that this bunch of items deep within this rubbish mountain had been here since ancient times, there had been many people searching for treasures in Wu Long Starfield before, yet none have taken it away.

"Weird."

"Why call out to me? Why can't others feel it?"

Luo Feng frowned, "I'm not that special compared to others, is it the blood river energy? No, there are definitely many from the virtual universe company that have absorbed the energy, is it because I've trained in the nameless manual I discovered on earth? Or is it because I'm from earth?"

He had no way to confirm the reason, however he didn't dare let it enter his body, if it was beneficial that would be good, however if it was bad, it'd be too late to regret it.

"Hm."

He flipped his hand and retrieved a silver world ring, this was the one Long Jue emperor gave him, the world within was 100k km wide and high, he could store whatever he found in the rubbish

mountain in it, nothing more than that. And within Wu Long Starfield's surveillance system, it could detect all objects within.

Whatever he took would be calculated and the moment the mass filled up the 100k km area, it would naturally be recorded.

"I'll put the main core in the world first, even if my earth body encounters danger, it's no big deal, I'll just make another body." Luo Feng flipped his hand and a black stone appeared, this was the mosha clansman in the shape of a stone, within it lay the main core.

With a thought, he tossed the stone into the silver world ring.

Luo Feng had already left his soul imprint on this world ring when he was searching for treasure earlier.

"Alright, the main core is in the ring." Luo Feng looked at the black armor fragment, "Come."

The vines swiftly released the fragment and the moment it did, it immediately rushed at Luo Feng's finger, the moment it came in contact with his skin, it became a black liquid that went through his skin, as it went in, Luo Feng could feel a sense of energy from within.

"It's that special?" With a thought, a black armor appeared on his arm, this armor...was exactly the same as the fragment before.

This black armor could change from big to small, the biggest it got was only as big as the original fragment was. It covered his arm almost like a arm protector.

"What power."

Luo Feng could feel like his arm had an incredible power, one punch was akin to a sector lord pinnacle warrior's strength, it was a strength this black armor gave him, even though it came from the armor, it felt like it was a part of him.

Unlike the cloud contact vine's strength, that only the vine could

unleash.

This armor...Luo Feng was in total control!

"Just one fragment has the strength of a sector lord level 9 warrior?" Luo Feng was shocked, he couldn't care much about anything else, immediately moving on to search for the others.

...

Sou!

He tunneled through the rubbish mountain and searched through the items, they were all armor fragments, after awhile, he had collected all the special items in this mountain.

"Plus the original one I found, there's a total of 18 black armor fragments, 1 silver fragment." Luo Feng had already stripped naked, allowing the 18 black fragments to enter his body. These 18 became black liquid and the largest armor it formed...a black vest.

However the amount of strength it gave him!

Was akin to over 20 sector lord pinnacle warriors.

"Just what is this special black armor fragment?" Luo Feng looked at the black vest, shocked within, "It actually gives me so much power! This is obviously still only a broken part of it...as for the silver fragment!"

Luo Feng looked at the palm size silver fragment in his hand.

He had already tried, only after forcing all the black fragments out of his body was he able to absorb the silver fragment. Just the palm size fragment alone, gave him the power of 5 sector lord pinnacle warriors.

"The silver fragment has 10 times the effect of the black, it's obviously higher in level."

"However!"

"The 2 obviously don't work well together." Luo Feng thought.

Luo Feng stood naked within the depths of the mountain, looking at the forced out black fragments and the silver arm protector, his eyes gleaming.

Chapter 692: Soldier

"Who knows how long these fragments have been left thrown aside in rubbish mountains." Luo Feng looked at the black fragments, "Yet it was able to call out to me, if it isn't because of me being from earth, it would probably be because of the nameless manual."

He had thoroughly considered his situation.

There were only 2 things special that were different from the other humans that have come to Wu Long starfield, without a doubt, 1 was because he was from earth. The 2nd was the mysterious metal board that held techniques within, its words within from the Flame god race. It was a powerful race independent of humanity in the universe.

As it was a different race, they could naturally have their own training system, armor etc, and one may have to be trained in the nameless manual to be able to use it.

"These are all guesses, I need to test it to verify." The cloud contact vine spread over Luo Feng's body, forming a green armor, he forced out both the black and silver fragments and kept them in his internal world.

...

Flying out of the rubbish mountain, he floated in space and focused on his sensing abilities, seeing if there are any other hints of the fragments calling out to him.

"Hm, there are?" Luo Feng's eyes gleamed, looking in another direction and smiling, "My guess was right, these fragments were probably shipped here after an ancient race war from long ago. And as the machines cannot detect their special qualities, and the one's scanning them would deem them as worthless metals, hence they were placed in rubbish mountain. As there are many rubbish

mountains, they could be scattered all over."

There was a very weak feeling from the left side.

"Your majesty Luo Feng."

The 2 guides saw Luo Feng coming over, they bowed respectfully.

"Let’s go." Luo Feng said.

"Where to, to the nearest rest top to universe travel, or to continue looking for rubbish mountains?" The 2 guides looked at him, they were most afraid of going on a pointless short trip, the flight back would take ten over days along with universe travel...it was better to continue searching around from nearby rubbish mountains.

That was easiest for the 2 of them.

"Continue looking for rubbish mountains." Luo Feng said.

"Yes." The 2 were gleeful.

"Head in that direction." Luo Feng pointed after determining the calling.

The 2 immediately released their world energy and brought Luo Feng there.

...

After progressing about 3 to 4 days, they realized their joy was short lived, this Luo Feng was extremely hard to please, they flew past many rubbish mountains and yet he didn’t even glance at them, they could only keep rushing forward, sending threads of consciousness into the virtual universe to relax within.

After 21 days of flight, Luo Feng finally asked to stop.

After flying 1 round about the floating mountain, Luo Feng determined that there was something calling him from within.

"You 2 can stay here." With that, he tunneled into the mountain and began searching for treasure.

After a while.

Luo Feng had found 9 black fragments and 1 silver fragment, simultaneously gathering a few tens of km in diameter of metal and alloy remains, he had to put on an act, otherwise simply collecting these fragments, how could it fill up the 100 k area world ring.

After which he let the 2 guides bring him again to search for more fragments.

As time passed, the 2 realized it was their bad luck to be placed with Luo Feng, because Luo Feng was purely relying on his senses to find rubbish mountains to search in, they would frequently have trips over 10 days to get to different mountains. After which they would use their ships to go through universe travel, stopping at certain points, not feeling anything, they'd immediately continue on to the next spot.

...

"You 2 can stay here." With those words, Luo Feng headed straight towards another floating rubbish mountain.

Within the mountain.

Luo Feng was already used to the calling of the fragments, he easily found 8 of them, 7 black and 1 silver.

"Currently I have 118 black fragments and 6 silver fragment along with 1 shard." Luo Feng flipped his hand and retrieved the items from his internal world, instantly a blur of black fragments floated before him, along with a few silver fragments and one shard.

Luo Feng looked at the items

The effects of the black and silver fragments, he had some understanding of them, only the shard...it too had the power of calling, it probably came from the same place as the fragments, however he hadn't found a way to use it.

Dripping blood on it?

Touching skin?

Spirit energy?

Luo Feng had tried all methods he had heard and knew on it, however it was useless against it, almost like it was a very normal piece of a shard without any worth, even its sharpness was average. The only special thing about it was it's calling ability, hence Luo Feng had collected it.

"No matter, right now I already have 118 black fragments, it almost covered my entire body last time, with these new 7, it should be complete." With a thought, the cloud contact vine swiftly entered within his body.

Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou!

Almost like arrows, the 118 fragments shot at Luo Feng and as it touched him, they swiftly became black liquids that entered his skin, beginning to gather within his body. The mysterious black liquids seemed to become one with his skin and muscles.

As they made contact with each other, they swiftly condensed and grew more and more.

Rumble...

A huge change happened.

"What?" Luo Feng was shocked, carefully scanning his body.

When they had condensed to a certain level, a huge change occurred, they forced out the excess black liquid from Luo Feng's body, all purely from the black fragments will. 2 black fragments gradually floated out from Luo Feng's chest, after which they fell.

Saturation!

The black liquid within Luo Feng had reached a level of saturation, they could no longer take in anymore.

"I knew there was no way I could simply keep adding to it, there had to be a limit. Now it’s saturated." Luo Feng felt the change happening within, the black liquids rumbled as they reached their limits, it was so clear Luo Feng could hear it in his ears.

The change stopped.

"This is?" Luo Feng looked at his bare chest, on it was a black engraving.

A very complex word, yet he recognized it as that of the Flame god race.

A simply word...Soldier!

"Soldier?" Luo Feng looked at the Soldier print on his chest, after which the word hid itself, even though one couldn’t see it visibly, Luo Feng could still feel it hidden in his chest, after all, all of the black liquid’s energy was completely infused in the print, and every time Luo Feng had absorbed the fragments, the moment he forced them out of his body, they would automatically break apart into the original fragments.

This time however!

They had completely combined to form the Soldier print.

"Soldier?" Luo Feng frowned, "Flame god words? Looks like it's really because of the nameless manual. This Soldier, is it from the Flame god race, or some mysterious race’s lowest level soldier?"

"This mysterious armor, I’ll call it the soldier armor then." Luo Feng thought.

With a thought, he triggered the print and immediately black threads covered his entire body, simultaneously a malevolent black armor appeared on his body, with a helmet and boots etc, an incredibly energy poured through his body, the armor felt like his skin.

This strength was just like his own.

With his senses he guessed that, it was probably about 80-90 sector lord pinnacles strength gathered!

"Feels terrible." Luo Feng who was covered in the mysterious armor felt pain throughout his body, after becoming the master of this soldier armor, he knew basic information about it, "This armor, after it forms the print, only then does it become a perfect armor. It can grow bigger and smaller, infinitely malleable in size. However it all has to be triggered by the body, it has huge requirements on the body. I'm currently only domain lord level 9, my body is too weak...I cannot fully withstand the strength of this mysterious soldier armor."

Soldier armor, it contained energy within.

Just his earth body alone could trigger 80 – 90 sector lord pinnacle warriors' strength! However this was but a part of the armor, the main thing was Luo Feng's body was too weak and had no capability of fully utilizing it.

And however big Luo Feng could grow, the armor would follow.

Naturally because it was controlled by the body.

"My body is weak."

"However, the golden horned beast's body is very strong, and it's also trained in the nameless manual." Luo Feng was happy within, immediately forcing out the armor, a black round ball instantly flew out and on it, there was a faint Soldier print.

With a thought, the Soldier ball vanished into his internal world.

...

Internal world.

The mountain range like golden horned beast was lying in the grass when the Soldier ball appeared.

Howl... The beast extended its right claw at the ball and the ball immediately became a liquid that flowed into the beast's body, as it

was a complete soldier ball, naturally...the word Soldier appeared across the beast's scaled chest, after which it disappeared within.

The beast stood up.

He howled and triggered the power of the print.

Chi chi chi...the print shot out trillions of black threads that covered every bit of the golden horned beast, in an instant, all of its scales, including its horns and claws were covered in a very thin layer of black armor, making it look completely black.

Even its gold engravings were completely covered.

Howl...

The golden horned beast felt immense power flowing within, he howled in joy, it could almost feel no stress on its body, getting even more thrilled with the feeling, this was probably the limit of strength the armor could produce, at this time, the amplitude strength of the beast was at a shocking level, it had reached the level of 1,000 sector lord pinnacle warriors, this was the true strength of the armor!

Chapter 693: 2 years

"Deities of the world!" The golden horned beast howled, immediately unleashing its natural ability, it's over 1,200 km body and tail began to shrink, getting faster as it shrank, in the blink of an eye, it became a little beast only a 100km long.

As it's bone and muscle density, along with its scales etc all rose, its body was naturally much more powerful.

And mixed within each scale and claw was a very thin layer of black armor, the energy it held was infused within the beast's body, it was a terrifying amount of strength!

"It's exactly as I expected." The black clothed Luo Feng stood beneath the huge golden horned beast and looked up, "The beast had already pushed the armor to its limits earlier, even unleashing deities of the world, it still triggers about 1,000 sector lord pinnacle amount of strength from the armor, this is probably its limit."

"Hm."

"However it's already heavenly enough, 1,000 sector lords, its pure strength alone...should be akin to a powerful undying general." The black clothed Luo Feng muttered.

Previously, he had relied on the golden horned beast to fight the flame undying, hence he had a rough understanding of an undying's strength...

That flame undying was a very normal undying, his pure strength alone should be about 100 times a sector lord pinnacle.

And when the golden horned beast unleashed its skills, it was 330 times a sector lord pinnacle.

However the flame undying did have a grasp of the complete flame origin laws, and even though Luo Feng had a rough grasp of the beast god presence, it was still shallow...his origin law comprehension and study time was still too short. Compared to an

undying with a full grasp of the laws, the difference was huge.

The difference in the law comprehension made it so that he had to rely on his basics to fight back, hence the 2 were at a stalemate!

A normal undying's strength with his undying energy, which was about 100 times that of a sector lord pinnacle!

He estimated that an undying general close to official level...

Should be about 1,000 times that of a sector lord pinnacle!

Black clothed Luo Feng stood on the grass and pondered as he rubbed his chin, "An official level close to emperor level, just his body strength alone should be about 10,000 times that of a sector lord pinnacle. And a pinnacle emperor...if calculated, his body alone should be able to hit 100,000 sector lord pinnacle level."

Luo Feng knew quite a bit about undyings, even though there was very little about undyings within his inherited memories, just his primal region privilege allowed him to study quite a bit of it.

Undying levels, the difference in their strengths were shocking.

Just their bodies alone had huge differences, because undyings would spend endless amounts of time training their god bodies, firstly reaching the Undying body level, this alone was the dream of many. As their bodies grew stronger, their bodies too would evolve...reaching True Yan emperor's level, his body alone was incredibly intrepid.

Along with origin laws, they could dominate the universe.

"100-1,000 sector lord pinnacle, normal undying."

"1,000-10,000 sector lord pinnacle, official level."

"10,000-100,000 sector lord pinnacle, emperor level." Luo Feng muttered, "This is just my rough estimate, however from the information I've gathered, my accuracy should be over 60%."

Luo Feng's calculation speed was shocking, his reasoning speed was extremely high too, plus he could read up on many things

within the virtual universe company network, plus his interaction with his teacher True Yan emperor, interaction with Dylan and fighting the flame undying, thus he came up with this.

Naturally this all involved only the most basic of strength and usage.

In terms of origin law and skills.

To the emperor, official and general level, whether it was the most basic undying body for these 3 levels, or in terms of origin laws, the difference was huge. Hence it created a huge difference between each of the levels.

"If my calculations are correct, early emperor level, just their bodies alone should only be about 10,000-20,000 times that of a sector lord pinnacle." Luo Feng thought, "And I have my million sector lord army, 1 combined attack...the energy produced, even an early level emperor level would have to dodge the attack."

Luo Feng was very happy after acquiring the mysterious Soldier armor, after leaving that rubbish mountain, he continued to search for others.

...

A ship was flying in the dark universe.

Within the control room, 2 white robed guides stood there, occasionally glancing at Luo Feng's gaze, they felt a sense of helplessness.

"Let's stop here, let's go to the nearest stop point." Luo Feng said, full of fighting spirit.

"Your majesty, we cannot stop." The black skinned guide said.

"Hm?" Luo Feng turned to look curiously at them.

Both of them looked back.

"What's going on?" Luo Feng frowned and asked.

Beside, the green skinned guide bowed respectfully, before speaking slowly, "Your majesty, the 2 of us have already accompanied you around the rubbish mountains for a year! Every treasure hunt period is at most a year."

"Ah." Luo Feng was stunned.

His time was up?

"We already received orders from the Wu Long starfield system telling us to bring you and leave." The green skinned guide spoke slowly, he couldn't hide his fatigue.

How could he not be tired?

An entire year, the 2 had almost never rested, following Luo Feng about to search through the mountains, occasionally they would fly continuously for over 20 days, suddenly stopping, however, before even half an hour passed, they would once again head out to a distant mountain.

They hadn't rested properly in a year.

This was the 1st time the 2 had met such a difficult client.

"Ah, so the time limit is up." Luo Feng nodded, "Then let's return."

The 2 exchanged glances.

They were finally free!

"Right, you 2 should also have treasure hunting missions right." Luo Feng frowned, "When I spoke to Long Jue emperor earlier, he had mentioned that other than obtaining the world rings to hunt after purchasing goods, one can come individually to hunt for treasures. It seems that 1 mixed element can buy a small world ring, 10 mixed elements for a medium ring and 100 mixed elements for a large ring. Also, one can also buy extra treasure hunting time...1 year, 10 years, even a 100?"

The 2 guides' expression changed.

Right, there was such a mission, as the rubbish mountains themselves hardly have any profits, and the cost of maintaining them was quite high, hence they came up with such systems for those that wanted to try their luck. It was a win win for everybody, why not?

"Rubbish mountain treasure hunt mission?"

"Ah..." The black skinned guide's expression grew heavy." Yes, there is."

They didn't dare lie.

"Ah." Luo Feng smiled and nodded, "When we head back, I'll buy a world ring and treasure hunting time, You 2 do a very good job, when I continue my hunt, will you 2 continue to help me lead the way?"

The 2 shuddered within.

This level of fast flying without any rest, was it going to continue? 1 year? 10 years? 100 years? This was hundreds to thousands of times more tedious than their surveillance job.

"Haha..." Luo Feng laughed loudly, "Just joking, maintaining a speed of 100k km per second, and flying for an entire year, anybody would be tired. I'll get another guide."

Only then did the 2 let out sighs of relief.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." The 2 bowed, feeling regretful.

"Humans are not machines, you don't have to say anything." Luo Feng laughed.

...

Over this year, Luo Feng acquired a total of 132 black fragments and 7 silver fragments along with 1 shard, of which the 116 black fragments formed a complete soldier armor. On average, every month he would get about 11 black fragments and half a silver fragment.

"The golden horned beast has a complete soldier armor, my earth body should get one too." Luo Feng thought.

Luo Feng bought a medium world ring and 1 year's time of hunting time, naturally the management arranged for another 2 guides for him.

"Luo Feng, you are currently in the domain lord level, training is the most important at this level." Long Jue emperor looked at Luo Feng, he had come personally to send him off knowing his treasure hunt time was over, he didn't expect Luo Feng to continue his treasure hunt, "Treasure hunting in rubbish mountain is just for fun, don't waste too much time here."

"I understand." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

"If you get any huge treasure you have to tell me, whatever valuable items you get, I can help you sell at an extremely high price." Long Jue emperor said.

"Definitely."

After exchanging a few more words, he and the 2 new guides once again entered the starfield heading towards more rubbish mountains.

...

Luo Feng had already carefully examined the soldier armor, it was very mysterious, containing power within, however with the main body in control of the strength it supplied, one's body had to be strong enough to fully utilize its power.

Other than that, the armor had the ability to block even spirit energy, meaning spirit attacks would lose about 90% of its power from the armor. Of course whether the omnipotent undying energy would be blocked by the armor...Luo Feng was still unclear.

Luo Feng wasn't an undying yet, he had no way to test it.

"Triggering all of its strength, I require a sector lord pinnacle

body." Luo Feng thought, "Obviously this soldier armor was prepared for sector lord pinnacles."

"A sector lord wearing this armor would have strength akin of a normal undying, however...normal sector lords cannot withstand an undyings soul attack, that's probably why this armor also has the ability to weaken soul attacks. Only that way, can a sector lord pinnacle wearing this armor, truly stand up to an undying."

Luo Feng was shocked within.

Just who was it that created this mysterious armor? Just the soldier armor alone was so absurd.

The higher quality silver fragments, what armor would it form?

This was definitely a terrifying race! It was easy to see...that one should never belittle any race surviving in the universe.

"Humanity is a pinnacle race, they should have many trump cards too. It's only because my position is still low and I'm oblivious too them." Luo Feng thought.

...

In the blink of an eye, another year passed and Luo Feng finally decided it was time to leave Wu Long starfield and return to earth.

Chapter 694: Mission with The Highest Points

After saying goodbye to Long Jue emperor, Luo Feng and Dylan sat in the Yun Mo planet ship and left Wu Long star field, heading towards Ganwu universe country.

...

Yan Zhu emperor was lying in his beast fur throne, looking ahead at a screen of information.

Footsteps could be heard, a purple robed man swiftly entered and bowed respectfully, "Lord."

"What's up?" Yan Zhu emperor continued looking at the screen.

"Luo Feng has left Wu Long starfield." He said.

"Ah." Yan Zhu emperor smiled, "This punk has finally left, I still thought he'd stay here in rubbish mountain forever. It's hard to blame him, an aboriginal...anything in rubbish mountain would be considered a treasure. Alright, you can leave."

"Yes Lord."

The purple robed man bowed respectfully and left.

Yan Zhu looked up at the screen, the information on it immediately switched into detailed information of earth, this was the information he had sent someone to go gather.

"An aboriginal planet." He mocked, "Little punk, we may meet very soon."

The Yun Mo planet ship was flying at 50 times light speed in the dark universe, however, to reach earth, it would still take about 1 year and 2 months.

Space travel was extremely dull.

"If that Yan Zhu emperor found out that I had acquired such a

treasure, he'd probably be extremely enraged." Luo Feng lay in his cabin bed, looking up at the décor above, he thought of his earnings from rubbish mountain, "2 years time, a total of 232 black fragments and 12 silver fragments, 1 shard."

Combined together.

It formed 2 complete black soldier armor, 3 extra black fragments, 12 silver fragments and 1 shard.

This soldier armor gave one the strength of an undying, it was an extremely heavenly item, in terms of price, even tens of millions of mixed elements wouldn't be able to buy it. It was a pity that this mysterious armor...most of humanity was unable to use it, or even discover its peculiar abilities, obviously it was a battle armor for another race.

"Armor for another race, just which race is it, flame god race? Or some other mysterious race? However, at least the words are from the flame god race." Luo Feng muttered, "It's a pity my mosha body is unable to use it, otherwise I'd definitely make another one for it."

Wu Long star field was simply too vast.

A starfield with a diameter of millions of light years, Luo Feng's 2 years in the sector was probably not even a trillionth of the entire place! Yet he already acquired 2 complete soldier armor sets...if he spent more time, he would definitely get even more, however he wanted to spend more time on training.

"After a while more, I should head towards primal chaos city to train, there I get to visibly see the universe laws, study the 9 universe tablet occasionally, my improvement will be shocking." Luo Feng thought, "I'd probably take a couple of hundred of years in there to fully comprehend the 108 wonders of space."

Over 180 years in beast god canyon, Luo Feng had comprehended the 19 of the 72 most profound wonders.

Luo Feng estimated that it'd take about 700 years for him to fully comprehend the 72 wonders.

This efficiency was already much higher than Lian Luo spending 3,000 years in primal chaos city, if he was in there...it would be even faster, the main thing was Luo feng had the beast god statue etc, hence the benefits of primal chaos city wasn't as important to him as to others. Within there...the main thing that attracted him was the 9 universe tablet.

"My 3rd volume of the time space scribbles is almost done, I have to buy the 4th, however I require 1 million points...where can I get them?" Luo Feng racked his brains.

Buying the 10,000 soul control technique had already cost him a large amount of points.

He didn't even have enough currently to buy time space scribble's 4th volume.

As time passed, he had spent over 8 months travelling in space.

"Di."

"Mail?"

Sitting in his resting quarters, Luo Feng immediately connected to the virtual universe network.

...

Virtual universe Yu Xiang mountain Primal region, Luo Feng's villa.

Within his study.

Sitting at his desk, he opened his laptop and swiftly opened the mail.

"Hm?" Luo Feng squinted.

The subject of the mail was "Domain lord level mission with the highest points."

"Highest points?" Luo Feng held his breath, he had long heard of the legend of the mission with the highest points, the core members at domain lord level would sometimes get missions from the virtual universe company, and these missions had different amounts of points, of which there was one that was supposedly the highest.

Highest points for the primal region members, naturally the rewards for primal region members were much higher than the absolute beginning, Sky and land and last phase region members!

"How high is it?" Luo Feng stared.

The details were.

"This mission has the highest amount of points for the primal region members (Domain lord level), the entire mission is separated into 4 levels.

1st level, highest points awarded 100,000, given according to the level of completion, if completion rate is 70%, points awarded will be 70,000 (70% of 100,000).

2nd level, highest points awarded 200,000.

3rd level, highest points awarded 300,000.

4th level, highest points awarded 400,000.

Extra reward: If all 4 levels are completed, according to the performance in general of the 4 levels, the virtual universe company will give an extra reward, the lowest being 0 points and the highest at 1 million points.

Hence...

The entire mission, including the extra point rewards, has a total of 2 million points to be awarded!

Warning! Warning!

Every level is determined by the level of completion, minimum required completion for the 1st level is 80%, only then can one

proceed on to the 2nd level...if one cannot reach 80%, he cannot move on to the 2nd level, the entire mission would automatically end.

Example: If completion rate of 1st mission is 70%, member would receive 70,000 points and the mission would end there."

"Damn!"

"The requirements are so high, continuous levels? The points are absurd too, the highest being 2 million." Luo Feng looked at the mail and was completely shocked, it was absurd, as even the most dangerous of impossible level missions at universe level, Abyss hell, gave only 1 million points.

And this highest point mission was very peculiar, one had to continuously complete every level to activate the next.

When the 4 levels were completed, there was still an extra reward, and this reward...was according to the overall performance, the virtual universe company would determine how much to give, there wasn't a clear standard.

...

After finishing the mail, Luo Feng looked at the subsidiary message, it's subject was, "Highest point mission 1st level."

Luo Feng gently tapped it and opened the mail.

Its details displayed...

"The 1st level is the highest point mission's 1st step, it is also the most important step! This step will decide whether you move on to the next level, simultaneously, it plays a crucial role in the final step of determining how much extra reward you will receive, hence one has to seriously complete the 1st level.

The details are:

There is a slave trader organization in the Ganwu universe country's Cui Lang starfield, named Flame Wind, the Flame wind

organization has a total of 18 members in its upper echelon, other than the normal slave trading, they also had many dark secret business dealings that went against the rules of the universe country laws, hence...Luo Feng, you have to personally deal with all of them.

Also, exact punishments on all 18 of the upper echelon.

There are several choices for punishment: 1, death, 2, Jail for 100 years, 3, Jail for 10,000 years, 4, Jail for a million years.

As to how you punish them, it's completely up to your decision.

You can choose to jail them for a hundred years or even simply dealing them the death sentence.

...

All choices will be in your hands!

When the entire mission is engaged, you have to maintain the synchronized broadcast with the virtual universe network, everything you do has to be broadcasted. Only with detailed understanding of your progress and your punishment decisions... will we be able to give the most accurate grading of your completion.

When you reach 80% completion of the 1st mission, you'll be able to move on to the 2nd level.

If the 2nd mission's completion is below 80%, the entire mission will end immediately.

The final parts of the mail contains the Flame Wind's top 18 executives and their information, if you want more information, you'll have to request it from the information system department. Remember...from start to end, any killing, capture, punishment, everything has to be done personally by you. You cannot send anybody to do it.

Your guards can only protect you, they cannot help you carry out

the mission."

Luo Feng sat before his laptop and frowned as he looked at the 1st level's requests, feeling how troublesome it was.

This mission was completely different from his previous mission.

Back then, his universe level missions had a fixed standard and grading, e.g acquiring one blood river stone or collecting several items...even the hunting undying mission before, its highest points was at 200,000,yet its grading system was extremely clear and precise.

This time however...

There wasn't a clear answer.

"Babata, what's up with this mission?" Luo Feng frowned.

"It is very strange." Babata's piercing voice resounded, "As long as you synchronize and broadcast all your actions, doing everything personally, capturing the 18 executives and exacting their punishment. Whatever punishment and how heavy, everything is up to you. How strange. And the process of this mission, whether it's a mass massacre or protecting the innocents from harm, there's no requirements at all... as long as you finish your mission, the company will give you a judgement of completion!"

Luo Feng nodded.

No precise grading system.

"Slave trading and other dark business, this Flame wind organization sure has the guts to deal in such matters." Luo Feng flipped through the information and shook his head within."

"This mission sure is peculiar."

"They even give me 4 ways to exact punishment, death, 100 years in jail, 10,000 years in jail, a million years in jail, there's no exact number...this mission." Luo Feng frowned.

He had to be extremely careful this 1st level, reaching at least 80%

completion.

Otherwise, this mission that reached up to 2 million points would immediately end.

Chapter 695: Bass Planet

He sat before his desk and pondered.

He then contacted the information department and quickly got through.

"Your majesty Luo Feng." A clean voice transmitted over.

"I just received the highest points mission." Luo Feng said, "With regards to the 1st level's Flame Wind organization and its specific details of its 18 executive's, strengths and living locations etc, send them all to me. How long will it take?"

"It's already prepared."

The clean voice replied, "We are sending it over right now."

"Hm." Luo Feng nodded.

Di!

An extremely complex mail with all the detailed information was sent straight to Luo Feng, the entire mail only had the words Flame wind organization as its subject. Luo Feng sat there and opened the information, after reading through, he realized the information they just provided was much more detailed than the mission mail provided.

"This..."

"He really deserves to die!!!" Luo Feng's expression grew uglier as he read, "To actually be this sick, when I was one earth, especially during the Great nirvana period, there were many extreme matters going on, however I didn't expect...that those matters cannot even compare to those of the universe. Corrupt, so corrupt..."

Countless warriors gave up their lives in the race wars to allow such peace in the 1,008 universe countries.

They sacrificed for peace!

These warriors helped protect the entirety of humanity!

With such peaceful lives, some with background and power, like kids with fathers who were domain lords in some lower level civilizations would instantly be tyrannical. After reaching star level and being unable to breakthrough, without any rights to succeed the family, they get lazy without any goals and simply get corrupted.

These rich people that have power but no goal, simply do many unbelievably terrible things.

Cannibalism, eating infants etc, all these were no longer enough to even satisfy these people!

Using all sorts of imagination to torture their slaves, and without any repercussions, they would feel empty again after torturing them...turning their gaze to the civilians after and torturing them too! In all, man's desire was endless, and the Flame Wind organization fulfilled these people's desires and satisfied them.

"If there were such people in my Luo Family, if there's one, I'll kill him. If there were 10, I'd kill all 10. Such a state of corruption, it's better they be dead." Luo Feng's gaze gleamed with ferocity, "However humanity is simply too huge, their numbers are endless, if there are exceptional and elites, there would naturally be scum about!"

18 executives, also known as the Flame Wind organization's 18 board members.

These 18 controlled the entire organization, every 100 years, they would pick one of the 18 to take up the lead position, they all rotated this way.

These 18 executives, were...

Klaus: Domain lord level 9, he was currently living in Bass planet where they nurtured slaves.

Kevin: Domain lord level 8, living in Cui Lang Starfield's Cui

Lang planet.

Benedict: Domain lord level 9, living on a tourist planet Fu Di planet.

...

Pan Xi: Sector lord level 3, living in the Flame wind organization’s headquarters, minor planets Bei En.

"18." Luo Feng looked at the 18 names and their locations, ordering, "Babata, calculate their locations and determine the closest and most efficient path, I don’t want to detour."

"Yes!"

Babata swiftly calculated and instantly replied, "Already done, Luo Feng, if you follow this path, the order should be Klaus first, Kevin...Pan Xi, exactly alike with the order of the namelist given."

Luo Feng’s gaze gleamed coldly as he smiled, "Looks like the information department had considered my position well, let’s head out towards Bass planet!"

They were originally headed towards the Ganwu universe country’s black dragon mountain starfield, the Yun Mo planet ship slightly altered its course within the dark universe.

"It’ll take about 5 months and 8 days to reach Bass planet!"

...

After 5 months and 8 days.

Within the Yun Mo planet ship’s control room, Luo Feng and Dylan stood there, the room resounded with Babata’s countdown, "5...4...3...2...1...universe travel!"

After a while.

They returned to the actual universe, through the external simulator, they could easily see the distant stars and planets about.

"Bass planet." Luo Feng’s gaze landed on the closest planet, it was

a mesh of white and dark red, the white was the clouds and atmosphere while the dark red was the main color of the planet itself, it was Luo Feng's 1st stop, Bass planet.

"Your majesty, are you prepared?" Dylan looked at Luo Feng.

"Dylan, remember, from start till end, you cannot intervene, I have to do this entire mission on my own." Luo Feng looked at the planet, his eyes gleamed coldly, "As to what to do, I've already decided within."

The highest point mission, it had thrown Luo Feng into a haze and confusion then.

However after considering for awhile, he had almost fully understood, the geniuses of the primal region within the virtual universe company came in all sorts, there would always be the special ones, brutal, cold, gentle, kind, mad...there were countless different types of geniuses in history.

Different personalities would have different ways of dealing with this mission.

The brutal ones would probably immediately give them the death sentence.

And the colder ones, would probably just give the jail sentence to those that they felt the crimes weren't too severe.

Different people would have different choices, they couldn't possibly simply tell everyone to always give the death sentence to everyone, hence...this mission didn't have a fixed answer, it depended on their characters.

And the details of the mission also said... "This 1st level was the 1st step for the entire mission, and also the most important step! This step would determine if one would be able to continue to the next level, also, it was the foundation of for the extra rewards after completion of all 4 levels, hence one had to do it seriously."

Main foundation for verification?

Luo Feng thought that this was the main way for the company to determine the geniuses' character!

"There's no wrong answer."

"Everything was determined by the upper echelon of the virtual universe company, whether they favored your methods, if they did, they would give a high completion rate, giving up to 100%." Luo Feng thought, "Hence one had to keep open synchronized broadcast throughout."

...

The Yun Mo planet ship continued to head towards Bass planet, the upgraded f grade universe ship couldn't be detected by the security system of Bass planet.

As it reached the atmosphere.

Sou!

Luo Feng and Dylan flew out of the ship, Luo Feng kept it within his internal world.

"Babata, open the virtual universe network synchronized broadcast." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes, it's already open."

From this moment, Luo Feng's every move was recorded, his every action was observed.

"Dylan, let's go." Luo Feng said.

Sou! Sou!

2 beams of light swiftly entered through the planet's atmosphere, with Dylan's undying capabilities, they naturally wouldn't be discovered by anyone on the planet.

Bass planet's east hemisphere, mountain ranges stretched for miles, some of their peaks were already barren, it was obvious the high altitudes made it extremely hard for any life to survive there,

and the lower halves of those mountains were covered in red trees and plants, the main color of the vegetation was all red, with many aboriginal civilians walking through the inaccessible pathways, tens of thousands of meters of rocky and sloped mountain paths, it made the jobs of these people picking crops and herbs hard.

The medicinal herb Rainbow flame herb was the main herb of Bass planet.

Slave training and trading of the Rainbow flame herb.

The slaves were the main collectors of the herb, every year each tribe had to collect a certain amount of the herb, the moment it was insufficient, a large amount of the slaves would be taken to be sold as punishment.

And with the strong threat of the slave organization and the technology watching over the entire planet...there wasn’t a single tribe that dared go against them.

"Dad, I cannot walk anymore, let’s rest awhile."

"Bear with it and go find more herbs, you only managed to find 92 today, less than yesterday, if this goes on, our family won't be given anymore rations and we’ll starve."

The slaves walked among the mountains looking hard for the herbs.

Rainbow flame herb was naturally produced in Bass planet, it was troublesome to search for it, if one didn’t know the way, they wouldn’t be able to spot it easily, after all, there were simply too many types of plants in the forests and mountains.

...

At this time...

Sou! Sou!

2 silhouettes landed from the space above, fast as lightning, instantly landing on a peak.

On that peak.

1 was in silver armor and boots, there was an arm guard on his shoulder, he coldly gazed at the endless land, beside him was a black robed bald man, his eyes indistinct, almost like a god from the universe landing on the planet.

"Those are the slaves of this planet?" Luo Feng stood and gazed far into the distance, the aboriginals appearance, even their facial hairs, were all clear to him.

"Hm." Dylan nodded, "According to the information, these slaves are the natives of this planet, the flame wind organization then bought the planet and they became their slaves, many generations of slaves, with their talents, they have to search for these hard to find rainbow flame herbs."

...

Standing on the peak, Luo Feng's spirit energy swept past thousands of km around, clearly understanding the area.

"Over 1,000 km of area, a total of 8,219 civilians." Luo Feng gazed down at the poor slaves, saying solemnly, "Only 12 of them are star traveller level, and the rest are student level normal people, and there are many surveillance devices about, every action they take is being monitored."

"Slaves..." Luo Feng said softly, "My earth almost became a slave planet back then too."

Dylan looked at him.

Sou!

Luo Feng flashed and instantly reached over hundreds of km, Dylan followed closely.

Chapter 696: God

Hundreds of km away on a flatland, there was a wooden house that stretched forever, it was built with a very commonly seen wood, the countless other wooden houses gathered together forming a tribe, with one look, this tribe probably had up to a million residents, it was a huge tribe.

"Look!"

"There’s a ship."

"A ship is here."

"The demon palace ship is here."

The residents of the tribe all looked up and gazed into the skies, disc shaped ships tore through the skies and approached them, these ships were completely red, on their bodies were the logos of the flame wind organization, every one of them had a diameter of 100m, a total of 10 of them appeared in the air above, making the many residents of the tribe hide in their houses and look through their windows.

10 disc shaped ships gradually landed on the flatland.

Hua!

All the cabin doors opened.

1 person walked out of each ship, some as tall as 6m, some with fangs and huge mouths, some were only 1.2m, some with big beards and messy hair, thick powerful looking arms...these people, were all dressed in uniformed armor and their arms all had quantum computers.

"It’s the demons."

"The demons are here."

"Demons."

The civilians all looked on with fear at the soldiers of the flame wind organization, every one of them took a disc shaped ship here, all dressed in alloy armors and carrying alloy weapons, equipped with quantum computers. These were invincible demons to the residents, even the strongest warriors in their tribe would be knocked down in one blow by them.

"Huge wood tribe's leader?" The 10 flame wind organization looked coldly at the slave tribe, the leader had special black scales, he roared, "Ask him to come out and meet me."

Hurried footsteps resounded.

Hundreds of people flew over swiftly, as they ran up to the flame wind soldiers, they all quickly knelt down, their heads touching the ground.

"Greetings demon."

Hundreds all knelt there respectfully.

"Huge wood tribe, your collection of the Rainbow flame herb last year only hit 70%, there's still another 30% to be submitted. Thus, according to the rules, 30% of your tribe has to come with us." The leading demon soldier said coldly, "30% of your tribe would mean 1,213,682 people, have you prepared the namelist?"

"It's already prepared." Among the hundreds knelt there, an old man with a helmet said respectfully.

"Hm, hurry up." The leader of the soldiers roared.

"Yes, yes yes."

The tribe leader immediately gave the orders.

The entire tribe immediately rose up and hustled, all sorts of painful cries resounded throughout the tribe, every year, whenever their collection of the rainbow flame herb was insufficient, they'd have to sacrifice some of their tribe people. According to their numbers and percentage...they'd have to give

the same number of people.

Those that contributed highly to the numbers could survive and even live their whole lives in the tribe.

Those that contributed lowly would be sent to the demon palace, eventually becoming a slave...sold to other families on other planets, their fates, naturally need not be mentioned.

"Father."

"Big brother."

"Ma Mai." All sorts of cries could be heard throughout, however despite the huge numbers and struggle, countless years of habit had made them realize...it was pointless to resist, they could only follow the rules, 1,213,682 of the tribe gathered and walked towards the disc shaped ships of the demons.

Every ship had a diameter of 100m, their thickness were also 30m.

Enough to cram 30,000-40,000 slaves within.

A total of 48 ships came this type, enough to store over 1.21 million slaves, these civilians all followed the pathways of the ships, with the leadership of the robots within, they entered their chambers, cramming the rooms full. Every level could house up to 10,000 people, a total of 3 levels, they squeezed in 30,000-40,000 people.

As they entered their chambers, they all looked back unwillingly at their tribe.

Goodbye...close ones!

Goodbye...tribe!

"Haha, I didn’t expect your tribe to have a star traveller warrior." The leader of the soldiers suddenly laughed loudly, with a flash he became a blur and flew towards the distance, straight towards a very normal looking wooden house, with a rumble, it immediately

broke apart.

Within, a youth roared and waved a blade at the soldier.

The soldier extended his hand and broke the blade apart, immediately grabbing the shoulder of the youth, with his powerful genetic energy flowing, he made the youth shudder.

Sou!

The soldier seemed like he was carrying a little chicken as he dragged the youth, swiftly heading towards the ship.

"Dragon Lou!" The elder of the tribe and the others were shocked.

Dragon Lou was a true genius of their Huge wood tribe, his power grew very quickly and he could float in the air, one punch could decimate a mountain, however before the soldiers of the demon palace, he still had no resistance at all. Even using their tribe's secret weapon...the soldier easily grabbed and broke it apart.

"Look at this punk, star traveller level 3, not bad." The leader of the soldiers laughed loudly.

"Without any training manuals, he actually still reached star traveller level 3, captain, this punk can easily reach the star traveller if nurtured, he'll sell for a lot next time."

"Indeed he'll sell well."

The other soldiers of the flame wind organization all said the same thing.

"Demon, release him, we can replace him with other people from the tribe." The elder head of the tribe said nervously.

The soldier raised his hand.

Rumble!

A formless genetic energy came down and the elder immediately imploded, fresh blood spewed in all directions, even the others standing beside him were affected, his blood and bones pierced

right through their bodies, some with holes left in their bodies, dying beside him...

Silence, the other tribesmen were all shocked into silence.

"Your Huge wood tribe can get a new elder, he was too stupid." The leader of the soldiers said coldly, "The last time your huge wood tribe produced a star traveller was over 800 years ago, I guess you've all forgotten the rules. Remember! We will take all star travellers produced, going against it means the tribe leader will die!"

"This punk can reach the star level if we train him, his worth would be over a million of you normal folk, you even want to exchange him for others, idiots." The other soldiers all mocked.

Without any guidance or resources, being able to reach star traveller level.

With some guidance and pressure, he'd naturally reach star level, then he'd be able to sell for a high price. And these student level 1, 2 and 3 normal folk, they were cheap and not worth it. Even if a million of student level 9s were added together, it would only be worth about 1 star level 4 warrior, one could easily see the worth of normal people.

...

The flame wind soldiers all laughed loudly, the civilians were all terrified by their presence, looking at their people enter the ships, looking at the bodies and blood, they could only feel pain and fear.

Rumble! Rumble!

2 silhouettes suddenly descended and landed on the ground.

Silence!

The soldiers that were originally laughing casually seemed to suddenly choke, they all stared wide eyed at the sudden appearance of the 2. It wasn't just them, even the civilians and

members of the tribe all looked on with shock at them.

2 people, one in silver armor and boots, black short hair, his gaze cold. The other was a bald man in a black long robe, his gaze even colder and profound.

These 2, their formless pressure...

Caused all the tribesmen to shudder within, it caused the soldiers to be filled with fear.

The soldiers all knelt down, incredibly respectful, they were all soldiers from the universe, they'd at least have some perspective. They were clear that if the pressure alone was this terrifying...the 2 before them were definitely absolute warriors of the universe, at least universe level, maybe even stronger, how could they resist?

"A group of star traveller level 9? 1 star level 3?" Luo Feng's cold gaze swept past the soldiers.

The tribesmen could all easily conclude...

This mysterious black short haired man, just the one in the silver armor...he was obviously much more terrifying than all the soldiers.

"We are members of the flame wind organization, why has this lord travelled to Bass planet, if there's any matters, our great lord Klaus is currently here, we can report to him any matters you have." The leading soldier's forehead was perspiring profusely, speaking with fear.

The tribesmen of the Huge wood tribe all looked on with shock at this scene, that powerful soldier...he was so weak and small now?

That...

That mysterious black short haired youth, just what level of being was he?

"No need, I will personally go look for him." Luo Feng said coldly, simultaneously his spirit energy passed through that leading

soldier’s body and he began to search his soul, with Luo Feng’s control in his soul techniques, it was no weaker than a sector lord’s touch. Against a star level 3 warrior, a soul search was simple.

In an instant, he knew from the memories he searched through just how corrupt these group of scum were.

"All of you here!"

Luo Feng’s gaze swept past the ten soldiers, the soldiers of the flame wind organization, the ones called demons by the tribesmen slaves of Bass planet, they all looked on with fear.

"I sentence you to...death!" Luo Feng raised his right hand.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Tens of light beams shot out from his right hand, instantly landing on the soldiers, they all didn’t even have time to say anything as they stared wide eyed, suddenly "Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!" They all exploded open and became nothing but a mess. Their remains didn’t even fly out randomly, they were all left exactly at where they stood.

The tribesmen of the huge wood tribe all looked on with fear at this scene.

Easily killing a group of demons?

What power was that?

"God!" A person shouted from the tribe, immediately the rest all knelt down and shouted in unison.

"God! God! God! God! God! God!"

Millions all knelt down and shouted, rumbling through the skies.

Luo Feng and Dylan watched the scene.

"A warrior from the universe coming here and being called a god. The name god sure is worthless." Luo Feng thought, however...In terms of strength, Luo Feng was truly akin to an undying, hence

this title was something he was indeed worth.

Chapter 697: Demon Palace

The Huge wood tribe’s millions of tribesmen have been slaves and suppressed for countless generations, it could be said that the thought of the demons being invincible had been ingrained into their minds the moment they were born, it was already common knowledge. And now, there was a mysterious being that actually easily defeated 10 of them, it had left them completely stunned.

God, this was a god!

"It’s god." The genius and number 1 warrior Dragon Lou knelt there, looking at the silver armored black haired youth and the black robed bald man, his blood boiling from within!

This, was the strength he was seeking.

A powerful sense of anticipation filled his mind, he knelt there and struck his head hard on the ground, after which he looked up and shouted loudly, "Dragon Lou is willing to serve the god, please...accept and take me in!"

"Hm?"

Luo Feng turned to look at the messy haired youth, a thought appeared in his head, "An absolute genius of a race, the number 1 race, I was the top genius back on earth back then too, however I was much luckier. I have the golden horned beast, the Yun Mo planet inheritance, all these helped me rise up in the universe, all this punk needs is an opportunity."

"Luo Feng." Dylan communicated, "You do not need to care about this punk, since the virtual universe company has given you the mission to deal with the Flame wind organization, then its obvious they want to get rid of it...after everything, the slave planets etc left behind, the company would naturally take care of them and make it so they won't remain as slave planets."

Luo Feng nodded.

Slavery was something many great beings disliked, the virtual universe company was clear on this, however as there were resource limitations and competition within the race itself, slaves had become a very common product, naturally they didn't intervene. However the moment they got rid of some organizations, the slave planets left behind, the company would naturally not cash in on them but actually...help them become normal life planets.

"The virtual universe company will send people over to manage and help revitalize the entire planet, punks with talent like this Dragon Lou will also receive nurturing." Dylan said.

"Hm."

Luo Feng nodded and glanced at Dragon Lou, "This punk will have to depend on himself then."

"Let's go." Luo Feng instantly became a beam of light.

Sou! Dylan followed.

The 2 vanished from the sights of the millions of Huge Wood tribe's people, leaving behind them with their mouths gaping.

"What do we do, what do we do now? Now that the demons have been killed the demon palace will definitely be enraged."

"We are in trouble."

"The demon palace may take it out on us."

The millions of tribe people were in a flurry, all extremely afraid, the many generations of being suppressed had ingrained in their minds that the demon palace was the strongest being out there.

"The god didn't accept me, god..." Dragon Lou knelt there, somewhat lost, however after seeing the bodies of the Flame wind organization's soldiers, he shuddered, "With the demon palace's brutality, when they vent it on our tribe, we will all be killed, what do we do now."

Cold sweat beaded from his forehead.

"Little punk, the demon palace will be destroyed, Bass planet will have an equal chance to develop like the other life planets, just wait for the members of the virtual universe company to come." A voice resounded within his mind.

"It’s the god’s voice."

Dragon Lou’s eyes gleamed and it seemed like he was filled with energy, after which he was curious, "The virtual universe company’s members will come to our planet? What is the virtual universe company? Will this company be able to defeat the invincible demon palace?"

If the top 18 executives of the Flame Wind organization had heard this words, they would probably all be shuddering in fear.

Demon palace.

The most terrifying place within Bass planet, the place countless slaves feared. Actually, there was a group of elite guards stationed here by the flame wind organization, it was made of 1 universe level and 50 star levels along with 5,000 star traveller level 9s, hence their strength on this planet was so powerful.

The rainbow flame herb was very valuable, and this planet was the core planet of hundreds around it, hence there was a universe level stationed here!

Universe level warrior, within a normal galaxy, he was already invincible.

...

Klaus of the 18 executives had brought his guard team to Bass planet. He treated it completely as a holiday place, staying within the demon palace, with many female and male staff sent over from the large amount of slave planets around, he led a carefree life.

The 18 executives all had their own temperament.

Klaus enjoyed the feeling of torturing slaves, hence he would frequently head down to the slave planets for periods of time.

The strongest Pan Xi of the 18, he was already sector lord level 3, he was very self disciplined, other than the occasional outburst, he spent most of his time on the minor planet Bei En, that was a cluster of minor planets that was impossible for normal people to survive, that was his training spot.

"Du...du...du..."

The ear piercing warning sound resounded throughout the demon palace, the palace that took up tens of km about a majestic peak was instantly thrown into chaos

"What's going on? What's happening?"

The leader of Bass planet was man with green fur and eyes, he looked like a wolf at first glance, he was the manager of Bass planet and the surrounding hundreds of other slave planets, Moza, a universe level 7 warrior!

"The executive is in my demon palace and an alarm actually goes off, he would definitely be enraged..." Moza was so scared cold sweat covered his body, simultaneously his arm quantum computer connected to the planet's security system and through it, Moza clearly saw what had happened.

The 2 mysterious men, a silver armored youth, a black robed bald man, easily killing a team of his underlings. They had to be at least universe level

"They actually didn't even alert the planet's security system and entered the planet, these, these 2..." Moza was shocked, quickly rushing towards the core of the palace to alert Klaus.

"Lord Klaus."

"Lord Klaus."

Moza rushed towards the core.

Rumble...many silhouettes swiftly flashed through the palace, all dressed in uniformed blood red armor, their powerful energies spread out, these were all universe level 9 in strength they coldly looked at Moza, scaring him so much he didn't dare move anymore.

"Moza, what are you doing?" The leader of the guards, a domain lord level 5 warrior looked on coldly at Moza.

"Lord." Moza said with fear." There are 2 mysterious warriors that have suddenly come to Bass planet, the planet's security system didn't even detect them, and one of my teams have already been destroyed."

"There isn't a power here in Cui Lang starfield that dares mess with the Flame Wind organization." The vice captain said coldly, "Immediately send all the information in your quantum computer to the lord, you don't have to go disturb him"

"Yes."

Moza said respectfully.

The levels in the organization were very strict, the 18 executives were high above, as a power with sector lord strength, even though they weren't in the top 10 of the Cui Lang starfield, they could still rank in the top 50! This was simply the superficial strength, such an organization, relying on a slave market and other dark methods to rise up...their background wasn't that simple, hence the captain dared to say there wasn't any power in the entire starfield with the strength to mess with the flame wind organization.

It was a pity, this was the virtual universe company sending its people.

Rumble!

In an instant.

A powerful silhouette rushed out, he was over 3m tall and powerfully built, his face was covered in a black beard, his eyes

purple, a powerful energy emanated from him, this tall and sturdy man was one of the 18 executives of the Flame Wind organization Klaus, at this time, he said with shock, "Everybody separately take your universe ships and leave Bass planet."

"Yes Lord Klaus." Even though they were puzzled, they all simply complied.

Immediately!

Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou!

Over 100 silhouettes flew through the skies out of the demon palace, almost all of them took out a c grade ship from their space rings, Klaus too took out a similar ship, obviously he wanted to lose himself amongst the crowd, making the enemy unable to determine which ship he was in.

"You think you can run?" A cold voice resounded.

Immediately countless glaring gold lights lit up the skies of the demon palace, these gold lights were little golden blades, countless blades swept past the skies and the c grade ships were instantly torn part, all falling from the skies like rain. Over 100 ships immediately crashed into the roof of the demon palace, decorations etc flew in all directions.

Klaus and his guard team all watched in fear at the scene.

After which they looked in the distance...

In the dark night (The demon palace and the huge wood tribe were at different ends of the planet, it was day at the Huge wood tribe and night here) Klaus and his guard team clearly saw 2 silhouettes floating in the night, a silver armored youth and a black robed bald man.

"Gre, greetings undying." Klaus immediately knelt on one foot, saying with fear.

After hearing Lord Klaus speak those words, the guards were all

filled with fear, all imitating him and kneeling.

"Greetings undying!"

Their voices resounded across the skies, and the true owner of Demon palace, the universe level Moza and his underlings all looked up and saw this scene. Their revered powerful Lord Klaus was shivering and kneeling with fear, undying?

My god.

"Greetings undying." Moza knelt too, everyone about him did the same.

In the distant skies.

Luo Feng and Dylan began to chat.

"This punk sure has good sight, he can actually tell I’m undying." Dylan laughed and said.

Chapter 698: Luo Feng's Punishment

Klaus knelt in mid air and looked up at the two of them. He said respectfully, "Two Lords, I, Klaus, am one of the executives of the Flame wind organization. 5% of the shares belong to me, and I'm willing to give it all to you two. I also have some connections with a prince of the Ganwu universe country..."

"You mean the 7th prince?" Luo Feng gazed down at him.

Klaus was shocked.

There were many princes within the royal family, and as time passed, many had already died of old age with very few becoming undying.

Of which the 7th prince was one that became undying.

The flame wind organization did have connections with the 7th prince.

"He actually even knows this secret." Klaus was shocked. Yet, he wouldn't have expected that Luo Feng had already gotten incredibly detailed information from the Virtual Universe Company's information department, easily knowing all of their connections. However...within the entire Ganwu universe country, as one of the 4 tycoon heads of the Ganwu department, probably only the Ganwu universe country leader could intimidate Luo Feng. He couldn't care less about anybody else.

"May I know why you two have come to Bass planet? Whatever it is, I will definitely provide my assistance." Klaus said respectfully.

"We came to judge you." Luo Feng said.

Klaus's expression changed immediately. He smiled wryly and said, "The two lords must be joking. I have never met you two before or created any grudge either."

The guards around them were all shocked. The Klaus that they

protected was considered as one of the highest standing people within the entire Cui Lang Starfield. He even had connections with the core of the Ganwu universe country. Klaus...was definitely a powerful person here. A single order would cause fear within countless planets, and with just one word, countless heads would roll.

This was Klaus's power!

Just the number of slaves he controlled ranged up to the trillions, and the number of slave planets he owned went up to the tens of thousands too. He was extremely powerful, much more than many basic level civilization emperors. However, at this time, he knelt there in fear.

...

In the air above the demon palace.

Luo Feng said coldly, "3 domain lords, 101 universe levels, 49 star levels, close to 5,000 star travellers."

All the members of the flame wind organization kneeling there were utterly shocked.

This was the strength of the organization there on Bass planet, of which the 3 domain lords and 100 universe levels were Klaus's, guard captain, vice captain and 100 guards.

Rumble!

Luo Feng's eyes gleamed coldly. His formless spirit energy penetrated the 49 star level members' minds, searching their souls! Luo Feng had already killed 1 star level soldier earlier at the Huge Wood tribe. These 50 soldiers were the ringleaders of the force stationed here on Bass planet.

After searching their souls, Luo Feng swiftly understood the 49 star levels and their 100 underlings' situation, he also understood more about their leader Moza.

"Anita!" Luo Feng roared seriously, his voice resounding throughout the entire air above the palace. Immediately a star level lady amongst the others looked up curiously.

"Dai Er!"

A star level 9 soldier looked up.

"Fei En."

A star level 9 soldier looked up.

"Cliff."

Another star level 9 soldier looked up.

"Doug."

A universe level 9 member kneeling in mid air looked up curiously.

5 names, the powerful silver armored man had shouted out 5 names.

"I judge the 5 of you...to be innocent." Luo Feng's gaze swept past the thousands of silhouettes. Whether it was the group of universe level soldiers kneeling in mid air or the many more star traveller level 9s below, they were all shocked.

"Everyone else..." Luo Feng smiled, his eyes flashing with bloodthirst, "Will be given a death sentence!"

"I'll personally execute it!"

The moment his words left his mouth, the thousands around the demon palace were all filled with fear, many shouting out.

"Flee!"

"Disperse and flee."

"Hurry."

No one even thought of resisting, as they all chose to run. Luo Feng stood in mid air and said softly, "Blade world!" The dark

golden long rod on his back shot out tens of millions of gold light fragments. Countless little gold blades interweaved with large amounts of law threads, instantly covering the entire area and forming a vast blade world, countless amounts of blade energy swirling within.

Under the pressure of the blade world, no one could run.

The 5 innocent parties were tossed out by Luo Feng's blade energy. Dylan too stood outside, within. Other than Luo Feng, the controller, everyone else was sentenced to death!

"Lord, two lords, spare me." Klaus realized there was nowhere to run, he quickly shouted in fear.

Luo Feng however became a blur and unleashed his teacher Bubu's claw technique, 3,000 space. Within this blade world, Luo Feng chased and killed each and every warrior.

As his claws slashed through a person's head, red blood spewed everywhere like overflowing wine.

As he slashed a person's chest, the slash continued up to the neck and tore apart their heads.

Violent attacks, leaving their heads open like watermelons being smashed.

Hua, with just a wave, a person was torn in half.

...

Fresh blood flowed, and broken armors landed on the ground stained in red. The demon palace had long crumbled from Luo Feng's occasional energy bursts. Parts of the palace were crumbling throughout. As for the bodies, some had scales while others had heavy fur, and at this time, the dead came in all sorts. The less severe ones simply had their heads cut open, while the more severe ones were struck by over 100 claws and howled in pain before dying. The other bodies were split in two, and some were torn apart with broken limbs and internal organs strewn about.

This was a blood world, fresh blood stained the entire ground.

"Madman, it’s a true madman, a bloodthirsty madman." Klaus’s expression was pale. As he looked on in fear at the scene, he wanted to flee, yet he couldn’t break through the blade world’s pressure.

Death!

Thousands of them were all killed in just 5 minutes. Luo Feng had killed over 10 people every second, and some even received over 100 claws before they were killed.

Silence!

With the thousands within the blade world killed, only Klaus was left behind.

"Klaus, it’s just you left." With a flash, a silhouette appeared before Klaus, it was Luo Feng.

Klaus looked on with fear at the silver armored youth. After massacring so much, even though this youth had fresh blood all over him, his expression was still ice cold, and even his gaze was ice cold. The only thing was...within his gaze there was a sense of mad bloodthirst, obviously the killing had triggered the blood thirst within his bones.

"How thrilling." Luo Feng felt his soul moan, "Massacre sure is addictive."

Howl...

The golden horned beast in the internal world raised its head and howled.

Man is fundamentally good in nature.

The golden horned beast however was fundamentally blood thirsty, it made Luo Feng that way from within his bones.

Klaus was filled with fear, "As a member of the Virtual Universe Company, I am but an ant to you Lord. I am not even worth the

thought of killing."

Klaus and the other guard members had already connected to the virtual universe network earlier when they couldn’t escape. However, they were shocked to realize that they all couldn’t connect, and disallowing the connections of people was something only the Virtual Universe Company had the power to do.

Hence, Klaus had guessed that this was a member of the company.

Luo Feng, who had changed his facial features made it so that Klaus would never have expected...this person before him to be the genius Luo Feng.

"You’ve guessed about the Virtual Universe Company?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Lord, please spare my life, I’ll do anything." Klaus said.

"Anything? Then...go and die."

Luo Feng waved his right hand fiercely, it became a claw and slashed down from high above. Klaus fought hard before it, wanting to use his genetic energy blade to defend. However, Luo Feng triggered the space and gold laws within his claw...the claw smashed down on the blade and caused it to cut right into Klaus’s head.

Rumble!

Klaus was shaken so badly that his entire body crumbled, and even his bones were shattered. At the same time, the blade world and blade energy immediately destroyed his life core.

...

It had ended.

Luo Feng stood in the vast blade world, looking at the blood river around the destroyed demon palace. As he looked at the mangled bodies, he felt a sense of perfection with the scene. "What a

heartwarming sight." Blood thirst rose within his body and mind, as he wanted to continue killing.

"The blood of the golden horned beast and its effect on my soul has long entered my bones." Luo Feng shook his head.

Rumble...

The blade world crumbled and countless gold lights returned to the dark golden long rod on his back, with a flash, he returned to Dylan's side.

"You seemed to enjoy that a lot." Dylan looked at Luo Feng. "I feel like you are more suited to the name Blood thirsty than even my teacher the Blood thirsty emperor."

"Ha." Luo Feng laughed.

His 3rd senior, was named bloodthirst emperor.

Luo Feng was different though, whether it was the massacre he did during the genius competition selections, or massacring in reality...he always maintained a state of ice cold. It was almost like killing was as normal as eating and drinking. Afterall most humans didn't enjoy killing naturally, and very few could actually reach such a state.

"Let's wait, the people of the Virtual Universe Company will come soon and collect Bass planet." Luo Feng said.

"Hm." Dylan nodded.

Luo Feng gazed down at the distant 5 innocent survivors, they were deemed innocent by Luo Feng. At this time they all looked on with fear at the blood river about the demon palace, it was a nightmare. They then looked up at Luo Feng, unable to imagine just how this silver armored youth could turn so terrifying the moment he unleashed his strength.

About half an hour later, a huge universe ship reached Bass planet. It was the Virtual Universe Company's members coming to

collect Bass planet.

The 5 survivors were passed on to them by Luo Feng, after which, he then left.

...

Sou!

The Yun Mo planet ship travelled within the dark universe.

"Luo Feng, from start to end, you kept your synchronized broadcast with the virtual universe network. They clearly saw your scene of massacre." Dylan shook his head. "I didn’t expect you to not even use the blade energy to kill them, but to kill them personally one by one. Did it feel good?"

"Killing them personally felt better." Luo Feng shook his head. "Let them see everything, I know myself...whatever I do, I’ll stay true to it."

"The grandmaster probably favors you because of this." Dylan smiled and nodded.

Chapter 699: Mysterious Pan Xi

Luo Feng had begun his massacre.

On Cui Lang planet within Cui Lang starfield, Luo Feng had killed all of Kevin and his guards, a total of 103 people had died, leaving none behind.

On the same day, he had reached Fu Di planet. Almost all of it had become Benedict's private planet. He had hundreds of thousands of staff, tens of thousands of guards, and his power was heavenly. He lived carefree within his own palace. The massacre on Fu Di planet, Luo Feng had killed a total of 36,237 people. Countless people were shocked at the scene happening in front of them, Benedict himself was punished harshly. Luo Feng had used his blood shadow blade to slash him over ten thousand times before letting him die.

On the 4th day, Luo Feng reached Yi Wei planet, it was also the home of Le Ka, one of the 18 executives. Luo Feng killed Le Ka and his guards, a total of 103 people, one of which Luo Feng deemed innocent and let go.

...

On the 26th day, it was also the craziest massacre of the flame wind organization till date. This time it was on Dripping Planet.

It was a planet completely in the control of one of the 18 executives, Lee. This Dripping planet had incredibly tight security, it was a complete demon hell. This planet was also a favorite place to relax amongst the powerful among the Cui Lang starfield. All sorts of corruption could be seen here, it made these people addicted to the rush.

This time!

Luo Feng had killed a total of about 100,000 people including Lee and his underlings. A larger amount of them were taking their

ships and fleeing, while these powerful people were massacred on a large scale, even their guard teams were madly killed. Eventually, even those people were killed. The entire dripping planet had become a blood ocean. Even the members sent by the Virtual Universe Company were shocked at the bloodbath.

During this battle, Luo Feng had killed a grand total of over 1.02 million people. His blood shadow blade...had killed everyone he had deemed guilty.

...

Among the 18 executives, Luo Feng had already killed 16 of them.

Wei Feng planet.

This was a planet with frequent howling winds. The normal civilians of the planet usually spent most of their lives cooped up within the city, and in the North west region of the planet, there was a luxurious planet that took up over 100km in area. The guards stationed there were over 10,000 in number. The slaves ranged in the tens of thousands, it was the true free and unfettered area of the planet.

"Why do you have to kill me? Why!!!" Amidst the bloody ocean in the palace, the 17th executive Pa Li Man De's eyes flashed coldly staring at Luo Feng.

"You are guilty." Luo Feng wielded his blood shadow blade and stood before him.

That formless blood thirst made him cower in fear.

Luo Feng's massacre over this period of time had indeed reached an insane level, and he didn't even bother to try and suppress it he wanted to clearly see...just how strong his blood thirst within was. Hence, he didn't use the quickest killing methods which was to use his spirit energy weapon. Rather, he simply used his blood shadow blade to kill them one by one.

He had initially wanted to use only his hands, however the

numbers were too huge, and his claw efficiency was too low, hence he decided to use his blade!

"I'm guilty? You are a member of the Virtual Universe Company, however you cannot slander me. I have lived here on Wei Feng star from a young age, alone, growing up and working hard. Even after joining the Flame wind organization, I never questioned their doings. Lee was in charge of the business side, and the entire fate is managed by the boss Pan Xi. As for the inhumane practices, I've never dealt in them. Then, why do you say I'm guilty, why?" He roared.

"When the flame wind first began, it faced dangers from all sides." Luo Feng said indifferently. "Back then, the 18 domain lords killed all about, in order to gain portions of the market, and in order to make the powerful people fear you. In 3 short months, you all killed all the 621 powerful people, and their 32,193 underlings."

Pa Li Man De was shocked.

"You all killed whoever stood in the way. And even though you never dealt in the dark dealings, you've allowed them to happen and still gain large amounts of profits from them." Luo Feng said coldly, "You've never been the main dealer, however you have no right to say you are clean of them."

Pa Li Man De choked.

"Even though you aren't as dirty as others, however, you rely on these businesses to gain endless wealth. Hence, you deserve to die even more." Luo Feng said coldly.

"I only relied on the Flame wind organization as a stepping stone to gain more resources to train." Pa Li Man De howled.

Chi!

A blade flashed as Pa Li Man De stared wide eyed, after which he was split in half with his internal organs flowing onto the floor.

"Hmph." Luo Feng flipped the blood shadow blade in his hand

and sheathed it, after which he turned and left.

In the dark universe, the Yun Mo planet ship was flying.

In the control room, Dylan and Luo Feng sat there and sipped wine.

"After massacring, you specially pick red wine to drink." Dylan shook his head.

Luo Feng lifted his glass. The red wine shone under the light, reflecting the desires of his heart, Luo Feng said softly, "Drinking wine after massacring sure is a nice feeling."

"I can only sigh at your massacres." Dylan shook his head. "If it weren't for my experiences with my teacher and having seen his bloodthirsty ways, I probably won't be able to get used to your massacres."

"Those that should be killed, I kill. Those that shouldn't, I won't." Luo Feng said.

Just like the 1st time on Bass planet, the detailed information of Klaus and his guards had all been provided by the Virtual Universe Company. As for the large amount of star traveller level 9s of the demon palace, Luo Feng had used his soul techniques to search their souls and understood their pasts.

Those that shouldn't die, Luo Feng didn't kill.

Those that were guilty, he killed them all.

"How do you judge who you should kill and who you shouldn't?" Dylan asked with curiosity. "Are you so sure...that your judgement is right?"

If this question were to be given to a hundred people, there'd probably be 100 answers.

"Dylan, Among the people that I have killed so far, whom do you think I shouldn't have killed?" Luo Feng asked in return. "If there's no reason to, naturally I won't kill them. I always kill with a

reason."

Dylan laughed.

Whatever anybody else thought of this was fine, Dylan was pretty satisfied with the answer. As he was an undying and he had battled in the outer region wars before. He was very clear...the race wars were brutal, as long as one was stronger than the other, that would mean he could kill him or capture.

There was no space for leniency! No retreat!

If humanity took a step back, and got weaker. The other races would get stronger and step forward.

In the long run, it would be a slippery slope down for the strength of humanity, as their regions would get smaller and hence...one couldn't be soft.

The bloody race wars would make many of the weaker willed people go crazy and crumble within.

And these were only the normal scenes. Even those that self declared they enjoyed massacre, killing 100s was nothing. Truly killing means to kill tens of thousands to millions, even hundreds of millions of others, especially using all sorts of illusions and bloody battles in the wars. It was easy to be shaken by these type of killings, hence there were many that lost their minds and died within the battlefield!

"Understanding why you kill is very important." Dylan nodded. "Even if your reasons are very simple, you have to have a reason within your heart and determination. If there isn't any determination...when you enter the outer region wars in the future, and get messed up by the illusions and so on, it would be very easy to begin doubting yourself."

"I understand." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

The wars on earth alone would make many soldiers get mental illnesses and lose their minds.

Much less the outer region wars.

Two days later.

The Yun mo planet ship went through universe travel and arrived at the minor planets Bei En.

Within the control room, Luo Feng and Dylan gazed at the distant space, the little cluster of planets in distance were like messy stones all about.

"Pan Xi." Luo Feng said softly. "The true soul and spirit leader of the Flame wind organization, who had even gotten the recognition of the 7th prince. Compared to Pan Xi...the other 17 were nothing but small fry."

"Hm." Dylan nodded.

The two looked through Pan Xi's information, they couldn't help but respect him.

His experiences were pretty legendary.

Pan Xi was born a slave. However, on the day before he was about to be implanted with the living microchip, he rose up and took over a life planet. After which, he commanded a large amount of underlings to take a ship and leave the slave planet, leaving a large hole in the slave force there.

After fleeing the slave planet, he first dispersed his underlings and obtained a universe civilian identity within Cui Lang Starfield alone.

Living on a normal life planet in the starfield and training for hundreds of years, he waited to show himself again. When he did though, he was already a universe level warrior. With his strength, he began to take revenge on the slave traders from back then, they had some strength too but were later destroyed by Pan Xi.

After which!

Pan Xi took control of his own slave trading ring and became a

new slave trader!

With resources in hand, his power rose quickly and he later reached domain lord level. At this time, he contacted the other 17 domain lords and created an alliance! With the 18 of them together...they naturally took a greater control of the market. He had gone through careful consideration before picking his people.

Those with background, those that could fight, those well known in scheming, they were all elites.

With the Flame wind organization behind him, Pan Xi got a large amount of resources and established his power before training seriously. He bought techniques and had begun training and became the only one to reach sector lord level 3. Through his power, he even got to know the 7th prince, and along with the prince’s support, his network got even more terrifying!

He, was Pan Xi.

A slave that rose up to become a ruthless and formidable person, a sector lord level 3 warrior! One had to know that the number of sector lords within Cui Lang starfield was probably in the tens, and they mostly had teachers and guides, and among them were even undyings. Relying on himself and reaching sector lord level 3, this was unbelievable.

As the spirit leader of the Flame wind organization, he was recognized as its boss.

Pan Xi hardly ever enjoyed his luxurious life. However he secluded himself in training, staying within Bei En planet.

"This Pan Xi." Dylan nodded and smiled, "I respect him."

"I respect him too." Luo Feng nodded and exclaimed. "Being born a slave with nothing, training hard to reach sector lord level now, it is indeed impressive. And training within these minor planets... willpower, ambition, methods, he has everything..."

"Right." Dylan shook his head, "The only thing is he didn’t have

was a bottom line to his methods. His brutality and ruthlessness had caused trillions to suffer. The Flame wind organization controls tens of thousands of slave planets, many universe civilians leading peaceful lives have had their families broken because of him. Trillions of them being enslaved and sold about, such dark methods...have finally made the Virtual Universe Company have to deal with him."

Luo Feng shook his head within.

"Let’s go judge Pan Xi." Luo Feng said.

Sou! The Yun Mo planet ship flew within the minor planet’s cluster...

Chapter 700: Sector Lord Level 9

Bei En Minor planets, they were a group of heavenly bodies that revolved about a star. A total of 209 little planets with the smallest having a diameter of 1.2km, and the largest at 898km.

The Yun Mo planet ship was flying amidst the planets.

"Searching through each of the planets, all of them have all been modified." Babata's piercing voice resounded throughout the control room. "They all contain many technological weapons, the entire area can be called an automaton fortress. Even the Cui Lang royal family's fleet would be destroyed."

"Cautious indeed." Luo Feng gazed at the distant planets.

"Would he have been able to get to this level if he wasn't this cautious?" Dylan smiled. "I have a feeling, this time won't be as easy as your past 17."

"Ah?" Luo Feng frowned.

The Yun Mo planet ship continued to fly and search through the planets.

"Signs of life detected." Babata said. "On the 82nd little planet amongst the minor planets.

"Then let's go." Luo Feng's eyes gleamed as he ordered.

...

That particular planet was ranked 3rd in size amongst the rest. It looked very normal from the surface, however as the ship drew close, the entire planet suddenly shook.

Rumble!

Rumble!

Rumble!

3 beams of light suddenly shot into space towards the ship. The

ship maneuvered quickly to dodge, however it was brushed by one of the beams...the surface energy barrier rippled slightly without any damage.

Rumble! The ship too shot out a beam of light and it struck the distant little planet.

Rumble!

The little planet with a diameter exceeding 600km instantly exploded, countless fragments flew in all directions, revealing a dark purple blade like ship.

"E9 grade ship?" Luo Feng laughed, ordering, "Babata, ram it!"

"Yes!"

Babata replied happily.

The Yun Mo planet ship immediately accelerated, the triangular ship became a blood colored beam of light rushing towards the other ship. Whether it was, material, energy system, or the overall motors etc within, after the Virtual Universe Company's upgrading, his ship far exceeded that of his enemy.

Rumble! Rumble! The purple ship seemed to panic as it shot out two beams of light before immediately trying to flee.

However in terms of acceleration...

The E9 alloy ship was like a tractor racing a Ferrari compared to the Yun Mo planet ship.

Hua!

As fast as lightning, and definitely impossible to dodge.

The Yun Mo planet ship instantly crashed into the purple ship. With its extremely sharp and piercing sides reinforced by the engravings, it was much more terrifying than when it was piloted by Hu Yan Bo back then! It was almost like a sharp blade slicing through wood, "Chi!" With a brush, it began to slice through the purple ship easily!

Hua La!

The purple ship was sliced clean in two The alloys warped as it got sliced, the energy system began to send out huge amounts of light.

"Who are you two?" A silhouette flew out from the damaged ship, floating amidst the remains, he stared at the Yun Mo planet ship.

Hua! The cabin door of the Yun Mo planet ship opened.

Luo Feng and Dylan flew out.

...

The two of them stood in space and looked at the man before them, this man was skinny, his eyes were like a wild wolf, filled with a sense of apprehension. However after he saw Luo Feng and Dylan appear, it instantly turned to despair.

"Undying, an undying actually came to capture me." Pan Xi was filled with despair, after which he seemed unwilling to give up. Staring at the two of them, "I don't think I've ever offended you two, and my presence here in the Bei En minor planets is an absolute secret. How did you two know? And what grudge do we have between us?"

"Absolute secret?" Luo Feng laughed.

Against the Virtual Universe Company, what absolute secret could there be? Simply checking his space coordinates from wherever he connected to the virtual universe allowed them to determine his position.

"Pan Xi, I'm here on the Virtual Universe Company's orders to judge your flame wind organization." Luo Feng said fiercely. Since he used his spirit energy as the medium, his voice resounded through the silent space. "The other 17 executives are all dead, you are the only one left."

"Virtual Universe Company?" Pan Xi stared wide eyed with fear.

My god!

When he saw the two earlier, he still had some thoughts of fleeing, he was simply acting like he had given up. However, upon hearing the name of the Virtual Universe Company...he felt completely helpless! That was a leviathan that had the universe countries all in submission.

"No wonder I didn't even get any news of my 17 executives being killed. So, it's the Virtual Universe Company that arranged this." Pan Xi stared at the two of them. Mocking, "The powerful Virtual Universe Company, when did it bother itself with a small figure like me and specially send people to deal with me."

"Cut the crap."

Luo Feng said coldly, "The true leader of the Flame wind organization is you. You have the biggest responsibility on everything it does, I now sentence you...to death! I'll personally execute it!"

"Personally? Domain lord level punk, are you saying you'll personally kill me, or saying...that the undying beside you will stop my movements and make me unable to defend before you make your move?" Pan Xi laughed coldly, he had originally thought of using the 7th prince as his trump card. However, after hearing the name of the Virtual Universe Company.

He knew...

He had to fight for his life!

"I'll personally make my move alone." Luo Feng stared at him, "The undying will definitely not intervene."

"Ah?" Pan Xi's eyes gleamed.

"Die!"

Immediately, countless gold lights shot out from the dark golden long rod on Luo Feng's back. They covered the area instantly,

endless blade energy interweaved and engulfed the hundred km area about them, powerful spirit energy controlling them...this blade world pressure was no weaker than a true sector lord's world projection.

Simultaneously, Luo Feng wielded the blood shadow blade and became a blur, rushing at Pan Xi.

"Good, what an idiot, wanting to do close combat with me? My chance has come, as long as I can capture this arrogant punk alive, using him against the undying, I have a chance of fleeing." Pan Xi's eyes gleamed coldly, unleashing his world projection.

Rumble!

The blade world and the world projection clashed.

"7 illusionary blades...Burial!" Luo Feng immediately unleashed his strongest move of the blade techniques, infusing the presence of the Sky tearing claw into his move.

Rumble!

Rumble!

The both of them used blades and as the two worlds clashed, their blades collided as well.

Rumble...A formless invincible energy transmitted over.

"Ah!"

Luo Feng couldn't withstand it, his right hand knocked back so hard that it shattered, his bones shattered and the blood shadow blade was knocked far away. Simultaneously the mysterious soldier armor and the cloud contact vine on the surface of his skin immediately stopped the rest of the attack.

Luo Feng was knocked away.

"Haha, you think you can flee?" Pan Xi's face was malevolent, he waved his arm fiercely.

Hua!

Countless colorful vines shot out from his arm, instantly covering the surrounding area in all sorts of vines. The sturdy vines shot straight a Luo Feng wanting to wrap him within.

"Sector lord level 9 Metal Vine!" Luo Feng's expression changed.

Metal vine.

A very normal plant life form, if one said that the cloud contact vine was a rare existence among the plant life, then this metal vine was considered staple goods and low cost. Same level and grade, but its power was much weaker than the other plant life forms. At most, it was comparable or a little better than a similar leveled human.

Normally, reaching star level 9 was their limit.

It was rare for them to reach universe level.

To nurture them till domain lord level, that was purely luck!

And for it to reach sector lord level 9, this, this was a miracle!

Dylan frowned in the distance.

"Cloud contact vine!" Luo Feng who was seriously injured gazed at the countless vines rushing over, immediately roaring.

Vines immediately shot out from his shoulders and waist, a total of 216 vines, everyone of them grew extremely long instantly. Each vine was sturdy and thick with many leaves, they instantly attacked the Metal vine.

Sector lord level 6 cloud contact vine against a sector lord level 9 metal vine!

The metal vine was cheap.

The cloud contact vine was rare, and to nurture it to such a high level of 216 vines, even at sector lord level 6, it could still easily kill a normal human sector lord level 6.

"Hua hua..." The vines clashed and attacked each other within tens of km in space. Without a doubt...the cloud contact vine had the advantage.

"Hmph."

In the distance, protected within the core of the metal vine, Pan Xi's eyes gleamed. He immediately pointed his left hand at Luo Feng, blood red leaves began to shoot out. In an instant, the area around where the two vines were battling was wrapped in red leaves. Blood red flowers began to bloom throughout, every one of them with a diameter exceeding 1 km, within one could even faintly see black cold teeth.

Sector lord level 9 Sha Luo flower!

If one said the Metal vine was staple goods and cheap, belonging to the lower class of plants, then this Sha Luo flower was one that was comparable to the cloud contact vine. The cloud contact vine was known for its swallowing and cell regeneration. As for the Sha Luo, it was a special plant that enjoyed swallowing blood of other life forms, it was known for its attack and swallowing strength.

Sha Luo flower, if distinguished by earth's standards, could be considered to be a man eating plant.

"Sector lord level 9 Sha Luo flower?" Luo Feng's expression changed. "How did he nurture 2 sector lord level 9 plants?"

"Ah..."

The Sha Luo flower's ear piercing noise resounded from its flowers.

The many bright colored flowers instantly rushed towards Luo Feng, the huge flowers' and their mouths crackled as it crunched its teeth, saliva drooling from within.